SOUTHAMPTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Presented by

The Countess Mountbatten of Burma

C.B.E., C.I., D.C.V.O.

September 1952

65004

COBBETT'S

Parliamentary History

OF

ENGLAND.

VOL. IV.

Printed image digitised by the University of Southampton Library Digitisation Unit

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

COBBETT'S

Parliamentary History

OF

ENGLAND.

FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST, IN 1066,

TO

THE YEAR 1803.

FROM WHICH LAST-MENTIONED EPOCH IT IS CONTINUED DOWNWARDS IN THE WORK ENTITLED,

"COBBETT'S PARLIAMENTARY DEBATES."

VOL. IV.

COMPRISING THE PERIOD FROM THE RESTORATION OF CHARLES THE SECOND, IN 1660, TO THE REVOLUTION, IN 1688.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY T. C. HANSARD, PETERBOROUGH-COURT, FLEET-STREET.

PUBLISHED BY R. BAGSHAW, BRYDGES-STREET, COVENT GARDEN; AND SOLD BY J. BUDD, PALL-MALL; R. FAULDER, NEW BOND-STREET; H. D. SYMONDS, PATERNOSTER-ROW; BLACK, PARRY, AND KINGSBURY, LEADENHALL-STREET; AND J. ARCHER, DUBLIN.

Printed image digitised by the University of Southampton Library Digitisation Unit

June 1808.

SOUTHAMPTON
UNIVERSITY

SEP 1952
LIBRARY

65004

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2011 with funding from University of Southampton, Hartley Library

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE present Volume embraces that period of our Parliamentary History, which is, perhaps, the most interesting of any, namely, from the Restoration of Charles the Second in the year 1660, to the Revolution, in 1688. For this period, the Proceedings and Debates, in both Houses, have been, for the most part, collected from the following works. 1. The Journals of the House of Lords, 2. The Journals of the House of Commons; 3. That portion of the Parliamentary, or Constitutional History of England, which contains the proceedings of the Convention Parliament, from its meeting on the 25th of April, 1660, to its dissolution, on the 24th of December following, at which epoch the editors of this able performance conclude their labours; 4. The Life of the Earl of Clarendon, written by himself, containing some interesting Debates, in both Houses, during the period between the Restoration of the King and the banishment of the said Earl, in the year 1667, which Debates never yet found their way into any Collection, 5. The Proceedings of the House of Commons touching the Impeachment of the Earl of Clarendon, with the many Debates in that House upon the subject; 6. The Works of the celebrated Andrew Marvell, who, from 1660 to 1678, regularly transmitted to his constituents of Hull, a faithful account of each day's proceedings; 7. The Debates of the House of Commons, from 1667 to 1694, collected by the Honourable Anchitell Grey, who was thirty years a member for the town of Derby; 8. The Debates in the House of Commons on the Bill of Exclusion, in the year 1680, first published in 1681, in a small duodecimo volume, and afterwards republished in 1716, and again in 1807, with the addition of the Debates in the Short Parliament held at Oxford, in the month of March, 1680-1, the proceedings of which related chiefly to the same subject; that is to say, the Exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession to the crown; 9. Timberland's History and Proceedings of the House of Lords; and, 10. Chandler's History and Proceedings of the House of Commons.

ADVERTISEMENT.

It was, doubtless, have been observed by most persons who have much attended to the matter, that, for the period from the Restoration to the year 1743, the two last mentioned works, that is to say, those of Timberland and Chandler, have hitherto been regarded as a regular and complete collection, or the only regular and complete collection, of the Proceedings in Parliament, and that, as such, they have been universally referred to as the only standard place to almost every public act appeared [illegible] Parliament. Their defects, in point of [illegible] for the purposes of historical information, have been expected [illegible] would have been relieved by these works. It is, however, a remarkable fact, which may be verified by reference to the present day of my single possession, that very little [illegible] has been received from them. To say the truth, a discovery of the extreme imperfection of these works produced one of the motives which led to the present undertaking. On comparing them [illegible] with those of the numerous works before enumerated, they were found to be so extremely defective and incorrect, that they could, in many case, be relied upon with safety. In them, King's Speeches are, on numerous instances, either wholly omitted, or very much curtailed. Scarcely any of the Speeches of the different Lord Chancellors, delivered at the opening of the several Sessions, through these speeches generally contain a complete [illegible] of the reasons of the Parliament, are preserved. The Journals appear to have been very carelessly kept. Scarcely a Message or Resolution, [illegible] as it stands in those authentic records. Imperfect as the work is, and, in only one or two instances have the compilers taken the necessary pains to favour the reader with information as to the source, whence they have drawn their materials, which, however, seem, indeed, to have been moulded into the form of volumes for the mere purpose of filling up a chasm in a book-case.

Besides resorting to the above-cited works, recourse has been had to the best historians, and contemporary writers. From Burnet, Echard, Kennet, Ormerod, Rapin, North, Ralph, Marvel, Reresby, Temple, Walpole, and the Work of the late Mr. Fox, recently published, many Notes, historical and biographical, have been introduced, and, for the sake of connection, a short account of the principal Occurrences, during each recess of Parliament, has, where necessary, been inserted.

[illegible]

ADVERTISEMENT.

By way of Appendix to this volume, is subjoined a Collection of scarce and valuable Tracts, purely parliamentary, taken from the State Tracts, privately printed in the reign of Charles II. and James II.; from the Harleian Miscellany; and from the noble Collections of Lord Somers. Through these, a more lively image of the times is conveyed, than could be received from any general description, from however eloquent a pen it might proceed. From their scarceness, it is impossible that they should, in their separate state, be generally known; and, as the utility of them, when accompanying the Parliamentary History of the times in which they were written, must be manifest to every one, the compiler does certainly consider them as not the least valuable part of his work.

June 24, 1808.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TO

VOLUME IV.

12 CHARLES II.

A. D. 1660.		Page
Apr. 25.	MEETING of the CONVENTION PARLIAMENT	1
	Letter to Monk to the Convention Parliament	1
	Proceedings of the House of Lords	9
	Proceedings of the House of Commons	11
	Solemn Thanks given to General Monk	13
May 1.	The King's Letter to the House of Peers	15
	The King's Declaration from Breda	16
	The King's Letter to the House of Commons	17
	The King's Letter to General Monk and the Council of State	20
	The King's Letter to the Lord Mayor and City of London	21
3.	The Answer of the House of Lords to the King's Letter	25
	Sir John Grenville sent to attend the House of Commons	27
	The Answer of the House of Commons to the King's Letter	27
5.	Declaration of Parliament for keeping the Peace	31
8.	**The King proclaimed**	33
10.	Instructions for the Commissioners appointed to go to the King—Mr. Hyde's Speech to the King at Breda	36
	Necessary steps taken for the King's Household	40
	Mr. Jenkins's services rewarded by the Speaker	42
16.	The Traitor's Skull, &c. at Charing Cross discovered	44
	Expence of the King's Reception	44
	Charge on the Revenue by the Council of State	45
	List of the Navy of England at this time	47
18.	Proceedings against Colonel Hewlett's Regiment	48
23.	Letter from the Committee of Lords Lieutenants to the King	52
25.	Letter from the Speaker of the House of Lords to the King	52
28.	The King's Letter to the Lords and Commons	53
29.	p.m. Both Houses wait upon the King at Whitehall—Speech of the Speaker of the House of Lords to the King—The King's Answer—Speech of the Speaker of the House of Commons to the King—The King's Answer	54
	Account of the King's Entry into London	56
June 1.	The King comes to the House of Lords—Thanks to him and the Commissioners sent to the King	64
4.	The Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance to be taken by the Members, &c.—Act of Indemnity—Mr. Jenkins's Services rewarded by the Speaker	68
12.	The King's Message relating to the Act of Indemnity	71
	Debate in the Commons upon the Act of Indemnity	73
July 9.	Debate in the Commons on Religion	78
11.	The Act of Indemnity passed in Commons	80
	Debate in the Commons on the Bill of Sales	86

Page

Jan. [illegible] 82
[illegible] 84
27. The King's Speech on the Act of Indemnity 85
[illegible] 90
Aug. [illegible] 91
10. [illegible] Act of Grace 93
Debate in the Commons on the Ministers' Bill 94
11. [illegible] presenting it—The King's Speech on passing it 96
20. [illegible] 112
31. The King's Message concerning a Recess 117
Sept. 4. State of the Revenue of the Crown 117
[illegible] 120
[illegible] the Lord Chancellor Hyde's Speech 129
Oct. [illegible] 131
Nov. [illegible] 142
[illegible] 143
16. Debate in the Commons, on the Militia Bill 144
17. [illegible] Revived" 145
19. Debate in the Commons, on the Court of Wards 146
[illegible] 147
22. Message from the King concerning a Dissolution 149
[illegible] 151
[illegible] 152
[illegible] 153
Dec. [illegible] 154
1. [illegible] titled "The Long Parliament Revived" 156
7. Further Debate on the Bill of Attainder 156
[illegible] 157
13. Protest on a Bill to vacate certain Fines 158
[illegible] 159
17. Mr. John Milton released 161
[illegible] 162
22. Message from the King concerning a Dissolution 163
[illegible] Speech—The Lord Chancellor Hyde's Speech 164

[illegible]

1661
May 8. [illegible] 178
List of the House of Lords 192
[illegible] 194
16. [illegible] 200
[illegible] 205
[illegible] 206
League and Covenant to be burnt 208
June 27. [illegible] 209

		Page
June 22.	Bills passed for restoring the Bishops to their Seats in Parliament—The Security of the King's Person and Government—For taking the Number of Petitioners	215
	Proceedings against the Regicides	217
80	The Speaker's Speech to the King at the Adjournment—The King's Speech	218
Nov. 20.	The King's Speech at the Meeting of Parliament	222
	Information against the House of Presbyterian Plot	224
25.	The Proceedings against the Regicides resumed	225
Dec 19	The Lord Chancellor Clarendon's Declaration respecting a Plot	226
	The Corporation Act passed—The Speaker's Speech to the King on presenting the Money Bill, and the Corporation Act—The King's Speech	227
Feb 18.	Message from the King respecting the Money Bill	230
Mar. 1.	The King's Speech to the Commons concerning his Necessities	230
	A Supply granted—The Dutch Money Bill	233
	The Press put under the Hands of a Licenser	238
	The Quakers' Bill passed—Petition of the distressed Royalists	238
	Proceedings with Reference to the Act of Uniformity	238
May 19	The Speaker's Speech to the King at the End of the Session—The King's Speech—The Lord Chancellor's Speech	241
	Principal Occurrences during the Recess	251

Second Session of the Second Parliament.

1662-3.		
Feb 18	The King's Speech on opening the Session	258
25.	Address of the Commons respecting the Indulgence to Dissenters—The King's Answer	260
1663		
Mar 31.	Petition of both Houses against Jesuits and Priests—The King's Answer—His second Answer	263
	State of the King's Revenue	265
June 12.	The King's Speech to the Commons, concerning his Revenue—Four Subsidies voted	266
13.	Sir Robert Temple accused of sending a Message to the King by the Earl of Bristol, in stipulating for the Compliance of the House, in case a Supply should be demanded	269
July 1.	The Earl of Bristol's Speech before the Commons thereon	270
10.	Articles of High Treason exhibited by the Earl of Bristol against the Lord Chancellor Clarendon—Objections of the Judges upon the said Articles—The King's Message thereon—Resolutions of the Lords concerning the said Articles	276
27.	A Bill for the better Observation of the Sabbath, cast off the Table of the House of Lords	285
	The Speaker's Speech to the King at the Prorogation—The King's Speech	286

Third Session of the Second Parliament.

1663-4.		
Mar. 16.	The King's Speech on opening the Session	289
1664		
April 5.	The King's Speech upon repealing the Triennial Act	290
22	Resolutions of both Houses against the Dutch—The King's Answer	292
May 13.	Mr Prynne ordered to bring in the Draught of a Bill	293
17	The Speaker's Speech to the King at the Prorogation—The King's Speech	293

Fourth Session of the Second Parliament.

Nov 24.	The King's Speech on opening the Session	296
	The King's Narrative concerning the Dutch Affairs	297
25.	Thanks voted to the King for making Preparations against the Dutch	302
	Lord Clarendon's Account of a Meeting of some Lords and principal Commoners, to concert Measures to dispose Parliament to grant a Supply for a Dutch War	303
	Sir Robert Paston moves for a Supply of 2,500,000*l*, which is agreed to	306
1664-5.		
Feb. 9.	The Speaker's Speech to the King, on presenting the Money Bill—The King's Speech	307

Page

Howard — 8

for Liberty of Conscience — 311

— 315

— 317

— 317

to the University — 327

— 332

Priests and Jesuits — 334

— 341

a Conference — 344

the Lords — 344

Jun. 2. — 347

dount's Answer — 347

— 354

18 — 355

Speech — 355

Clarendon — 364

Speech—Address of both Houses to the King — 366

— 373

Feb. 10. The King's Speech to both Houses — 404

Some Miscarriages in the late War voted — 408

— 408

— 410

— 412

— 414

		Page
Apr. 28	Debate on the Bill for suppressing Seditious Conventicles	421
	Great Misunderstanding between the two Houses, in Skinner's Case—Vote of the Commons upon it—The Duke of Buckingham's Speech at a Conference relative thereto	422
May 8.	The King's Speech at the Adjournment	426
	New Regulation of the Civil List	427
	EIGHTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT.	
1669.		
Oct. 19.	The King's Speech on opening the Session—The Lord Keeper Bridgman's Speech	428
	Sir George Carteret expelled	430
	Sir Samuel Barnardiston's Narrative to the House of Commons—Resolutions thereupon	431
Nov. 25.	PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO THE IMPEACHMENT OF THE EARL OF ORRERY—Debate in the Commons—The Articles of Impeachment and the Earl's Defence—The Accusation left to be prosecuted at Law—Debate in the Commons thereon	434
Dec. 11.	The Parliament prorogued	441
	NINTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT.	
1669-70.		
Feb. 14.	The King's Speech on opening the Session—The Lord Keeper Bridgman's Speech	441
22	The King's Proposal to both Houses, in the Case of Skinner	443
Mar. 2	Debate on the Bill for suppressing Conventicles	444
	The King present at the Debate on Lord Roos' Divorce Bill	447
Apr. 11	The Speaker's Speech to the King at the Adjournment—The King's Speech	448
	Principal Occurrences during the Recess—Character of the Cabal—Secret Alliance with France	450
Oct. 24.	The King's Speech at the meeting of Parliament	456
	The Lord Keeper Bridgman's Narrative of the State of Public Affairs	457
	Several Money Bills brought in	459
	PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO THE ASSAULT UPON SIR JOHN COVENTRY	461
1670-1.		
Jan. 10	The Coventry or Maiming Act brought in—Debate thereon	464
Feb. 16.	Debate on a Clause in the Subsidy Bill, for doubly assessing Members, neglecters of Attendance—The Clause rejected	470
22.	Lord Lucas's remarkable Speech on the Subsidy Bill	473
Mar. 10.	Petition of both Houses against the Growth of Popery—The King's Answer—The King's Proclamation against Papists	476
1671.		
Apr. 17.	THE GREAT CONTROVERSY between the two Houses, concerning the Lords making Amendments to Money Bills	480
22	The Speaker's Speech to the King at the Prorogation—The King's Speech	495
	Principal Occurrences during the Recess—The Exchequer shut—Attack of the Smyrna Fleet—Dutch War	497
	TENTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT.	
1672-3.		
Feb. 4.	Sir Job Charlton chosen Speaker	501
	The King's Speech on opening the Session—The Lord Chancellor Shaftsbury's Speech—The King's Second Speech	503
6.	Debate on the Lord Chancellor's issuing Writs and making Elections and Returns, without Order or Warrant from the House	507
	Declaration of War against Holland	512
	Declaration of Indulgence to Dissenters	515
7.	A Supply voted	516
8.	Debates in the Commons on the King's Declaration of Indulgence	517
14.	The Commons' Address to the King against the Declaration of Indulgence	526
	Debate on the above Address—And on desiring the Concurrence of the Lords thereto	527
15.	Sir Job Charlton quits the Chair—And Mr. Seymour chosen in his place	534

Page

Debate on the Bill for [illegible] Protestant Dissenters [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Mar. [illegible]

[illegible]

7. Address of both Houses against the Growth of Popery [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Test Act [illegible]

[illegible]

Debate on engrossing the Bill for the Supply [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

24. The King's Message respecting a Recess [illegible]

Debate on the Bill of Naturalization [illegible]

Mar. 25. The Commons' Address on Grievances in Ireland [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] - 583

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Speech [illegible]

Debate concerning the Speaker [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Debate on the Test in the Popery Act [illegible]

Debate on refusing a Supply—A Supply refused [illegible]

The Commons' Second Address against the Duke's Match [illegible]

Nov. 3. A Standing Army voted a Grievance [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Address of both Houses for a Fast [illegible]

[illegible]

Debate on Mr. Mallet's reading his Speech [illegible]

Debate on Grievances [illegible]

Proceedings against the Duke of Lauderdale [illegible]

[illegible] - 620

[illegible]

his Answers—Resolutions against the Earl [illegible]

[illegible]

Debate on a Bill for restraining Buildings near London [illegible]

24. [illegible]

27. [illegible]

[illegible] ingham [illegible]

Debate on Members taking Bribes [illegible]

Feb. 7. [illegible]

11 [illegible]

The King's Speech at the Prorogation [illegible]

[illegible]

THIRTEENTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT

1675. Page

Apr 15. The King's Speech on opening the Session—The Lord Keeper Finch's Speech 672

20. Debate upon the Grievances of the Commons—Dr. Shirley a Member and detained Prisoner in the King's Bench 678

21. Dr. Burnet's Examination respecting the Duke of Lauderdale 679

23. Address for the Removal of the Duke of Lauderdale 683

26. Proceedings relating to the Impeachment of the Lord Treasurer Danby—Articles exhibited—The Impeachment dropped 684

29. Debate on the Bill to disqualify Parliament-men from being Officers—The Bill rejected 688

May 7. The King's Answer to the Address against the Duke of Lauderdale 695

8. The King's Answer to the Address for recalling the Forces—Debate thereon, —Disorder on the Division of the House 699

17. Debate on receiving no more Bills 709

The famous Non-Resistance Test brought into the House of Lords—An Inquiry, after Sixteen Days Debate 714

Proceedings relating to Dr. Shirley's Appeal against Sir John Fagg 721

June 5 pm The King's Speech to both Houses at the Banqueting House 737

9. The King's Speech at the Prorogation 740

FOURTEENTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT.

Oct. 13. The King's Speech on opening the Session—The Lord Keeper Finch's Speech 740

Debate in the Commons on the King's Speech 744

Mr. Howard's Letter from St. James's Park—A committee appointed thereon 744

18. Debate on the King's Debts, Anticipations of the Revenue, and Supply 746

19. Mr. Howard's Answer to the Committee—Debate thereon 749

Further Debate on the King's Debts, Anticipations of the Revenue, and Supply 751

The Commons refuse a Supply 757

20. Debate on Lord Cavendish's speaking Mr. Howard 758

Debate on Lord Cavendish's being challenged 761

Debate on the State of the Nation—A Dissolution proposed 764

26. Mr. Rosewell committed to the Tower 770

Debate upon giving the Money for the Ships, in the Chamber of London, instead of the Exchequer 772

27. Debate on a Vote against Members receiving Bribes for their Votes 775

Debate on Letters sent to particular Members, in order to secure their Votes 778

Nov. 8 Debate on St. Germain's Association Mr. Lutzancy 780

12. Debate on regulating Elections 783

16. Debate on Sir E. Jennings, a Member, being made High Sheriff of the County of York 785

The Duke of Buckingham's Speech for a Toleration 789

Dispute between the two Houses on Dr. Shirley's Appeal, revived 790

Imprisonment of Salisbury's Prosecutor Speed thereon 791

Protest on appointing a Day for hearing Dr. Shirley's Cause 799

Debate in the House of Lords, on a Motion for an Address to the king to dissolve the Parliament—Protest thereon 800

The Parliament prorogued for fifteen Months 803

Principal Occurrences during the long Recess—Conventicles suppressed by Proclamation—Congress of Nimeguen—Campaign of 1676—Uncertain Conduct of the King 803

FIFTEENTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT.

1676-7.

Feb. 15. The King's Speech on opening the Session—The Lord Chancellor Finch's Speech 807

Debate in the Lords on the Question, Whether the Parliament was not dissolved by the Prorogation of 15 Months?—The Duke of Buckingham's Speech for a New Parliament—The Duke's Speech supported by the Lords Shaftesbury, Salisbury, and Wharton 813

31. A Supply of 600,000*l.* voted

[illegible] - 553

Another Address from the Commons - 868

thereon - 873

Speaker - 898

Counsellors, &c. - 951

France - 955

20. A short Recess - 956

April 15. Sir Robert Sawyer chosen Speaker - 956

6. Mr. Seymour re-chosen Speaker - 959

Page

SIXTEENTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT

May 23 The King's Speech on opening the session—Lord Chancellor Finch's Speech — 977
25. Vote of an Address to the King to make War against France—the King's Answer — 984
28. Debate on an Affidavit annexed to an Election Petition — 984
June 4 [illegible] — [illegible]
7. A Message from the King to prolong that Term — 985
[illegible] — [illegible]
8 [illegible] — [illegible]
11. Debate on a Standing Army — 987
12 [illegible] — [illegible]
15 [illegible] — [illegible]
18 The King's speech [illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
Debate on Mr. [illegible] — [illegible]
19. Complaint against the Clerk — 1002
Sir Solomon Swale expelled — 1003
20 The King's Message concerning the Army [illegible] — Vote of the Supply [illegible] — 1004
Privy Council [illegible] — [illegible]
—Coleman's Letters—Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey's Murder — 1010

SEVENTEEN SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT

Oct. 21 The King's Speech on opening the Session—Lord Chancellor Finch's Speech — 1016
Address of both Houses for a solemn Fast — 1021
[illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
30. Report of Coleman's Examination—Mr. Wright, a Member, examined and acquitted — 1024
Nov. 1 Resolution of the Commons with regard to the Plot — [illegible]
4 [illegible] — [illegible]
Coleman's further Examination — 1035
9 The King's Speech to both Houses, relating to the Succession — [illegible]
10. Bedloe's Narrative — 1036
12 Address [illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
18 [illegible] — [illegible]
21 [illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
sent to the Tower—Mr. Ash reprimanded — 1045
27 The King's Speech to both Houses, [illegible] — [illegible]
to disband the Forces — 1049
28. Address for removing the Queen from Court — 1050
Quarrel between the Lords Pembroke and Dorset — 1051
[illegible] — [illegible]
30 [illegible] — [illegible]
Dec. 2. [illegible] — [illegible]
The King's Message respecting the Militia Bill — 1053
5. [illegible] — [illegible]
10 [illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible]
Speech thereon — 1060

Dec. 30. The King prorogues the Parliament - - - - - - - - - 1074

Jan. 21. THE LONG PARLIAMENT DISSOLVED - - - - - - - - - 1074

Mar. 6. List of the House of Commons - - - - - - - - - - 1079

Speech - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1111

Sergeant Gregory chosen Speaker - - - - - - - - - - 1112

Danby - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1113

21. Oates and Bedloe's Informations—The Plot voted real - - - - - 1113

Colonel Sackville expelled for discrediting the Plot - - - - - - 1118

16. The Five Popish Lords put in their Answers - - - - - - - - 1121

A Supply voted and appropriated - - - - - - - - - - 1121

Judgment against him - - - - - - - - - - - - 1129

11. Debate on bringing in the Bill of Exclusion - - - - - - - - 1131

26. The Habeas Corpus Act passed - - - - - - - - - - 1148

Plot—Whig and Tory - - - - - - - - - - - - 1149

Oct. 21. List of the House of Commons - - - - - - - - - - 1155

Speaker - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1161

		Page
	Debate on the Means of Suppressing Popery, and preventing a Popish Successor	1162
27	Proceedings in the King voted to be the Right of the Subject	1171
28	Sir R. Hyde and Sir T. Wyndham committed to the Tower	1174
29	The Votes of the House of Commons ordered to be printed	1175
Nov. 2.	Resolutions against the Duke of York	1175
	Debate on bringing in the Bill of Exclusion	1175
10	Message from the King relating to the Bill of Exclusion—Debate thereon—An Address voted	1198
	The Earl of Stafford's Trial resolved on	1202
11	The Commons' Address in Answer to the King's Message	1203
	Debate on the Bill to exclude the Duke of York	1204
13	Proceedings against the Earl of Stafford recessed	1215
14	Proceedings against Sir George Wakeman	1216
17	Debate on the King's Message relating to Ireland	1220
	Proceedings against the Lord Bishop	1221
20.	Articles of Impeachment against Mr. Seymour	1221
21	Address to remove the Earl of Halifax—The King's Answer	1226
24	Debate on discharging a Middlesex Grand Jury	1227
24	Articles of Impeachment against the Lord Chief Justice North	1228
30.	Trial of the Earl of Stafford	1229
Dec. 11	Sir Robert Peyton expelled	1254
15	The King's Speech on Alliances and the State of the Kingdom	1261
	Debate on Papers—An Association Bill resolved on	1262
17	Proceedings on Mr Seymour's Impeachment	1268
	Votes to secure the Kingdom against Popish Plots	1271
18.	Debate on the King's Speech respecting Alliances and the State of Ireland to-day	1273
20	The Commons' Address in Answer to the King's Speech	1275
21	Debate on the Bill for securing the Protestant Subjects	1276
2	Questions relating to the Execution of the Earl of Stafford	1283
	Papers relating to the Proceedings of the Judges touching the Discharging a Grand Jury, Resolutions thereon, and the Impeachment	1161
30.	Debate on Mr. Sheridan's Habeas Corpus	1262
	Debate on Privileges of Members of Parliament	1263
	Mr Henry Booth's Speech for Parliaments holding as long as Subsidies	1271
1680-1.		
Jan. 5.	Articles of Impeachment against Lord Chief Justice Scroggs—Several other Articles ordered to be exhibited—Resolutions concerning the Irish Cattle	
	The Earl of Tyrone impeached	1274
7.	The King's Message relating to the Bill of Exclusion	1276
	Debate on the King's Message relating to pass a Bill of Exclusion	1279
	Resolutions against the Duke of York, and others	1293
	Resolutions against Subscriptions for Money to the Crown	1294
10.	Resolutions against a Prorogation, &c.	1294
13	The Commons' Speaker's Speech	1295
	Principal Occurrences after the Dissolution—London Petition—London Instructions to their Members—Petition against sitting at Oxford	1295

First Session of the Fifth and last Parliament of Charles II.

[1680-1]		
Mar. 21.	List of the House of Commons	1298
	The King's Speech on opening the Session	1304
	Mr Seymour Windsor chosen Speaker—His Speech to the King	1305
24.	Debate on printing the Votes	1306
	Debate on the Miscarriage of the Bill for the Repeal of the 35th of Queen Elizabeth	1308
	Debate on bringing in the Bill of Exclusion	1309
25	Lords Petition to the King, for sitting with their Members without Charge	1311
	Further Debate on the Miscarriage of the Bill for the Repeal of the 35th of Queen Elizabeth	
	Debate on Dangerfield's Examination—Lord Shaftesbury reached	1313
	Debate—Mr Secretary Jenkins reads the Articles against Fitzharris's Impeachment	1314
26.	Further Debate on bringing in the Bill of Exclusion	1317

harris's Impeachment - - - - - - - - - - - 1332

List of the House of Commons - - - - - - - - - 1348

Sir John Trevor chosen Speaker - - - - - - - - - 1349

The Earl of Argyle's Declaration - - - - - - - - - 1355

Speech - - - - - - - - - - - - 1359

A Supply voted for the Navy - - - - - - - - - - 1360

Hangman - - - - - - - - - - - - 1365

April 4. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1368

PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS.

CONSISTING OF

I. [illegible] of Impeachments.
II. [illegible]
III. [illegible]
IV. KING'S LETTERS.
V. KING'S MESSAGES.
VI. KING'S SPEECHES.
VII. [illegible] Members of both Houses.
VIII. PETITIONS.
IX. PROTESTS.
X. [illegible] Finance, &c.
XI. [illegible] Orders of Secretary [illegible] 1688.
XII. CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX.
XIII. [illegible] of the Names of the Lords and Members in both Houses of Parliament

I. ARTICLES OF IMPEACHMENT.

1640.	Dec. 4.	Articles to [illegible] against Wm. Drake for publishing a [illegible] "The Long Parliament revived"	157
1663.	July 19	[illegible] of Bristol against the Earl of Clarendon	276
1666-7.	Jan. [illegible]	[illegible] Lord Mordaunt—Lord Mordaunt's Answer	346
1667	Oct. 26	[illegible] Clarendon—The Earl's Apology	377
1667-8.	Feb. 10.	against Commissioner Pett	408
		[illegible]	409
1668	Nov. 25.	[illegible]	434
1673-4.	Jan. 15	[illegible]	456
1675.	Apr. 27.	against [illegible] Danby	62
1678.	Dec. 21	[illegible]—The Earl's Defence	1[illegible]
1680.	Nov. 9	[illegible] Sir [illegible]	1[illegible]
1680-1.	Jan. [illegible]	[illegible] Earl of Castlehaven	1[illegible]

II. ADDRESSES.

1662-3.	Feb. [illegible]	[illegible] to the Lords [illegible] to present to the King's Answer	260
1674-5	Feb. 11.	[illegible] against Dr. Decon [illegible] —The King's Answer—The Commons Second Address	526
	Mar. 7	[illegible] against the Growth of Popery—The King's Answer	539
1673.	Mar. [illegible]	[illegible] Commons declaring [illegible] —The King's Answer	581
	Oct. 30	[illegible] Commons of the Duke's March	602
1673-4.	Jan. 7.	of both Houses, for a Fast	618
1673	April 23.	[illegible] for the Removal of the Duke of Lauderdale—The King's Answer	634
1676-7.	Mar. 1[illegible]	[illegible] the Grants of the Power of France—The King's Answer	845
1677.	Mar. 29.	[illegible] Commons, concerning Alliances—Further Address—The King's Answer—Third Address	850
	May 25.	[illegible] the Commons declaring further Supply, until his Majesty's Alliances are made known—The King's Answer	879
1678	May 7.	[illegible] against Duke of Lauderdale	959
1678.	Oct. 21.	of both Houses for a Solemn Fast	1021
	20.	[illegible] of the Commons concerning Popish Recusants	1[illegible]

ADDRESSES, *continued.* Page

28. ------- for the Removal of the Queen from Court - - - 1050

II. DECLARATIONS

6. ---------- of Parliament for keeping the Peace, &c. - - 31

1685. May 22. ---------- of the Earl of Argyle - - - - - - 1355

IV. [illegible]

Charles II.

---------- to the House of Commons - - - - 17

---------- to General Monk and the Council of State - 20

28. ---------- to the Lords after landing - - - - 53

1661. June 22. ---------- for confirming the Act of Indemnity - - 209

V. KING'S MESSAGES.

Charles II.

July 30. ---------- releasing all Arrears to the Crown - - 90

Aug. 31. ---------- concerning a Recess - - - - 117

Nov. 22. ---------- concerning a Dissolution - - - - 149

Dec. 23. ---------- concerning a Dissolution - - - - 163

1678-9. Mar. 24. ---------- respecting a Recess - - - - - 577

Dec. 2. ---------- concerning the Militia Bill - - - 1032

1680. Nov. 10. ---------- relative to the Bill of Exclusion - - 1198

James II.

1685. June 18. ---------- desiring a Supply - - - - - 1365

VI. [illegible]

Charles II.

Aug. 29. ---------- on passing the Act of Indemnity - - 114

Sept. 13. ---------- at the Adjournment - - - - - 192

			Page
		[illegible]	
	July 8.	on passing the Act of Oblivion	219
		[illegible]	
		[illegible]	
		[illegible]	
		Act	229
16[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1662.	May 30.	at the end of the Session	246
1662-3.	Feb. 18.	on opening the Session	258
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	July 27.	at the Prorogation	288
1663-4.	Mar. 16.	on opening the Session	289
1664.	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	Nov. 24.	on opening the Session	296
1664-5	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1665	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1666.	Sept. 21.	on opening the Session	332
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1667.	July 29.	on opening the Session	364
	Oct. 10.	on opening the Session	360
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1669.	Oct. 19.	on opening the Session	428
1669-70	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	22.	to both Houses relative to the Case of Skinner	443
1670	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1671.	April 22.	at the Prorogation	496
1672-3.	Feb. 4.	on opening the Session	502
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	8.	concerning a Supply	560
1673.	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1673-4.	Jan. 7.	on opening the Session	611
	24.	concerning a certain Proposals for Peace	660
	Feb. 11.	on concluding a Peace with Holland	665
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1675.	April 13.	on opening the Session	672
	June 5.	on Dr. Shirley's Appeal Cause	737
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	Oct. 13.	on opening the Session	740
1676-7.	Feb. 15.	on opening the Session	807
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
167[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	23.	on opening the Session	977
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	Oct. 21.	on opening the Session	1016
	Nov. 9.	relating to the Succession	1035
	27.	relating to the Disbanding of the Forces	1049
1[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	15.	on opening the Session	1111
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
	30.	relative to the Succession	1127
1680.	Oct. 21.	on opening the Session	1160
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
1[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	

James II.

			Page
		The King's Speech in Council	1342
		———— on opening the Session	1351
		[illegible]	1359
	N[illegible]	[illegible]	1367

VII. [illegible]

	[illegible]	[illegible]	1
	May 8.	———— of the House of Lords	192
		[illegible]	[illegible]
		[illegible]	[illegible]
		[illegible]	[illegible]
1680-1.	[illegible]	———— [illegible] Parliament	1298
[illegible]	[illegible]	———— [illegible]	[illegible]

VIII. [illegible]

	[illegible]	[illegible] Lambert	119
1661-2.	Mar.	———— of the Distressed Royalists	234
	[illegible]	[illegible] —The King's Answer—His Second Answer	263
	[illegible]	[illegible] Answer	476

IX. PROTESTS

[illegible]	Dec. 13.	Protest on a Bill to vacate certain Fines	159
	July 17.	———— against the Bill to vacate Sir E. Powel's Fines	213
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible] liament	802
	Mar 26.	———— relative to Fitzharris's Impeachment	1336
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

X. [illegible]

1660.	May 1.	List of the Navy of England	47
		Charge in the Public Revenue by the Council of State	45
	Sept. 4.	State of the Revenue of the Crown	117
	Nov. 12.	State of the Public Debt	143
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

XI. [illegible]

[illegible]

Lord High Chancellors.

1660.	Sir Edward Hyde, knt. and bart. Keeper: Created Lord Hyde, Jan. 13, 1659; instituted Lord High Chancellor, June 1, and created Earl of Clarendon.
1667.	Sir Orlando Bridgeman, knt. and bart. Lord Keeper, August 30.
1672.	Anthony Ashley, Earl of Shaftsbury, November 5.
1673.	Sir Heneage Finch, created Lord Finch of Daventry, Jan. 10, 1674. Lord Keeper.
1675.	Sir Heneage Finch, made Lord High Chancellor, and created Earl of Nottingham.
1682.	Sir Francis North, knt. Lord Keeper. Created Lord Guilford in 1683.
1685.	Sir George Jeffereys, knt. Lord Jeffereys.

Speakers of the House of Commons—King Charles II.

1660.	April 25.	Sir Harbottle Grimstone, bart. Member for Colchester.
1661.	May 16.	Sir Edward Turner, bart. Member for Oxford City. He being appointed Chief Baron of the Exchequer, May 23, 1671, the House chose, at their next meeting,
1672-3.	Feb. 4.	Sir John Charlton, knt. Ludlow, Salop; but he desiring leave to resign on account of his health,
	15.	Edward Seymour, Esq. Hindon, Wilts, was elected in his place.
1678-9.	Mar. 6.	Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. Hindon, Wilts. The King refused his consent, and the Commons, after several days debate and a Prorogation, chose,
	15.	Mr. Serjeant Gregory. Wendover, Herefordshire.
1680.	Oct. 21.	William Williams, Esq. Serjeant at Law. Chester City.
1680-1.	Mar. 21.	

King James II.

1685.	May 19.	Sir John Trevor, knt. Member for Denbigh Town.

Masters of the Rolls.

1660.	Nov. 8.	Sir Harbottle Grimstone, baronet.
1684.	Jan. 12.	Sir John Churchill, knight.
1685.	Oct. 20.	Sir John Trevor, knight.

Attorneys General.

1660.	May 31.	Jefferey Palmer, Esq.
1670.		Sir Heneage Finch, knt. and bart. afterwards Lord Finch.
1673.	Nov. 12.	Sir Francis North, knight, afterwards Lord Guilford.
1674.		Sir William Jones, knight.
1679.	Oct. 27.	Sir Cresvil Levinz, knight.
1680.	Feb. 14.	Sir Robert Sawyer, knight.
1687.	Dec. 13.	Sir Thomas Powis.

Solicitors General.

1660.	June 6.	Heneage Finch, Esq.
1670.	May 11.	Sir Edward Turner, knight.
1671.	May 20.	Francis North, Esq.
1673.	Nov. 14.	Sir William Jones, knight.
1678.		Sir Francis Winnington, knight.
	Jan. 13.	Heneage Finch, Esq.
1686.	April 26.	Sir Thomas Powis, knight.
1687.	Dec. 13.	Sir William Williams, knight.

XII. CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX.

Page

No. I. —— [illegible] - - - - - i

No. II. —— [illegible] by R. C. [Somers' Tracts.] - - - - - - xviii

No. III. —— [illegible] - - - - - - - [illegible]

No. IV. —— A [illegible] the Presence of the Lord [illegible] [illegible] [Harleian Collection.] - - - - - - - - xxxiv

No. V. —— A Letter [illegible] to his Friend in the Country [illegible] Mr. Locke [illegible] and was ordered by the Privy Council to be burnt.] - - - - - xxxviii

No. VI. —— A Letter from a Parliament Man to his Friend concerning [illegible] 1675. Written by the Earl of Shaftesbury. [State Tracts.] - - - - - - - lxvii

No. VII. —— The [illegible] Argument for Dissolving this present Parliament [illegible] new [illegible] As [illegible] 1675. Written by the Earl of Shaftesbury. [State Tracts.] - - lxxi

No. VIII. —— Mr. Coleman's [illegible] Letters to Father la Chaise, the French King's Confessor [illegible] which [illegible] printed. [See p. 1020.] lxxix

No. IX. —— An Address of the Country to the City for the Preservation of His Majesty's Person, Liberty, Property, and the Protestant Religion. Published shortly after the Dissolution [illegible] - - - - - - xcv

Page

No. X. —— A Speech lately made by a Noble Peer of the Realm (the Earl of [illegible]), Nov. 30, 1680. [State Tracts. This Speech was never spoken, and was, by order of the Lords, burnt by the hangman.] - - - - - - - - - - cxi

No. XI. —— A Scheme of the Trade as it is at present carried on between England and France, in 1677. [Somers' Tracts.] - cxv

No. XII. —— A Letter from Scotland: Written to a friend upon the Speech made by a Noble Peer of the Realm. [Somers Tracts. This is an Answer to No. X.] - - - - - - - cxix

No. XIII. — The True Englishman speaks plain English, in a Letter from a Friend to a Friend. Printed in the Year 1681. [Somers' Tracts. *** This Tract is better known by the Title of Fitzharris's Libel. The Debates on the Impeachment of Fitzharris, for writing the said Libel, will be found at pages 361, and 1362. Fitzharris was executed at the Bar of the King's Bench, and pleaded his Impeachment in Parliament, in Bar to the Jurisdiction of the Court, which being overruled, he was found guilty, condemned, and executed.] - - cxxii

No. XIV — The Inconveniences of the long Continuance of the same Parliaments. Printed in 1680. [Harleian Miscellany.] - - cxxvi

No. XV. — A Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the two last Parliaments of King Charles II. Written in Answer to the King's Declaration of the 8th of April last. By Sir William Jones. [State Tracts.] - - - - - cxxxiv

No. XVI. - The Earl of Anglesey's State of the Government and Kingdom, projected and proposed to his Majesty King Charles II in the Year 1682. [Somers' Tracts.] - - - - clxxiv

No. XVII. — A Letter to a Dissenter, upon Occasion of his Majesty, James the Second's late gracious Declaration of Indulgence, of the 4th of April 1687. By George Marquis of Halifax. [Somers' Tracts.] - - - - - - - - - cxc

No. XVIII. — A List of Public Acts from the Restoration in 1660, to the Revolution in 1688 - - - - - - cxcix

INDEX

OF THE NAMES OF THE SPEAKERS IN BOTH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

A

Allen, Mr. 95, 101.

Arlington, Earl of, 653.
Arras, Dr. 468.
Ash, Mr. 1015, 1048.
Atkins, Sir R. 381, 462.

B

Bainton, Mr. 148.
Bainton, Sir Edward, 673, 924.

Bernardiston, Sir S. 431.

916, 958, 974, 983, 991,

Earl of Warrington) 998,

Broderick, Mr. 79.
Brown, Sir Richard, 102.

Buckley, Mr. 83

C

Carr, Sir Robert 606, 1097,

Carnarvon, Earl of, 1073.

Cheney, Mr. 592.

Churchill, Sir Winston, 435,

589, 600, 606, 622, 633, 636, 701, 903, 918, 925,

Clayton, Sir Robert, 1314, 1317.
Clayton, Dr. 82

Cloberry, Sir John, 1101.
Coke, Mr. 1385.

Cooper, Sir A. A. (afterwards Earl of Shaftsbury) 83, 109.
Cope, Sir Anthony, 81

Cotton, Sir John, 415.
Coventry, Mr. Henry, 415,

1046, 1193, 1518.

D

Danby, Earl of, 1069.

Dodswell, Mr. 384.
Downing, Mr. George, 93,

Drake, Sir Francis, 711, 998,

Duncombe, Sir John, 468.530,

1320, 1321, 1383.

F

Fagg, Sir John, 721.
Falkland, Lord, 79.
Finch, Henry, 74.

470. Afterwards Attorney

612, 673, 741, 808, 961,

Finch, Daniel (son to the Lord [illegible] 71, 247, 264, [illegible], 1140, 1161, 1194, 1211, 1240.
Foley, Paul, 1245,
[illegible], 1190
Fox, Sir Stephen, 1137, 1138, 1140, 1141, 1145.

G

Garroway, Mr. 386, 462, 471, 517, 531, 535, 554, 597, [illegible], 973, 988, 1094, 1107, 1176, [illegible]
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, 83, 649, [illegible], 1157
Goodrick, Mr. 76, 81.
Goodrick, Sir F. 380, 468.
Goodrick, Sir H. 839, 840.
Goring, Mr. 966.
Gower, [illegible], 1093, 1241, 1249, [illegible], 1260, 1330, 1335.
Gregory, Serjeant, 1112.
[illegible] Sir Hart[illegible], 27, 42, 56, 764, 827, 862, 1096, 1210, [illegible], 1137.
Graham, Sir Richard, 1186.
Grove, Mr. 82.
Guilford, Lord Keeper, 1349.

H

Hale, Mr. 161
Hales, Serjeant, 79, 101, 102, 119
Hampden, John, 420, 511, 1041, 1093, 1137, 1138, 1191, 1199, 1218, 1251, 1267, 1283, 1303, 1350, 1320, 1332.
Hanmer, Sir John, 1040.
Harbord, Sir Charles, 530, 555, 572, 573, 693.
Harbord, William, [illegible], 1106, 1150, 1175, 1190, 1230, 1238, 1265, 1309, 1327.
Harley, Sir Edward, 383.
Harvey, Sir Eliab, 563, 595, 604.
Harwood, Mr. 530, 606, 664, 712, 1031.
Herbert, Sir Edward, 373.
Herbert Sir Henry, 472, 533.
Hickman, Sir William, 1196, [illegible]
Holland, Sir John, 381, 746.
Hollis, Denzil, 36, 93, 150.
[illegible] Sir Robert, 161
Hotham, Sir John, 461, 597, 950, 958, 1076
Howard, Mr. 83, 108, 148.
Howard, Sir R. 380, 381, 412, 434, 438, 440, 461, 464, 466, 484, 548, 553, 554, 574, 581, 605, 624, 755, 857, 1040, 1147, 1149, [illegible]
Hungerford, Sir George, 1132, 1237.
Hyde, Laurence, 374, 1030, 1180, 1207, 1217, 1282.

I

Jenkins, Sir Lionel, 583, 766, 1142, 1144, 1202, 1207, 1208, 1243, 1246, 1257
Jennings, Sir Edmund, 1040, 1379.
Jones, [illegible], 1149, 1223
Jones, Sir William, 1208, 1220, 1230, 1253, 1261, 1265, 1267, 1273, 1311, 1319, 1324, 1335, 1338.

K.

King, Colonel, 93, 100, 101.
Knight, Mr. 81, 101.
Knight, Sir John, 998, 1090, 1100, 1161
Knightley, Mr. 82.

L

Lake, Sir [illegible] 412
Lee, Sir [illegible]es, 405, 407, 411, 513, 515, [illegible], 703, 707, 708, 717, 721, 731, 801, 802, 806, 946, 1058, 1095, 1096, 1100, 1175
Legge, Colonel, 1211, 1329.
Legge, Sir Thomas, 371, 379, 411, 415, 417, 508, 570, [illegible], 706, 710, 740, 741, 1331.
Love, Mr. 536.
Lowther, Mr. 81.
Lowther, Sir W. 381.
Lucas, Lord, 175

M.

Mallet, Sir John, 411, 825, 855.
Manchester, Earl of, 55.
Markham, Sir Robert, 1183, 1206, 1283.
Marvell, Andrew, 376, 385, 855, 858.
Masham, Sir John, 95, 152.
Maynard, Serjeant, 362, 377, 440, 524, 783, 841, 850, 854, 936, 945, 1033, 1102, 1108, 1261, 1263, 1335, 1374.
Meres, Sir Thomas, 81, 96, 411, 464, 513, 514, 521, 544, 547, 574, 595, 661, 744, 774, 784, 787, 840, 841, 842, 961, [illegible], 1023, 1045, 1146, 1151, 1153
Middleton, Colonel, 1307.
Milward, Mr. 151
Monckton, Sir Philip, 954.
Monson, Sir John, 593, 619.
Montagu, Mr. [illegible], 1043, 1174, 1181, 1205, 1243, 1280, 1318.
Montague, Sir William, 95, 116, 144, 147, 149
Musgrave, Sir Philip, 524.
Musgrave, Sir [illegible]er, 1264, 1290, [illegible]

N.

Neale, Sir Paul, 591.
Neal Dudley, Esq. 562, 761 1383.
North, Sir Henry, 101, 381.
Northcot, Sir John, 82, 83, 93, 102, 113, 116.

O.

Ogle, Earl of, 554.
Ogle, Earl [illegible]
Osborne, Sir Thomas (afterwards Earl of Danby, and [illegible] Duke of Leeds), 71, 271.

P.

Palmer, Mr. 80, 94.
Palmer, Sir [illegible], 103
[illegible] Sir [illegible], 1[illegible], 592.
Pelham, Mr. 9
Pepys, Mr. 712, 774, 975.
Peyton, Sir Robert, 1233.
Pierepoint, Mr. 63, 94.
Pilkington, Mr. 1131.
Player, Sir Thomas, 1126, 1132, 1183, 1336.
Poole, Sir Courtney, 691.
Portman, Sir William, 589, 1098
Powle, Mr. 510, 519, 533, 546, 550, 551, 555, 567, 575, 576, 590, 598, 606, 627, 640, 689, 691, 749, 753, 834, 838, 843, 887, 902, 919, 926, 947, 974, 987, 992, 999, 1054, 1056, 1095, 1227, 1258, 1310.
Preston, Lord, 1372, 1380.
Pryune, W. 80, 81, 82, 95, 100, 120, 155, 156, 383.
Putney, Sir William, 1160, 1266, 1321.

R

Ranelagh, Earl of, 1372, 1380.
Ranelagh, Sir John, 1210

R... Mr. 630, 639, 685, 706, 780, 833.
R... 11... 1318.
Russel, Sir Francis, 1127,

S

Sacheverell, Mr. 595, 619, 688, 751, 766, 827, 849, 1034, 1066, 1093, 1097,
Sawyer, Mr. 640, 679, 707,
Sawyer, Sir Robert, 949, 956, 969, 1030.
268, 416, 434, 464, 520, 759, 767, 789, 839, 851, 890, 902, 904, 925, 930.
Sir A. A. Cooper,) 501,
Steward, Mr. 411, 418.
Swale, Sir Solomon, 153.
Swinfen, Mr. 94, 101, 399,

T

Talbot, Sir John, 83, 1144.
445, 467, 472, 481, 517,
Temple, Sir William, 1319.
Thomas, Mr. 96, 108.
Thurland, Mr. 94, 101.
Tomkins, Mr. 109.
Tredenham, Sir Joseph, 590,
Trefawney, Sir Jonathan, 884,
Trenchard, Mr. 1109, 1189, 1214, 1310.
Trevor, Mr. 95, 467.
Trevor, Sir John, 543, 990, 1359.
Trumbell, Sir William, 1372
307, 315, 329, 355, 357,

V

Vaughan, John, 373, 376, 380,
523, 543, 554, 571, 697, 708, 851, 855, 954, 989,

W

Waller, Mr. 381, 391, 413,
Walpole, Mr. 82, 145.
955, 1033, 1043.
Wild, Mr. 410.
Williams, Sir Trevor, 79.
Winch, Sir Humphrey, 414.
1287, 1307, 1308, 1310, 1314, 1327, 1333.
Withins, Sir F. 1174.
Wroth, Sir Thomas, 80.
Wyndham, Sir Hugh, 410.

Y

Young, Mr. 83, 101, 153.
Yonge, Sir Walter, 414.

Parliamentary History.

COBBETT'S

Parliamentary History.

12 CHARLES II.—A. D. 1660.

M[illegible] Journals of both Houses now begin again; but [illegible] we shall present the reader with the names of [illegible] a List of the Peers to another place, when [illegible]

A LIST of the Names of the Knights, Citi[illegible] Westminster, April 25, 1660, commonly [illegible] which was sitting at the Return of King [illegible]

*** Where there was a double Return, those in the Italic Character were not allowed to sit.

Bedfordshire,
Robert lord Bruce,
[illegible]
Bedford,
Sir Samuel Luke,
Humphrey Winch.
[illegible],
Sir Robert Pye,
[illegible]
[illegible],
[illegible],
Reading,
Thomas Rich,
[illegible].

Abingdon,
Sir John Stonehouse,
Sir John Lenthall
Wallingford,
[illegible]
Election for Cricklade,
Thomas Saunders.
Buckinghamshire,
Thos. Tyrrel, Serjeant at Law [illegible]
Lords Commissioners,
William Boyer.
Buckingham,
Sir R. Temple,
[illegible]
Thomas Lee.
[illegible]
[illegible]
William Borlace.
Cambridgeshire,
Thomas Wendy,
Isaac Thornton.
Cambridge-University,
[illegible]
Thomas Crouch.
[illegible]
Sir Tho. Willis.
Cheshire,
Sir George Booth,
[illegible]
[illegible]
Cornwall,
Sir John Carew,
[illegible]
[illegible]
Sir John Clobery,
Edward Eliot.
[illegible]
John Connock,
John Robinson.
[illegible]

[illegible]
Truro,
[illegible]
Henry Roberts.
[illegible]
Sir Peter Killegrew.
[illegible]
Samuel Trelawney.
[illegible]
John Keneal.
[illegible]
his Election for
[illegible]
Samuel Enys,
[illegible]
John Temple,
[illegible]
Dr. Clargis.
[illegible]

* From a pamphlet of the times, which has been carefully compared with the Journals

Gen. Howard, made

Henry Wright.

James Herbert,

Michel,

ystock.

Gloucester,

clared void.

Sir Francis Drake,
Tiverton,

Henry Powel.

Sir Ralph Ashton,

Sir William Courtney,

Herefordshire,

Leicestershire,

St. Mawes,

Powell, made his

Edw. Hyde, made his

Hertford,

Dorsetshire,

Robert Coker.

Sir Walter Erle,

Hertfordshire,

St. Albans,

Edward King.

Roger Ashby

Gen. Edw. Montagu,

Hertford.

Francis Wingfield,

Arthur Spark.

William Ellis.
Middlesex,

Bridport,
John Drake,

Nicholas Pedley.

Kent,

Gilbert Gerrard,

Thomas Grove,

Sir John Tufton,

Wm. Wild, Recorder

cretary of state.

William Vincent.

Monmouthshire,

Nicholas Dennis.

Maidstone,

William Morgan.

Monmouth,

William Sidney,

Miles Corbet.

Sir John Holland,

John Crew.

Francis St John,

Sir John Norwich,

William Lisle, jun.

Sir Thomas Dacres,

Berwick,

Election for York.

Morpeth.

Col. Ralph Knight.

Col. John Hutchinson,

dered incapable of bearing any Office

Woodstock,

Rutlandshire,

Sir Wm. Wintmore,

Thomas Jones.

Walter Acton,

John Charlton.

Sir Francis Lawley,

Bristol,

Wells,

Henry Bull.

William Windham,

Francis Luttrel,

Robert Hunt,

Henry Dunster.

Yarmouth,

Richard Lucy.

Stockbridge,

Sir John Evelin.

John Hildesley,

don and Oblivion,

Andover,

John Trott.

William Snead.

Latchfield,

Thomas Manners.

Sir Charles Wolseley,

Allen Broderick.

Robert Brook,

Charles Cornwallis,

St. Edmundsbury,

Surrey,

Sir John Evelin,

Rob. Wood. Declared void.

Sussex,

Sir John Pelham,

Chichester,

John Farrington,

William Lewis,
Robert Aldworth,

Sir Fran. Hen. Lee.

Arundel,

Sir Walter St. John,

for Oxford City,

his Election for Bath,

Coventry,

Old Sarum,
Seymour Bowman,

John Rous.

made his Election for

Appleby,

Jeffrey Daniel

Sir A. Ashley Cooper,

Worcester,

Henry Eyre.

Droitwich,

Hilton,

Thomas Coventry

William Coles.

the Great Seal,

Richard Lewis,

William Thompson,
L. Robinson, June 21,

from sitting, and a

John Legard.

Edmund Jennings,

J. Clobery, made his Election for Laun-

Col. H. Bethell, made

June 9, rendered

Trust; and it was resolved that he should

Clause of Exception

ing to, the Public.
Thomas Lascelles.

Denny Ashburnham,

Dover,

Seaford,
Sir Thomas Dike,

WALES.

Anglesey,
Rt. lord visc. Bulkley.
Beaumaris,
Griffith Boderda.
Brecon,

Brecon T.

Cardigan,

Cardigan T.
Wm. Griffiths.
Carmarthen,

Carmarthen T.

T.
Wm. Glynn.

Denbigh T
Sir John Carter.

Sir T. Hanmer.

Cardigan T.
[illegible]

Merioneth,
[illegible]

Montgomery T.
[illegible]
[illegible]
Arthur Owen.

Pembroke T.
[illegible]
Wm. Phillips.
[illegible]
George Gwin,
Radnor T.
Robert Harley.

[illegible] been long strangers to them, we think it proper to give their first five days proceedings, as they [illegible] and Humiliation, for seeking a Blessing from [illegible] Houses of Parliament, in order to a Settlement [illegible] the like for their house. A message was sent to the commons, to let them know that the [illegible] a Fast-Day, for seeking of God for a Blessing [illegible]

[illegible] the lords Wharton, Hollis, [illegible] Books, and all Papers and Writings whatsoever, that are in his custody, belonging to the Peers, to John Brown, esq. clerk of the parliament [illegible] ling-house belonging thereunto, and report the [illegible] presently.

[illegible] minated and appointed, by this house, to be [illegible] this house, viz.

"Whereas Henry Scobell, esq. is now in [illegible] Parliament [illegible] the late Journal, Records, [illegible] house, was ordered by the lords in par. assem.

[illegible] possession of a certain stone building, standing [illegible] belonging to the same: as also the Acts, Ordinances, Journals, Records, Writings, and [illegible] the said office. And lastly, That the said [illegible] portenances, unto the said John Brown, or his [illegible] this Order, and hereunto obedience is required [illegible] as shall have Letters written to them, to desire their attendance on this house. To meet [illegible] and likewise a Draught of the Letter, which were read and agreed to, viz. "My lord; I am [illegible] you can: and so rest, Your, &c. Manchester, Speaker pro tempore."

[illegible] Manchester, Speaker, was to speak it, viz. [illegible] commanded me to own your lordship's valour [illegible] trusted to you; and they likewise return your lordship their acknowledgements for the care [illegible] peers, in restoring them to their antient and undoubted rights. And they hope that God will still bless you in the use of all means for the procuring a safe and well-grounded peace, [illegible] currence with you"

April 25, p. m. Ordered, That Dr. Rey- [illegible] before the lords on the Fast-Day; and that [illegible] keeping Monday next a Fast-Day.

[illegible] after Prayers, viz. every earl 2s. and every ba- [illegible]

[illegible] Dorset [illegible] of the Vote [illegible] by

himself to this effect: "That he took it for a

tlement of this nation; and desired that their

for raising up his excellency the Lord-General,

lines of communication; and this day month

ledge God's great mercy in delivering them

Signification being given to the house, that

tend the service of this house, having never sat

for the constituting of a Committee of Safety

or any 9 of them, to meet in the Prince's Lodg-

are now alive and capable of being admitted,

Ordered, That a conference be had with the

ference.—A Message was sent to the com-

sire a conference on Tuesday next, at ten of

April 30. Ordered, That the Lords of this

vileges to consider of it, and report the same to this house

noons, made a Collection for the Poor, which

Margaret's Church, Westminster, to hear a Sermon, and then repaired to their own house; where, on a motion made by Mr. Pierepoint,

---

" Sir Harbottle Grimston had been a

majesty was well satisfied with him; and after

Concessions; and was thereupon in the num-

King; and he submitted to it out of a hope

chosen to serve in this present parliament, by

took their places in the house.

On a Message from the lords, the house agreed to hold a Fast on Monday the 30th; and that Mr. Calamy, Dr. Gauden, and Mr. Baxter, be desired to assist in carrying on the

to seek the Lord for a blessing on these distracted nations.

A large Committee for Privileges and Elec-

purpose.—A Day of Thanksgiving to the Lord was appointed, for raising up his excellency the

have been instrumental in the delivery of this

10th to be the day, and that the lords concurrence be desired herein. Ordered also, That

Westminster; and that Dr. Clargis do give

and hearty Thanks of this house, for his emi-

his great affairs, that he hath made a conquest

church and state, without a bloody nose: That

pence of blood or treasure, of both which the

thing but a necessity could rationally have satisfied any man to draw out more: that his

cured us with his lenitives: that statues have

to the good of this nation, and a crown of

standing, whence deliverance should arise; so

upon him, and his actions, than as a miracle

this house; adding, he was sure his lordship

ingly gave him to the effect following: "That

do so great and eminent a service to the nation, for which he returns him their hearty

so far in the public cause; and that the house's

April 27. Ordered, That the great business,

May, at 8 o'clock; to which day the house adjourned itself, reserving power to all Committees standing this adjournment.

and is a piece of secret history very necessary

This author tells us, "That, in this short recess, the General and sir John Grenville con-

Council-Chamber, where Grenville attended, and into which, as col. Birch, one of the Members of it, was entering, Grenville requested

my Lord-General; who, upon Birch's intimation, came to the door, and there, in the sight

his person or his business; of which the Ge-

seal, and

---

* "The general was elected a member,

which honour, Dr. Gumble says, he ever re-

Gumble's Life of General Monk, p. 288

who had a Letter to deliver to this house from

"That sir John Grenville delivered to him a Letter, which he said he received from the King,

read twice; which was done accordingly, and

"C. R. Right trusty and right well-beloved, we greet you well. We cannot have a

the future. How great a trust we repose in you, for the procuring and establishing a blessed pear to you by our inclosed Declaration; which

"C. R. "Charles, by the Grace of God,

dom, doth not awaken all men to a desire and

however, after this long silence, we have thought

give over the hope, in good time, to obtain the

ture hath made our due; so we do make it

he will, in compassion to us and our subjects,

put us into a quiet and peaceable possession

mage to our people as is possible; nor do we desire more to enjoy what is ours, than that all

by a full and entire administration of justice

That we do grant a free and general Pardon,

and shall, by any public act, declare their doing

word of a king, solemnly given by this present [illegible] mitted against us or our royal father before the [illegible] Rights and theirs, in a Free Parliament, by which, upon the word of a king, we will be ad- [illegible] opinions in Religion, by which men are en- [illegible] other, (which, when they shall hereafter unite in a freedom of conversation, will be composed, or better understood) we do declare a Liberty [illegible] do not disturb the peace of the kingdom; and [illegible] shall be offered to us, for the full granting that [illegible] and great revolutions, many grants and pur- [illegible] many officers, soldiers, and others, who are [illegible] purchases, shall be determined in parliament; which can best provide for the just satisfaction [illegible] sent to any act or acts of parliament to the purposes aforesaid, and for the full satisfaction [illegible] the Army under the command of general Monk, [illegible] now enjoy. Given under our Sign Manual and Privy-Signet, at our Court at Breda, this 14th day of April, 1660, in the 12th year of [illegible]

Journals; Letters and Papers of Commons.

May 1. In the house of commons, Mr. Annesley reported from the Council of State, a Letter from the King, unopened, directed, 'To our Trusty and Well-beloved General 'Monk, to be communicated to the President 'and Council of State, and to the Officers of 'the Armies under his command,' being re- [illegible] The house being informed that sir John Gren- [illegible] ger from the king, was at the [illegible]

obeisance made, he said, 'Mr. Speaker, I am [illegible] 'liver this Letter to you, and his desires that [illegible]

"To our Right Trusty and Well-beloved [illegible]

"C. R. Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet [illegible] of a more natural and proper Remedy, than to [illegible] ences which were not intended; and after so [illegible] good subjects to repair the breaches which are [illegible] of our predecessors have had a greater esteem of parliaments than we have; in our judgment, [illegible] them to be so vital a part of the constitution of [illegible] careful to preserve and protect them, as of that which is most near to ourself, and most neces- [illegible] our opinion of Parliaments, that their authority is most necessary for the government of the [illegible] lieve and find, that the preservation of the [illegible] servation of parliaments; and that it is not [illegible] and Security: and therefore we have not the [illegible] and as jealous of, any thing that may infringe our honour, or impair our authority, as of your own liberty and property, which is best pre- [illegible] have trusted you in this great affair, and how [illegible] any infamy it hath undergone, and to make [illegible] you will find by our inclosed Declaration, a

will not contend with you to emulate; and,

rance, see our heart; which when God shall

" To our Trusty and Well-beloved General

to the Officers of the Armies under his

" C. R. Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet

obligations from those of a contrary profession,

by such force, and with those circumstances,

expressions; but rather wish that the memory

tage to it.—If you desire Security for those,

e care that all men be satisfied; which is

cannot give a better evidence that we are still

there be a crying sin, for which the nation

lation which a war would bring upon the na-

enjoy, to your virtue; and to acknowledge that

"C. R. Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet you well: In these great Resolutions which of

city of London, which hath exceedingly raised our spirits, and which, no doubt, hath proceeded

nation in Europe, and to discountenance the

tion of a few ill men, would introduce the most

our subjects without further effusion of blood,

rest of our good subjects of that our city or

whereof all our happiness depends: and you

t is very natural for all men to do all the advance the honour of it: and as we have that

men, restoring Parliaments to a full capacity of

pose the nation; and therefore we cannot but

ns in the Remedy we have applied; which, to

ills we all groan under; and that you will

to establish that good which is most contrary to the designers; which is the greatest manifestation of God's peculiar kindness to a nation

your services, we refer to our Declaration; and

We have intrusted our well-beloved servant

'Letter and Declaration.' And, lastly, his [illegible] the lords, was read there; and that they had [illegible] might also be read here, and a Resolution [illegible] read; and then it was Resolved, "That this [illegible] fundamental laws of this kingdom, the Government is, and ought to be, by King, Lords, [illegible] King, Lords, and Commons, and report them, [illegible] the Courts of Justice of this kingdom; and [illegible] made good. Mr. Prynne, Mr. Finch, lord Falkland, Mr. Turner, sir Wm. Lewis, serjeant Hales, sir Walter Erle, sir Anth. Ash. Cooper, lord commissioner Tyrrel, sir A. Cope, serjeant Glynn, lord commissioner Widdrington, sir John Courtop, and all the gentlemen of the [illegible]

[illegible] swer to the King's Letter to them; which, be- superscribed, 'To the King's Most Excellent [illegible] be called to the bar, and that the Speaker re- house voted him 500*l.* to buy him a Jewel, as a testimony of their respects to him, and as a [illegible]

Alderman Robinson informed the house, [illegible] aldermen, and common council of the city of [illegible] ceived a Letter, (see p. 21) and Declaration [illegible] lord visc. Mordaunt and sir John Grenville; and that they desire the leave of this house to give an Answer to them; to which the house a[illegible]

The Answer of the House of Lords to the King's Letter.] May 3. This day, in the [illegible] cious Letter to their house; which, being read, [illegible] diesex, viscount Hereford, lord Berkeley, and lord Brooke; who were to consider what time they desire to prepare themselves to go. A [illegible]

[illegible]

"For the KING's Most Excellent Majesty,

"Most gracious Sovereign; Your loyal sub- [illegible] ledgments to your majesty for your gracious Letter and Declaration; and do esteem it [illegible] pleased to express a confidence of their coun- [illegible] trouble and sorrow; but the same power that [illegible] them of their rights and privileges, and kept them under such pressures and difficulties, as [illegible] duty and allegiance did engage them. It hath been their constant desire that the nation had continued happy and innocent; but your ma- [illegible] what degree your clemency is to be extended; and we hope all your subjects will answer your [illegible] their hearts upon the foundations of loyalty, [illegible] selves Your majesty's most loyal, most dutiful, [illegible] — Signed in the name, and by the command, of [illegible] Westminster, May 3, 1660."

This day, the lords made an Order, That [illegible] were pulled down: and that the Arms of the [illegible] be publicly prayed for by all ministers in their [illegible] sidered of where general Monk's Statue may [illegible]

May 3. A Committee of the Commons had [illegible] casions; who returning, Mr. Annesley reported [illegible] lord mayor, &c. for a Loan of 100,000*l.* which [illegible] of an Ordinance for 3 months assessment; the [illegible] Chamber of London; and that their Cham- [illegible] house agreed to this proposal; and also voted [illegible]

nance for 3 months Assessment was ordered

in effect, as followeth: "Sir John Grenville, I "Most Royal Sovereign; We your majesty's

cious Letter: 'res ipse loquitur:' you yourself have been 'oculatus & auricularis testis de rei

again; and they have resounded it back again tain; for which we do, in the first place, look in our ears, that they are ready, and their

of Kings, in their prayers, 'Long live King heart of our king, to make him glorious in the

pointed that 500*l.* shall be delivered to you in ur a Jewel, as a badge of that honour which is due to a person whom the king hath ho-

nage: and I am commanded, in the name of

quaint their lordships, That they had prepared

* "So great and sudden a change was this, vice, and a constant endeavour to advance

be now rewarded for bringing a Message from of happy memory; when, as your majesty well

lation and impatience in Lords, Commons, and which were not intended: that those very in-

so many years from enjoying the comfort and

Clarendon, vol. v. p. 781.

* The above Letter is not entered in the

Newcomb.

to do a violence to that sacred person, whilst

parliaments, so we cannot think of that horrid act committed against the precious life of our late sovereign, but with such a detestation and

it will never be remembered by us, but with

incurred by any of the English nation; an

Religion here at home; though both profession

—And as we hope and pray that God will not

prevent your parliament and people; proposing yourself, in a great measure, and inviting the

durable; wherein your majesty gives a large

vide things necessary for the strengthening of those repairs, and preventing whatever may

things; and in a very short time, we hope, be able to present them unto your majesty; and,

now, acknowledge your grace and favour, in

subjects, who are yet more engaged to honour,

clining, as you are pleased to say, all foreign

spare neither their estates nor their lives, when your service shall require it of them.—And we

have continued unshaken in your faith: that

gion, in which your majesty hath been bred; but you have still been as a rock yourself, firm

a rejoicing of heart to all the faithful of the

not forsake you; but after many trials, which

'Resolved, That a committee of this house

be no proceedings in Westminster-Hall next

Holland, sir Anth. Ashley Cooper, lord Bruce,

with a Letter from the City, in Answer to the

A Declaration of Parliament for keeping

veral parts of the kingdom; and that quiet

present juncture of affairs, with sufficient au-

be set forth, for requiring all officers of justice as by commission they are enjoined; that so

committee to draw up a Declaration accord-

"The lords and commons assembled in

mitted in sundry parts of this realm, by un-

That all sheriffs, justices of the peace, mayors,

jesty's name and style, and shall use their best

of the realm; and all treasonable and seditious

ceed against all offenders therein according to law and justice, and all military officers and assisting to them therein."

paper from each member in a glass, with 12

should be proclaimed on the next; but, previous to this ceremony, a committee of 4 Lords

"Resolved, That the Ministers who are ap-

God, for his majesty's several gracious Letters

manders in chief of the forces both by land

nourable concessions therein contained; and

and sea, to receive his majesty into his domi-

C. A Form of a Proclamation, agreed on by

"Although it can no way be doubted but

solemnity of a Proclamation; yet, since Proclamations in such cases have been always

pect; and since the armed violence and other

grance to his majesty; we, therefore, the

ment, together with the lord mayor, aldermen,

of our late sovereign lord king Charles the imperial crown of the realm of England, and

our heirs, and posterities for ever. God save

Speakers of both houses, be forthwith sent to the lord mayor of the city of London; and

the king's majesty, that it might be done ac-

after the Speaker of the house of commons.

and ceremony; and all imaginable demon-

should think fit

sired to make a speedy return to his parliament,

A Bill, intitled, 'An Act for removing and pre-

lead the way, by altering the Arms over their

The lords appointed a Committee to con-

from the 1st of May inclusive; and that in all

used till further orders. In like manner all

be so used; and all process and proceedings

agreed to the last part of this Vote; but, as

The lords appointed a Committee to con-

in these words:

Audience of the King. Upon this occasion,

legers, to enjoy again their laws, and li

purity, | " A rich Bed, to be of velvet, either em-

and truth; of all which those lords who

velvet, all lined with sattin; and all neces-

culars as the others, and 6 pair of sheets for

each pair, being of Holland of 3s. 6d. per ell for those beds. 20 good double yellow ground carpets, of Turkey making, and 6 hides, 6 cart

jesty's own table, as many towels, and 6 napkins for every table cloth. The like for each duke, if they eat asunder; but if they eat toge-

napkins.—A rich Couch also, the inside crimson velvet, richly laced and fringed; Liveries

coats suitable.

II. A Particular of what is at present ne-

"Two Coaches, the one for travelling, the

horses. Liveries for 2 coachmen, 2 postillions, 6 grooms, and 10 footmen. Two rich saddles for the great horse: 6 pad-saddles: 4 sumpter-horses and cloaths to them. 2 horses for the

III. "A Memorial of Flags, &c. for the Fleet.

	A Standard, - - - - -	
	A Jack, - - - - -	
	An Ensign - - - - -	
	A Suit of Pendants - -	
N		
	A rich Barge, of the same	
	with a Standard.	
Vice-Admiral.	Flags, - - - - -	
Rear-Admiral.	Ensigns, - - - -	
	A Suit of good	
	Waist Clothes.	

Carvers, painters, and a glazier, for every flag

Gilt, and a Standard. Boats and Shipp

and a choice noise of trumpets. Singleton's

the Committee, that the Particulars, contained

Accommodation of his majesty. Ordered,

were also read, as also a record, intituled, 'A 'Journal of the Proceedings of the High 'judging of Charles Stuart, King of England,' was read. After which, divers members of

their sense thereupon.

Speaker.] One Mr. Lenthall, a member of

on the Bill of Indemnity, said, 'He that drew

Lenthall was ordered to the bar; when the

following Reprimand: "Mr. Lenthall, The

business of the Bill of Indemnity; which, in a reflection on the justice and proceedings

house on fire; they tending to render them

* The celebrated Andrew Marvell, who was a member of the Convention Parliament, al-

"Of a tall stature, and of sable hue,
Much like the son of Kish, that lofty Jew;
At length, by wonderful impulse of fate,

Marvell's Works, vol. iii. p. 330.

off the king's head; of which act they express

have expected a sharper and severer sentence than I am now to pronounce: but the disposition of his majesty is to mercy; he hath intre-

fore God and man. I am therefore commanded

mercy; yet I am to give you a sharp reprehen-

John Phelpes, and Edward Deudy; those two

tion, and had a reward of 300*l.* for it: likewise Cornet Joice,* who seized upon the per-

all secured. A List of the Names of those

civil and military, were required to be assistants to the serjeant, or his deputies, in securing those persons, or such others as are

Judgment, when Sentence was given upon the

him; and appointed a committee to take his

Ordered, "That sir Henry Mildmay, Mr.

ception; to give an account what was become

longing to his majesty; and that such other

the public charge, be forthwith brought to the

in their custody." It is probable these Regalia were not easily found: for the commons,

of Ermines for his majesty; and alderman Vyner to provide a crown and sceptre, the estimate of which amounted to about 900*l.* To

for the Murder of the late king's majesty: and

covered where a Brass Horse, with his late majesty's Figure upon it, was hid; which, in justice, the earl supposes belongs to him; and

place where it now is; not defaced nor other-

who gave in these Estimates following, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
present Reception, as silver			
For Table Linen of all sorts	300	0	0
For a Week's Diet at 53*l.* per diem	350	0	0
For Coaches and Stables	3,950	0	0
Bed-Chamber, &c.	1,801	19	0
For repairing the Mews	1,000	0	0
and Somerset-House, estimated at	5,000	0	0
sides Robes	900	0	0

forthwith seize upon, and secure, all the goods, &c. late belonging to John Bradshaw, serjeant

in case of resistance, to be empowered to break

* See Vol. III. p. 603.

[illegible] Records, Books, Papers, and other writings, [illegible] Prynne and col. Bowyer, members of this house, and such as have been removed and [illegible] in the hands of Hugh Peters, be forthwith secured.

Charge on the Receipt of the Exchequer.

Mr. Annesley, lord president of the Council of State, reported, from them, a Particular of [illegible] Warrants of the Council of State upon the several Treasuries therein named, from Feb. [illegible], to May 15th, 166[illegible], which was as follows:

A PARTICULAR of the Sums of Money, [illegible] by Orders and Warrants from the Council of State, upon the several Treasuries therein named, from Feb. [illegible], to May 15th, 166[illegible]

Charged on the Receipt of the public Exchequer.

For [illegible] Lord General Monck and Admiral [illegible]	1,000	0	0
For Dunkirk Garrison	19,006	8	10
For Sir John and Lady Lucas Hospitals	2,000	0	0
For the Council's Contingencies	8,100	0	0
For Mr. Martin Noell, to enable him to strike a tally, for so much paid by him on Orders of the former Council of State, to [illegible] Commonwealth at the Sound	7,252	6	2
For Alderman Tho. Vyner and Ald. Christ. Packe, treasurers for the Collection Money for Poor Distressed Protestants, so much ordered from them by the late parliament, into the Exchequer, none of which is paid	7,978	8	9
And for so much deposited in the Exchequer, of clipp'd Brass Money, part of the said Collection-Money	475	19	10
For the earl and countess of Nottingham, on Pensions from his late majesty, and confirmed by Parliament, viz.			
To the said earl, all unpaid	300	0	0
To the said countess, all unpaid	200	0	0
For the Gentleman Porter, Warders, and Gunners at the Tower, two quarters ended March 25, 1660, no part paid	1,166	4	4½
For [illegible] Receiver-General for Yorkshire, to enable him to strike a [illegible] the late Council, to col. Sam. [illegible] on their march to Scotland	1,500	0	0
	68,273	7	11¼
Of which there is paid but	34,386	13	3½
So there is unpaid thereof	33,886	14	8¼
And there was at that time paid, for the service of the Council's Contingencies no more than	3,000	0	0

Charged on the Council's Contingencies.

By Warrant on Mr. Wm. Jessop, on the 1,000*l.* by him received at the Receipt of Exchequer	1,000	0	0

Charged on Mr. Tho. Parry, Treasurer of [illegible]

For several public Services	1,427	14	10
For Services and Disbursements to Officers in arrear	1,901	17	3
To several persons, on account for Repairs	710	0	0
For [illegible] Parliament, on their orders	1,438	15	0
For [illegible] at the present Council	1,132	0	4
For Dunkirk	1,650	10	3
For Bills of Exchange from public Ministers abroad	1,700	0	0
For Repair of Garrisons	800	0	0
For Relief, To lady Ingoldsby, not paid	20	0	0
For Relief, To Ann Hopkins, not paid	10	0	0
For the Army, To [illegible] to pay off Gunners, &c. not pd	69	0	0
For the Army, To lt. col. Pepper, for Fire and Candle at Bury St. Edmond's	5	13	3
By Order of the present Parliament, To [illegible] borrow'd of Mr Forth	500	0	0
By Order of the present Parliament, To gen. Edw. Montagu, not paid	500	0	0
So the Total charged on the Council's Contingencies is,	19,065	10	11
By Warrants charged on Mr Jessop	1,000	0	0
On Mr Parry	11[illegible]	0	0
	[illegible]	0	0

by him - - - - - - 1,000 0 0

[illegible]

So rests unpaid - - - - 9,404 6 9

[illegible]

For the Forces in England - 8,958 4 6
For the Forces in Scotland 13,329 8 0
[illegible] longing to, Ireland - - - 23,350 0 0
For transporting 70 Recruits to Dunkirk - - - - - - 40 0 0

[illegible] 6

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] ers sent from Dunkirk, not paid 300 0 0

[illegible] ed him by the State, not paid - 200 0 0

600 0 0

[illegible]

[illegible] on his going to sea - - - - 500 0 0
For gen. Penn, for a special service - - - - - - - - 100 0 0
[illegible] the Piedmont Collection-Money 150 0 0
[illegible] Scotland, &c. - - - - - - - 4,500 0 0
[illegible]
Charged on Sherwood-Forest 20 0 0

5,321 0 0

Pensions charged by Order of the Council of [illegible]

On the Exchequer, per Week 17 5 0
[illegible] cies, per week - - - - - - 10 0 0

The house approved of this Account, in all its particulars; and ordered, That the Monies charged by the respective Warrants be paid [illegible] er to the Council, for their great and careful [illegible]

List of the Navy of England at this time.] A [illegible] mer's Guard; with an Account of the Wages due to them to the 1st of May 1660, and the Charge they are at, was read as followeth:

3.	Lamport	210	50	8,[illegible]	1	0
	Torrington	210	52	9,[illegible]86	3	9
4.	Kentish	130	40	3,045	6	0
	Maidstone	140	40	6,886	14	3
	Centurion	150	40	4,152	8	8
	Dover	140	40	5,206	11	9
	Hampshire	130	38	2,163	14	3
	Nampwich	140	40	4,430	14	3
	Preston	140	40	3,785	14	3
	Portland	156	40	6,578	11	9
	Taunton	140	40	5,220	0	3
	Dragon	130	38	4,470	6	0
	Elias	110	36	5,175	4	8
	Success	100	34	3,310	10	3
	President	130	38	3,167	5	0
	[illegible]					
	Tyger	130	38	5,147	7	6
	Marmaduke	110	32	2,620	10	6
5.	Sorlings	100	22	5,811	18	0
	Forrester	100	22	2,787	7	2
	Coventry	90	20	3,579	8	10
	Convert	90	26	4,604	19	0
	Hector	85	20	2,180	12	0
	Greyhound	85	20	3,512	3	9
	Lizard	60	16	1,619	0	0
6.	Weymouth	60	14	1,415	10	0
	Wolfe	60	16	3,452	15	0
	Francis	45	10	1,007	6	4
	Cygnet	35	6	840	14	0
	Lilly	35	6	835	2	6
	Roe	35	8	1,545	19	6
	Hunter	30	6	881	7	6
6.	Griffin	40	12	1,603	11	8
	[illegible]					
	Cagway	33	8	648	9	8
	Pearl	25	4	1,035	9	0
	Dolphin	25	4	620	17	3
	Truelove / Henrietta	60	12	1,179	17	8
	Hart	35	8	1,260	19	6

[illegible]

[illegible] are unnecessarily kept abroad, will for every [illegible]

[illegible] sitting in their places; which the house ap- [illegible]

[illegible] commissioner in the Ordnance for 3 months [illegible]

ships concurrence, viz. "Resolved, upon the

ment upon the late King, do in anywise ex-
estate.—3. That the Council of State do forth-
with a List of the Names of those who are to
concurrence desired, viz.

the pretended High Court of Justice.	William Goff,
	Cornelius Holland,
Sir Hardress Waller,	Peregrine Pelham,
	John Alured,
Sir John Bourchier,	Thomas Scott,
Wm. Purefoy,	William Cawley,
Gilbert Millington,	Augustin Garland,
Sir Wm. Constable,	Daniel Blagrave,
Sir Michael Livesay,	Vincent Potter,
	Peter Temple."

stead of the first Vote, to have this Order following to be made, viz. "Upon complaint

estates, both real and personal, of all and every

and secured; and the respective sheriffs and

the Votes, the lords sent a Message to the commons for a conference to be had with them

the following Reasons: He was to let the commons know, "That their lordships do not agree

leges of this house; Judicature in parliament

they would not lose time for the manner, and therefore have issued out an Order of their own for doing that which was desired; in which Order colonel Tomlinson is omitted, according

Vote relates to a Council of State, which the

sarily arise during his majesty's absence, and

The commons, in a grand committee, went

of a considerable sum of money, for the satis-

Navy; and came to a Resolution, That a Poll-

of the late conference with the lords, concerning their Votes for securing the persons and

pare Heads for a free conference with the lords

conference, whereby a good correspondency

had an earnest desire to continue a fair cor-

for many years past; and they desired that all breaches might be healed; that this conference was to preserve a good understanding

Several peers had leave given them to attend the King on his Landing; the same leave

to his majesty, was read

currence or a conference, or taking notice of it: the Paper is dated the 18th instant, which

"My lord; We have delivered the Letters

peers, and found a most gracious reception

pronounced; which Order leaves them out,

this month, to land at Dover; and, after a

any Entry thereof in their Journals. If there

and remain, Your, &c. Oxford, Middlesex,

Journals.

commons to the lords for their concurrence, is not in a judicial, but in an extraordinary way, and for a notorious and transcendent

to his majesty on his landing in England; reader will find by a subsequent Letter from admiral Montagu to the lords. The Letter

in order only to bring them to a judicial pro-

the commons in the cases of sales, securing

approved of by that house, but not entered:

"To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

mit the lords Judicature so largely as they us-

ave of your majesty's safe arrival into this

privileges; for col. Hutchinson, a member of the commons, could not be under such an Or-

your majesty's pleasure when, where, and in

as your faithful council, do humbly offer to

external considerations; which, out of our zeal

Subjects and Servants. Signed in the Names,

follows:

"E. MONTAGU."

assembled;

where, and when, to attend us; and, in the

missioners as their fees.

committed a Bill for Confirmation of the Privi-

his chair of state: whereupon Mr. Speaker,

wards; and, in his way, made two other obeisances to his majesty; and, coming up to

to which his majesty gave a gracious Answer:

hand: and, after that, his majesty retired out of the Banqueting-House; and Mr. Speaker,

Speech of the Speaker of the House of Lords to

house of lords, till a lord chancellor, or lord

to the king, is entered in the proceedings of this day, in their Journals, as follows:

and title.—I shall not reflect upon your majesty's miseries; yet I cannot omit to say, that

strangers have ruled over us, even with a rod of iron: but now, with satisfaction of heart,

king, a son of the wise, a son of the antient kings, whose hand holds forth a golden

and Liberties of your subjects; so shall

'judgment run down like a river, and justice 'like a mighty stream;' and God, the God of

of truth. You are the desire of three king-

are lift up to Heaven with prayers and praises:

and reign; a support to your friends, a terror to your enemies, an honour to your nation, and

may be verified in your majesty. 'King Charles

"My lord; I am so disordered by my

a reply as I desire; yet thus much I shall say

myself in this my change, than that I find my

and happiness: and I hope, by the advice of

may be confident, that, next to the honour of God, from whom principally I shall ever own

Speaker of the House of Commons on this occasion is not entered in the Journals. It was, however, afterwards printed, as follows

"Most gracious and dread Sovereign; If

in so many several heads and tongues as are

brain, and united in my tongue, yet I should

press, by a miraculous way of Divine Provi-

fore to be admired; impossible to be expressed.

that, through faith in Christ and patience in

forced to confess and cry out, 'Sat est vicisti Galilæus,' they had their 'vicisti,' and that deservedly; but your majesty must have a treble vicisti, for with the same weapons, faith and patience, you have overcome and conquered

tians, or reasonable men—It is God, and God your majesty so great a conqueror; indeed instance the like, or furnish us with an example amongst the Romans, when any of their commanders had done eminent services abroad, at their returns, to honour them with triumphs, and riding through their streets; there they re- with this inscription upon their laurel crowns, 'Vincenti dabitur.' But your majesty's victory is of another nature: and as it differs much must differ as much from theirs in the manner of it. They conquered bodies, but your majesty hath conquered souls; they conquered and good of your people; they conquered with faith; they conquered with power, but your and inscribed it upon your royal crown, 'Patienti dabitur.' Their triumphs were in narrow large hearts; their triumphs lasted but for a Heaven to all eternity.—I have read of a duke of Burgundy, who was called Carolus Audax, Carolus Bonus: an Observator hath this Note upon it, 'That goodness doth ever produce good father; and so long as you serve our good God, he, who is goodness itself, will give

foil your majesty can use, to set out the true lustre of all your other most eminent and lovely graces.—Most Royal Sovereign, I have

ance, who is the mirror of patience, were to commit a crime unpardonable and fit to be excepted out of that Act of Oblivion, which your

I shall presume to acquaint your majesty, that I have it further in command to present you, at this time, with a Petition of Right, and humassent thereunto. Sir, it hath already passed

to set it up in the hearts of your people; and as you are deservedly the king of hearts, there to receive from your people a crown of hearts. Sir, this crown hath three excellent and rare properties, it is a sweet crown, it is a fast crown, and it is a lasting crown; it is a sweet crown, for it is perfumed with nothing but the incense of prayers and praises; it is a fast crown, for it is set upon your royal head, by the King of Kings; and it is a lasting crown, your

wearing; and it is the hearty desires and most earnest prayers of all your loyal, loving, and

that crown till you change it for a better, a

The King returned the following Answer:

"I shall not trouble you with many words, for really I am so weary that I am scarce able to speak. But I desire you may know thus much, ask: And I shall study nothing more than to

Houses of Parliament, we shall revert a little, Duke, and the

lance to which he was then so great a stranger. The

from a prince to his subject; he embraced and men and gentlemen: The General received

ans service, against whatsoever opposers; and

glory that were possible, with a reflection

unto their nature and principles, and, I hope,

" The first mortification the king met with

king in his chamber, and in a short secret au-

as he was not a man of a graceful elocution, he told him "that he could not do him better

sufferings or those of their fathers, and their

him a large paper full of names, which the

calling all those by their names who were

ways ready to receive his advice, and willing

sires from such a generous prince. And some

portunity, forced him to give them present au-

fathers, and some services of their own; and

knew not how to break from them; that he no

in the whole number whereof, there were only

subject, and did in truth from that minute con-

vice, the marquis of Hertford, and the earl of

most eminently disserved him in the beginning

again possessed of his regal power, and which

they did but wish. There were then the

europe, and sent a short dispatch to the par-

After a short stay his majesty hastened to see

a miracle, that is never alone and always him-

n one side, and some o

santest sights that ever England beheld, to see a good prince and an obedient people striving

Brown, who had a troop of 300, all in cloth of silver-doublets; then followed 1200 in velvet coats, with footmen in purple liveries attending them; then another troop, in buff coats,

of silver, and very rich green scarfs: After

and said, "the paper was of his handwriting, had no such intention; but that he would pre-

avoid inserting their names in that paper, accept them: that he had done his part, and the king to do what he had thought best for his own service, which he would always desire

n "take the first opportunity to discourse not yet saluted) "or rather with Mr. Morrice his most intimate friend," whom he had newly

sonable. However, he did still heartily wish,

each other; and Mr. Morrice being in private with him, the chancellor told him "how much received from the general, which at least re-

ter, and admitted him of the council, and likewise at the same time gave the signet to Mr.

Cooper, who had been presented by the general under a special recommendation, was then

of their names, and said, "that if such men

be attended with as ill effects." Mr. Morrice

these a troop of 150, with blue liveries, laced with silver lace, with 6 trumpeters and 7 footmen in sea-green and silver. Then a troop of

ries, and 4 trumpeters richly clouthed; then an-

ty's arms; the sheriffs men in red cloaks, rich- with pikes in their hands. Then followed 600

attending.—After these came a kettle-drum, 5

ries with silver lace: After these 12 ministers,

manded by the lord Gerrard. Then 3 trum-

city marshal with 8 footmen in French green,

rich coats, then the lord mayor carrying the

his majesty's servants; then followed a troop

life-guard, commanded by sir Philip Howard;

several noble persons; in the first rank were

among them; after them 5 regiments of the

* "The concourse was so great, that the King rode in a crowd from the Bridge to Whitehall,

solemnly cast themselves at his feet, with all

about him, he doubted it had been his own fault he had been absent so long; for he saw

wished-for entry." Clarendon, v.

passed, for excluding any lords made at Oxford from sitting in the house, should be can-

majesty made a short speech to both houses,

a large one; but neither of them are entered

them, at length, elsewhere; there is only a

king had given his royal assent to these 3 Bills, viz. 1. "An Act for preventing and removing

sembling and Sitting of this present Parliament.

and benefit of the people; in a particular

so good a progress, might be expedited: that

free them from their doubts and fears; and

were sent to his majesty with a Letter from this house, have the thanks of this house, for their eminent service. Accordingly, the Speaker said, "Gentlemen, I shall not need

called a service of ever-blessed memory, this is such a service: therefore the house hath

such, that no thanks can be proportionable

transgressed the Instructions given him by the house: on which the house ordered, 'That he

dication.

that had a hand in the horrid Murder of his

the king consenting, a Proclamation was pub-

one re-established. The right hon. James,

of Ireland, and lord steward of his majesty's

the house of commons, where a table being set, and a chair prepared, being attended by

bers as were returned to serve in this parliament, his lordship gave the Oaths of Supre-

whom he had, by his commission, deputed to

absence.

"I, A. B. do utterly testify and declare in

munions and countries, as well in all spiritual or ecclesiastical things, or causes, as temporal; and that no foreign prince, person,

ritual, within this realm: and therefore I do

and do promise, that from henceforth I shall

majesty, his heirs and lawful successors; and,

annexed to the imperial crown of this realm:

majesty's dominions and countries; and that

Also, I do swear from my heart, That, not-

granted, or to be made or granted, by the Pope, or his successors, or by any authority derived, or pretended to be derived, from him,

jects from their obedience, I will bear faith

to the uttermost of my power, against all con-

spiracies, which I shall know, or hear of, to be against him, or any of them.—And I do further swear, That I do, from my heart, abhor,

or any part thereof; which I acknowledge, by good and full authority, to be lawfully ministered unto me; and do renounce all pardons

mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever: and I do make this recognition and ac-

Jones, Thomas Scott, Cornelius Holland, John

more persons out of their Act of Pardon, when

the Trust; on which the house resolved, That

Stapely, John Downes, Tho. Heaton, Thomas

a Letter from William Lenthall, esq. the

Speaker, and was as follows:

"Mr. Speaker; I find it not possible for

gains which I got when I sat in your chair, and

thought I had 5*l.* of every compounder. It is

shortly it was again disannulled; so that what

I received of that was very inconsiderable, as

the house, and the serjeant at arms; and the

clerks first reserving their parts, paid mine unto

gave me, by vote, 6,000*l.* but I never to this

day received the one half of it; besides which

I never had gift of land or money, nor any

part of that 5*l.* per diem which is due to the

I shall desire you, sir, to offer so much of this

as shall be necessary to express me, with all

humility, to the house; but not as a justifi-

condition. And this will very much oblige,

Mr. Speaker, W. LENTHALL."*

* William Lenthall, esq. died Sept. 3, 1662,

Account, in a Letter from Dr. Ralph Bridcock,

says he, "I came to his presence, he told me he

works to do, and I must assist him in both; to

ven; to which purpose he desired me to pray

with him: I told him the Church had appointed

must use that; and he said, 'Yes, he chiefly

'desired the Prayers of the Church,' wherein

After prayers he desired absolution; I told

him I was ready and willing to pronounce it,

and contrition for the sins and failings of his

and, a committee being appointed to examine

their result to the house: "That it is the duty of the lord-chancellor, or lord-keeper of the great seal, of England, ordinarily to attend the lords house of parliament; and that in case

and that there be none authorized, under the

their own Speaker during that vacancy." The

be entered in the Roll amongst the standing Orders of the house: and, soon after, the king thought proper to grant a commission, under

---

life by the Ten Commandments, and wherein he found his failings, to fly to the Gospel for mercy. Then I read the Ten Commandments

things, (under the seal of the office) when I came

him, That disobedience, rebellion, and schism, were the great sins, against this commandment, 'Yes, sir,' said he, 'there is my trouble;' my 'disobedience, not to my natural parents, but 'against the pater patriæ, our deceased sovereign. I confess, with Saul, I held their 'cloaths whilst they murdered him; but herein 'I was not so criminal as Saul was, for, God 'thou knowest, I never consented to his death; 'I ever prayed and endeavoured what I could 'against it, but I did too much, God forgive 'me!' I then desired him to deal freely and

would now discover them. He answered, 'He 'was a stranger to that business, his soul never 'entered into that secret; but what concerns 'myself,' said he, 'I will confess freely. Three 'things are especially laid to my charge, 'wherein, indeed, I am too guilty. That I 'went from the parliament to the Army; that 'I proposed the bloody question for trying the 'king; and that I sat after the king's death. 'To the first I give this Answer, That Cromwell, and his agents, deceived a wiser man 'than myself, that excellent king, and then 'might well deceive me also, as they did. I 'knew the Presbyterians would never restore 'the king to his just rights, as those men swore 'they would. For the second, no excuse can 'be made, but I have the king's pardon, and I 'hope Almighty God will shew me his mercy 'also; yet, sir,' said he, 'even then, when I 'put the question, I hoped the very putting 'the question would have cleared him, because 'I believed there were four to one against it; 'but they deceived me also. The time, I

been committed upon the Peers of this realm,

for pains and penalties not extending to life,

niel Axtell. The Trial of Bulstrode Whitlocke, a person well known in these and former times, came also on; and the question being put, Whether the main question be now put, it

'make this candid confession, That it was my 'own baseness, cowardice, and unworthy fear, 'to submit my life and estate to the mercy of

'ried me on against my own conscience to act 'with them; yet then I thought also I might 'do some good, and hinder some ill. Some-'thing I did for the Church and the Univer-'sities; something for the king when I broke 'the Oath of Abjuration, as sir O. B. and 'yourself know; something for his Return 'also too, as my lord O. M. J. T. and yourself, 'know: but the ill I did over-weighed the 'little good I would have done. God forgive 'me for this also.' After this I remembered

ther he had any hand, or gave any consent therein? He answered, 'No; for I always

'government of the Church;' and said, 'I die 'a dutiful son of the Church of England, as it 'was established before those times; for I 'have not seen the alteration of the Liturgy.'

content and satisfaction; 'For,' said he, 'now, 'indeed, do I feel the joy and benefit of the

next day he received the Sacrament; and after

had done to me. The rest of his time was

vent on with their exceptions for Pains and

ruled, "Johannis Miltoni Angli pro Populo

an Answer to a Book called, "The Portrai-

Book, intituled, "The Obstructors of Justice,"

to his majesty, in a schedule from the house,

The King's Message relative to the Act of Indemnity.] This day, Mr. Secretary Morrice* acquainted the commons that he had a Message from his majesty in writing; which he and desired it might be read. It was as fol-

* C. R. We have had too ample a mani-

* "Sir William Morrice, who was allied to

Latin fluently, understood Greek, and acquitted

"The Common Right to the Lord's Supper

grace in his own house beside himself; there,

vol. III. p. 350.

mis-interpreted by those who are, in truth, blessing, so near an end; and, by others, upon

to that degree, that a nation so miserably di-

were to be wished; but that the evil consciences

unreasonable soever, not to think it very neces-

from thence: we well foresaw, that the great

of the people with a terrible apprehension of

security of king and people, but a full provision,

should not turn to the ruin of any, who are

to it that is just and necessary; and, therefore, we made that free offer of a general Pardon, in such a manner, as is expressed in our Declaration; and how ready and desirous

which would persuade them not to do well

commendation, because, upon the reflection of

that the passing the Act is therefore deferred,

of it, which we do desire from our heart, and are confident you will the sooner do, upon

jesty for his gracious Message; and to acquaint him, That the house would make it their endeavour to give a speedy dispatch to what is mentioned in the Message; and to all other

A curious Manuscript,* which has certainly

of the 'Parliamentary or Constitutional His-

tion was seconded by sir Wm. Vincent; to

all those that abjured, or signed the Instru-

ed to exclude them; as did also sir George

motion: the house did not divide upon it, but

swered by sir Ralph Knight, for him; but Mr.

him, he was voted to be excepted; making the

and was a great tyrant, upon the question, he

Mr. Philip Jones was named next; but, on reading a Petition from him, justifying himself

Mr. Annesley and Mr. Finch speaking for him,

against Richard Cromwell; but, no one se-

vering a Petition from the major, and he and

Rd. Deun; saying, There was a suspicion that

Scotland, and was an Anabaptist; upon which

rialist, who had acted in high stations in every

exceed the value of two years income of his es-

rately; and Mr. Palmer moved to spare his

spoke Mr. Willoughby, sir Henry Cholmley,

ken; and sir John Holland, who urged his sending the king over 500*l.* and his securing

put; which was carried, 147 against 101; and the main question being put, Creed was cast by 133 to 103: so he made the 17th man.

Sir William Wylde moved the house against Philip Nye, a minister; he was seconded by

plunder and rapine; and that there needed no

*This Manuscript is by way of Diary, and begins with June 18, 1660; but is broken into

of the 'Parliamentary or Constitutional History

would not pass with him, when a worthless

some capital crime; but the house was more

6000*l.* a day; that it was inconsistent for an

Hopkins: sir Henry Finch seconded; but not

though he was a member of it himself, yet he

by himself as capital: but this not being agreed

Winfield and Mr Prynne; who mentioned one

of Indemnity; in which a strong debate and a

who, for taking bribes and other misdemeanors, was punished; and therefore desired that this Judge Thorpe might also suffer the same: but

Diary. A proviso was put into the house by

place.

the High Court of Justice; all declinators,

tioned against the king. Hereupon a hot debate began; Mr. Annesley moved to have it

from one Dr. Young, a physician in Wales:

ing, It was as dangerous as a hand-granado in a barrel of gunpowder. Sir Henry Finch for throwing it out; saying, It did include all men.

was a most dangerous thing, and an indulgence

swear against him: on which the house thought

secretary Morrice, in an excellent speech for

for receiving the proviso; saying, It was not

under their feet. nor that any in the house who

for referring the proviso to a committee. Mr.

and not so be mended. Sir Thomas Meeres

---

* Nye was a leading Independent preacher.

** He was put into Dr. Fealty's living at Acton,

in a coach drawn with four horses, to exercise

*** At the Restoration it was debated several

and penalties; and therefore moved, in order

Thomas concluding, That this ought to be laid

reading it; Mr. Stevens, to subscribe their

no one speak to it, then to reject it, yet no

of Indemnity, another Proviso was offered; the

have yet met with; lasting, as the MS. says,

strongly, to it, in every particular. This Pro-

very warmly, saying amongst other things, It

this motion for refunding met with a very warm

repulse. Sir Tho. Widdrington was the first

wholly excluded the Act. Sir Heneage Finch

ready named in the Act, and particularly

which this proviso would include. Mr. Stevens

were made in it. Mr. Charlton said, The pro-

viso might be amended, and moved that it

three persons to word it better, and to leave

for the proviso; but all ineffectual; for seve-

looked upon the proviso as dangerous to the

peace of the nation; adding, That it reached

gen. Monk, and admiral Montagu, after the

called and put, Whether the Proviso should

and Supremacy; to which Mr. Turner added,

'or shall refuse them.' A great debate fol-

for and against this Proviso. The most re-

fit to make an Oath the price of pardon,

so rigorously; for then, he said, they would

to damn their souls. Mr. Knight moved to

to be very tender in imposing oaths; asking,

tholics, which it would infallibly do; that he

without a division.

on a Proviso offered to the Bill of Indemnity,

to by Mr. Prynne, who was for questioning

amend it; and particularly moved against one

the

hear him then: to which Mr. Raynesford an-

Noes had it; upon which the house dividing,

9. The grand committee for Religion sat ac-

moving for the established Religion, according to the 39 Articles; which he said was not only

and against this motion; as, Mr. Gower, Dr. vens, and Mr. Throgmorton; who said, All

but thought it not fitting to join them with the Old and New Testament, in the same paragraph, but in some other.

Mr. *Broderick* was for the Articles; saying,

gions were according to the Scriptures; and moved for a National Synod.

said, It was not fit to debate the whole Bill in Synod.

gion without proper judges of it, as by a Synod; and urged a case in a trial in Westminster-Hall, where the judges sent for a falconer about a hawk; saying, 'Quilibet in arte sua;' and therefore moved for a Synod in this case,

reach and are drowned.

Sir *Heneage Finch* spoke most

seek, but we have enjoyed it long; and therever, he moved this should be referred to an

sonately for the paragraph in the Bill; and

him; but that, if the faith grounded upon

Indemnity passed the commons; it was intituled, 'An Act of free and general Pardon, Indemnity, and Oblivion;' and was ordered to

Debate on the Bill of Sales.] Another Bill the commons, and read once, called, 'A Bill

queen's, and church's Lands, during the late day the said Bill coming to be read a 2nd

Woods, as also of Deans and Chapters; to for them; but to consider the Soldiers under general Monk at the same time. A Petition

the reading of it there; but moved for a committee to receive Petitions.

against the whole Bill; and moved that the

Profits, be left out of the bill; and to be referred to a grand committee of the whole

the lord-general Monk; whereupon the house

the rents amount to a considerable value, and

patent, on his knees, to the lord-chancellor,

his majesty, was created 'Baro de Potheridge, Albemarlæ.' The ceremony aforesaid being

out; or else, if they would commit it, to com-

the purchasers: he moved also for an act of

the king's mercy; but was for committing

MS. Diary, the substance of a debate on Religion, by a Committee of the commons up-

Mr. *Knight* was against it; saying, He could

former did nothing 'but eat and drink and rise up to play,' or something worse: upon which Mr. —— stood up and reproved him;

their purchased Lands; which, he said, would be a good example to others without.

son of his oath.

have a greater care of the king than they had

Mr. *Walpole* was for putting the question,

already paid themselves; and moved for resumption and a grand committee.

bill; the last to have all major-generals and rumpers excepted out of the bill: not one

it was, was not for a committee, or even a parliament; but moved to make two questions

Lord Falkland moved the house in behalf of the Queen, and to refer her case to a com-

ture, should now be suffered to do it; but that

natural body.

Mr. *Howard*, argued for the whole question.

episcopacy by schism and heresy; and that no

the doctrine and discipline together; yet, he think it an article of faith: and urged the

Sir *John Temple* argued for a division of the occasion of their former troubles; and moved for a synod.

the discipline according to law was; and

parchy; adding, That some of the Bishops

episcopacy, if circumscribed, was to be wished,

Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* said, He could not give many things in the Liturgy might be amended; other's consciences: that he was not against Bishops, but their power; and moved to divide

ment episcopal; but moved the question might

was put and carried, all ministers made since

Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper* said, Our Rel-

subject; and moved that this debate be now for 3 months.—After 7 hours debate, about 10

Indemnity.] July 20. The lords adjourned

tion of Judicial Proceedings: alledging these they are appointed; and, unless the former be the same, the animosities of the people will be

Message the lords went again into a committee

e king, or signed the Warrant for his mur-

demnity: and, that to know who those persons are, the original evidences shall be desired information: which opinion the house con-

B.II,

The Earl of *Bristol** addressed their lord-

than what is my use, and upon a subject ference, but even fervour of opinions, I find me here the other day, to beg a favour of your

* London, printed in the year 1660. "The ing, of a bold temper, and a lively wit, but of

bility of a treaty, or any reconciliation; fancy- so sure to the king, as his being sure to them, cated estates among them, whereas, he thought,

Papist. But it was after a way of his own: esteemed a very good speaker; but he was too copious, and too florid. He was set at the head of the Popish party, and was a violent

been 16 years out of my country, and in a pro-

doing. in confidence of this indulgence I shall

you, in this Bill of Indemnity, the most im-

pend: for, on the one side, how abhorred a

blood of the guilty? And, on the other, what

apprehend, if the criminal and the misled, (be-

tle distinction) making up so numerous a part

of the nation, their fears, which might urge

the firmest assurances of impunity? Punishing

ends of this Bill; and wherein, as certainly,

every one of your lordships doth concur; but

have been sufficiently lighted upon by the house

of commons, in this Bill, that, I suppose, is

the present question; and wherein I think

to our sovereign's murder, I find it so short,

venge, that I cannot but think it, in some sort,

in the same Bill, promiscuously, with other more

That there be forthwith a committee appoint-

and from the age wherein we live; and to draw

embraced by your lordships, or that, if it be

opposed, I shall have the liberty to fortify it

by my reasons, I shall set that business apart,

bill, in all other relations; in which I shall

and redundant in some things unreasonable;

and yet, notwithstanding, not only my humble

may appear a surprising motion from a person

thought to be, as indeed I am, as much in-

flamed as any man living with indignation at

shall have told you, with truth, that I am ir-

reparably ruined in my fortune for my loyalty,

unto your lordships: but the ground I go upon

is this received maxim, as to all public sanc-

tions, Better a mischief than an inconvenience;

nience to the public.—My lords; I profess

unto you I find myself set on fire, when I think

cry so loud for vengeance, and not find it from

us. That many of the wickedest and meanest

warded for their treasons, rich and triumphant

kingdom. What generous spirit can make re-

lords, that we sufferers have need of all our

insist upon a remedy, might perhaps expose

thank God I find, in an instant, all my resent-

duty.—My lords; we have here in our view a

vereign. Whether the latter may not be en-

upon the particulars of this Bill, I leave unto

in passing this Bill.—My lords; I shall sum up

unto your lordships my whole draft in a few

words. I think that, in this Bill, there are

and many things inserted into it, which justice

I conceive, at the same time, that the

purpose, of a memorable saying of that illus-

council in the wars of France, whereunto I had

bring good councils to a greater perfection,

of timing things rightly; which, in great ac-

by meddling into particulars, I shall, in that

a matter, but did not know his name; but he would endeavour to find it out.

following Speech to them:

"My lords: When I came first hither to

I came to Whitehall, I did, with as much car-

Indemnity, as a necessary foundation of that

I am here with you, which I had at Breda; and I believe that I owe my being here to

lutions I then expressed to have. I will read

'any, conscious to themselves of what is pass-
'ed, to a perseverance in guilt for the future,

'country in the Restoration both of king, peers,
'and people, to their just, antient, and funda-

'clare, That we do grant a free and general
'Pardon, which we are ready, upon demand,
'to pass under our great seal of England, to
'all our subjects, of what degree or quality

many transactions in Ireland with more fide-

still pretend, that, though they had broke the

that it very much lessened the opinion of his military conduct. Yet his constant attendance

* For a Copy of the Warrant, see vol. iii.

† "After the earl of Clarendon, the man Ormond; a man every way fitted for a Court of a graceful appearance, a lively wit, and a cheerful temper: a man of great expence, de-

the form of religion. He had gone through

Act, declare those doing so: and that they
subjects, excepting only such persons as shall
only excepted, let all our loving subjects,
king, solemnly given by this present Declaration, That no crime whatsoever committed against us or our royal father, before the publication of this, shall ever rise in judgment, or be brought in question, against any other in their lives, liberties, or estates, or (as far forth as lays in our power) so much
rest of our best subjects. We desiring and ordaining, that henceforward all notes of discord, separation, and difference of parties whom we invite and conjure to a perfect union among themselves under our protection, for the re-settlement of our just rights and theirs, in a free parliament; by which, upon the word of a king, we will be advised.'

promises, which if I had not made, I am persuaded neither I nor you and been now here, or permitted, us to come together. I knew

I thank you for your justice towards those, the immediate murderers of my father: and I will deal truly with you, I never thought of excepting any other. I pray think well upon what I have offered, and the benefit you and I have

future mischief. Therefore I do earnestly declar animosities and revenge, or memory of

of my father.—My lords, I have told you my

liberty in it, some other course may be taken,

sing this Act—I hope I need say nothing of

showed much affection to me abroad, and you

presented his majesty with two Bills; one, For a Grant of Tonnage and Poundage; the other, For a Continuance of Excise. After which, he made a short speech to the king, to this effect: "That it never was the custom of

were first confirmed and redressed; yet, out of the greatest trust and confidence that ever subjects had in a prince, the house of com-

chamberlain should go and acquaint his ma-

in the Act of Indemnity; and to know his ma-

the other particulars, amount to a great and

ing undervalued by his neighbours; that he

set down; and continues his earnest desire,

of July in the 12th year of our reign. By his

communicate to the commons at a conference; who immediately appointed a large committee to sit and consider of settling such a

Bill of Indemnity.] Aug. 1. The lords conti-

Mr. Seymour, a member of the other house,

thur Haslerig, col. Lambert, and col. Axtell,

named in the Bill; and the question being of the Bill, it was carried in the affirmative.

sons following, viz. Wm. Lenthall, Wm. Burton, Oliver St. John, col. Wm. Sydenham, col

col. Corbet, and John Ireton, shall hereafter accept, or exercise, any office, ecclesiastical, civil, or military, or any other public employor town of Berwick upon Tweed, or in Ire-

[a] "Secretary Nicholas was a man of gene-

service of the crown; whom the late king

father. He was a man of great gravity, and had a just friendship with the chancellor (Cla-

ecclesiastical, civil, or military, within this kingdom, &c. And that all such persons shall

them, not extending to life; which the house

a Message to the lords to desire a conference

it, viz.—"That the house of commons desired earnestly the keeping of a good correspondency

laments before Acts of Grace; for, as yet,

as we had a king, exceeding his predecessors

in their duty and proceedings beyond all former

ills of great and public concernment to the king and the whole kingdom; as, the Bill of

one for Confirmation of Magna Charta; and

that they must be forced to desire a Loan of

desire their lordships concurrence; but they had little hopes to obtain it, in regard of their

that they had that day received a Message

are in great necessity for money; there being 24 ships lately come into harbour for want of provisions, which cannot be got without money; also, for want of passing the Bill of Judicial

perties, estates, and lives; therefore the com-

lords went into a committee on the Indemnity Bill; and, being re-named, the lord Roberts

dispatch of this Bill, no further Addition or Exness of Ireland; which opinion was confirmed by the house.

The Lords pass the Indemnity Bill, with

currence; as were, a few days after, the Bills for Poll Money and for Confirmation of all Judicial Proceedings.

lords, it is necessary to look back a little into

first, we find in the MS. Diary so often quoted, That, on the 27th ult. when the commons had for the royal assent, a motion was made by Mr. Annesley, for carrying it up; on which

conflict within him; and desired the Bill for of Indemnity was passed; to which

stop the Money Bill; considering the great rather to desire the king to quicken the lords.

Sir *George Downing* said, That it was not him; and leave it to his majesty to hasten on

afraid of their own fears; for fear did take things as they might happen; that they should have charity; and charity with reverence to

trust him: adding, that confidence was the greatest obligation; that he had commands from the king to speed the Bill of Indemnity; but that they should shew their duty, and

be jealous of his majesty, but the lords gave long; and desired the king might be moved to quicken them.

ping the Bill of Indemnity, at present, was meant to injure the subject, he would not open his mouth for the Money Bill; but, as he

lords in other bills, as well as the last; especially in that against priests and jesuits: and,

a time when the house should wait upon him

to his majesty, "That although Acts of Grace

Mr. Hollis, and others; and, at their return,

to be revenged of it; and, for the confidence

July 30. A Bill for settling and restoring Mimotions, was read a 2nd time; and on which a long debate ensued, for which we are solely

MS. Diary.

Bill, and to refer the consideration of their chapective counties.

preaching.

a preacher, that writ a Book to justify the King's

Articles

Sir *Tho. Meres* seconded this motion; and

gs; saying, They would put any body into mean livings; but none but those of their own honour into a great one.

Mr. Swinfen spoke for the bill; and that one; the present possessor to enjoy till Mich-

the Bill in again by a committee speedily

matter; and moved against all such Ministers

and against the scandalous; saying, He knew

guance: not to confirm any such; nor abate

that should stay in, but to leave them to their

The commons went immediately upon it, and,

up in behalf of those who came in upon the Proclamation: he produced two Papers in

whole Bill, or bringing in another; saying,

Col. King moved to agree with the lords in

months: but, if he did, he said it was fitting

ing; but, to salve all, he was for bandying moved for a conference with the lords, con-

done; that he was for the just; and moved

a conference for the rest. In the end, it was

and subscribed by all priests; but moved,

for the other 21 in that classis, it was carried

truly deserving to their benefices: but yet to consider those who are in, that were as de-

the lords to except col. Hacker for life; which they had added to the Bill. A question was

bout the exception of Lambert,

Bill to a committee, but to refer it to the law;

not extending to life; voted to adhere. Col.

dalous; but, if he do not, then to be liable to

was voted to come off for a year's value of his

more cruel than Harry 8th, who allowed his

salaries: but then they voted, That all the

of Justice men, was charged by col. Jones [illegible] any.

ing the Indemnity Bill.] Aug. 16. The Bill of Indemnity, with such Alterations as the commons thought fit to make in the Amendments of the lords, had been returned to that house; and this day their lordships sent to desire a free and speedy conference about it: which being [illegible] That the Report of this conference should be [illegible] committee attended the lords at a Conference yesterday; and that the substance of the said Conference was as followeth:

Bill of Indemnity: to shew wherein they did adhere to their former Amendments; and [illegible] made by this house.—That the lord Finch did manage the conference for the house of peers; and was pleased to tell us, in the first place, [illegible] were willing to [illegible] some amendments;—(which the reporter did particularly open; and are specified in a Paper, [illegible] His lordship told us, That, to that clause, [illegible] they formerly sent it down; that is, to the [illegible] reserved to future penalties; and to the excepting of them for life, for which he offered some reasons, That though it be true we are [illegible] they hoped, we would not make it an Act of [illegible] notice, That this kingdom having now arrived to a miracle of preservation when the pit of de[illegible] in all the parts of them, invaded; when the [illegible] against all the laws of God and man: this ought to stir up in us a sense more than ordinary; and, therefore, he thought it fit for us to consider our duty to the king, a gracious [illegible] miraculous preservation of his person by the hand of Heaven; a prince that had suffered [illegible] parts even in the wilderness, and that had re-

nage: and the afflictions that befel this good [illegible] their lordships did not think it fit nor safe for [illegible] cannot live, nor abroad with safety; for danger to a kingdom is not always within doors: their [illegible] the honour of the kingdom; first, in point of [illegible] honour was concerned in the infamy, which [illegible] tions; and that this is the only opportunity to [illegible] on the desire of both houses; and, before he [illegible] them: these proceedings were all high treason [illegible] mitted in the Act of Oblivion: these are those [illegible] tenced him, and signed the Warrant; which moderation he made use of to shew, that they [illegible] said, Something sure was intended by it: but, [illegible] runs; first, 'That because divers persons [illegible] brought to a legal trial, therefore they are summoned to render themselves.' Whence it [illegible] nble to the recital, 'To bring them to Justice.' [illegible] among the rest, Lisle and Say: it might have added Baxter and Scott; and yet none will say it intended to pardon them: therefore, be gu[illegible] all that came in upon it: for the very persons [illegible] for life and estate; and that we ourselves had resolved to confiscate their estates, notwith-

away their Lives: If it be not just to take away

of some to life, who are more guilty a great

excepted for life; some of them having been at

thereon all the while; some of them designing the place of slaughter before his own house. It

blished by judgment and mercy; but mercy

now for support of his throne but justice: And

advice, 'Let the wickedness of these men fall on their own heads; but let the throne of our

tion of the 4 perons that follow in the Clause

that they should stand excepted for life: His

great a veneration as any, his majesty himself,

to the Tower of London * * intimated, by some Letters of his majesty's in print, 'If there

tion;'—and, as such, he looked on these: but

their lordships thought it fit to leave them to

courts of justice, their lordships also adhere. He observed, It was some moderation in the

a revenge, to shew the candour and plainness of

and just, there should be a like expiation for

ed on their account: But their lordships were

to future pains and penalties."

ments the lords had a second time made to the Bill, and a long debate ensued upon

Sir *Wm. Wylde*, Recorder of London, said,

of the Proclamation.—Mr. Stevens, col. Shap-

how a Vote of the house should be a contract,

desire of the lords; that they were masters of

justice for the king's blood, and yet preserve the honour of the house, and moved for a committee to recollect and state all that had been done in it before.

Sir *Heneage Finch* put a question to the

shipwreck of the whole vessel, or throw a few

if any one of them should fly to a foreign prince, the war would be just if that prince would not render him up: that it was for the safety of

; for who would think themselves obliged, when every one was pardoned; therefore be

ing all at first, and was so still; and if they

traitors as never yet were known: that our

say of us, adds he, but call us regicides? And said, they were bound, in conscience and ho-

Sir *Rd. Temple*, intimated a desire to agree with the lords; but did not conclude positively,

Col. *King* said, Though they passed a Vote

a greater regard for their own safeties than for

Sir *Dudley North* spoke for the same; lest it should retard the whole Bill; but then to

done for that end; and to petition the king to

Sir H[illegible] said, That there was a high crime committed: that, if there was a [illegible] Vote; but the question was, Whether the [illegible] power they could not let them go; and moved to have a true representation of the matter of [illegible] the Examination of the passages therein. To [illegible]

Mr. *Ashurst* [illegible] when the first Vote was made: but that the fact of taking off the king was most barbarous, and the not bringing those men to justice would retard the Act: but then, on the other side, the ho[illegible] of the Proclamation; and yet neither the Vote nor [illegible] house might agree with the lords; for the Pro[illegible] the lords did [illegible]

Sir H[illegible] said, That [illegible] him in such a case: that the Vote was not binding, because it was relative as to the lords; [illegible] and [illegible]

Mr. *Knight* spoke for an Agreement also, [illegible] many more as were to receive benefit by the Act [illegible]

Mr. *Young* said, It would be a miserable [illegible] ing with the lords; but yet, the vote of the house being passed, he thought it was obligatory, [illegible] earnestly in their behalfs, that he could not recede from his vote; but desired to have ano[illegible]

Mr. H[illegible] were alterable, without breach of honour or trust; and, for the Proclamation, it was no law [illegible] debito justitiæ; and moved for taking their [illegible]

Col. *King* said, Their coming in upon the [illegible] allow of their fact; but what he spoke was for the honour of the house: that the Proclama[illegible]

as that house could give; and that it would [illegible]

Sir *John Northcot* moved to have a free conference; and if the lords would not agree with [illegible]

Sir H[illegible] said, That the Proclamation did not [illegible] the honour of the king and the houses. Adding, that [illegible] were not; and to refer them to the king was but to take a thorn out of their own foot, and put it into his.

Sir *Heneage Finch* said, It was only honour to observe the Vote, which pleaded against just[illegible] Proclamation; saying, That if he should give Articles to a garrison, he should think himself very [illegible]

Sir [illegible] at length a Conference was agreed to.

[illegible] *concerning the Indemnity Bill.*] Aug. 21. A [illegible] late king: but they hold themselves bound to insist upon the number of 7 to be excepted for [illegible] that came in upon the public faith, and the [illegible] liament shall think fit, both for life and estate.

Hastings, Lambert, and Axtell, for life and es-

sentencing to death the 4 peers, the commons say that one of those 4 is dead, and another is

Concerning the business touching Ireland; the

after a long and serious debate of this business,

sense of this debate, to be offered at a Confer-

tend to a good conclusion of this business between the two houses; and to report the same

demnity; which being passed on the following

was in the nature of a defeazance thereunto,

it was so; and had a Bill been tendered to the

clamation came inclosed in a letter, which reposed an intire confidence in the houses of par-

there be a crying sin in which the nation may

of it; and particularly instanced, that a woman

should avow and declare, that the Murder of

of miscreants in this kingdom: and that his

this miracle of restitution within a month, or

Proclamation was pressed, by us, out of a ten-

* "The barbarous stroke," says lord Clarendon, "so surprised the king, that he was in

a consternation this terrible news was received

country. There was a woman at the Hague,

[illegible] Works, p. 276.

derness we had to the honour of the nation, the
involved in it; and out of a desire that public
his lordship said, That the lords themselves,
as a process or summons, under pain of being
the king too; and it was not credible any man
joined with the houses in such a Proclamation,
sense of this house too; for it could not be
Scott, who were all inserted into the Procla-
mation; but he desires pardon, if that seems
ders should escape justice, after such a crime.
aggravation: First, A libel is lately spread
with a bare face; yea, justifies it, as necessary;
persons we contend for lurks still; and that a
he rescued himself; yea, the sheriff of that
county being required to give assistance therein,
are; an expedient to put off the discourse, and
to have any crime laid to their charge. He
on the immediate murderers of his father; and
that, in that speech, there was a subsequent
clause, which, if any persons be dangerous to
a care of them also. Now, for one of them,
first presented to the council, and by them to
pronounced, he urged them to cry out, 'Execution! Execution!' For Lambert, his lordship
which is now effected, looked upon as fit to be
ment, returned to town; never applying them-
but in the nature of a process: to which it
were not.—Secondly, In the second part

lating to a Trial; but the parliament were | passed."

Ralph Ashton asked him, 'Where is your 'Providence now, which you have so oft spoke 'of, since the king is escaped?' To which he 'would have him.' Sir Anth. Irby said, That

Lastly, a motion was made against sir A. Haslerig. Mr. Tonkins said, That sir Arthur cause the General engaged for him. Mr. hear his Petition before the question was put. which made him not a dangerous person.— the late king; saying to the Speaker, 'Shall we believe that man of no faith?' and moved to put him to the question. Sir Roger Palmer said, That sir Arthur told him, 'If Charles Stuart do come in, it was but three wry mouths and a swing,' and therefore moved against him.—Sir A. A. Cooper was for executing the general, spoke for him. Sir John Bow- the house divided upon it, Whether sir A. Haslerig should be included with the rest? thus spared, Mr. Pierepoint moved, That the

by sir Heneage Finch, in these words:—"That and beget a chearful submission of all people to the determination of the parliament: he formerly said; for though the lords might have a final conclusion of the difference was this; stand in the same classes as in the lords Amendments formerly sent down; that is, as but, to qualify that, they offered a clause to be have left the Paper with a Blank for that) upon otherwise, as persons that have lost the by this house; and, be supposed, a special being as followeth: "But in regard the said testable Murder of our said late sovereign, to doubtful words in the said Proclamation: be parliament) That if the said , or any of

The Reporter proceeded: "For that, relating placed them; whereby they are adjourned to by a future act; expecting only a bill of attainder of Cromwell, Bradshaw, Ireton, and

a perpetual Anniversary Thanksgiving to be

before nor since; a star of rare aspect, which

parliament, and people; and likewise the day

confusion and misery. and therefore they hum-

as a holiday, to dedicate their praises and

it lay in dust and ashes, in a most miserable, desperate, forlorn, and deplorable condition.

ing over a long, black, prodigious, dismal roll

subverters of government; false to God; disloyal to the best of kings: and perfidious to their country: and therefore we found an ab-

treacle, to expel the poison of sin and rebel-

surely divine justice. And now I am come to that Bill here in my hand, which I am

so, as the state of affairs now stand, that it is likewise the best medium that

for, the Settlement of a happy Peace: and

value, and that is, their hearts and affections;

Bills; after which, he made the following very

I am at this time; and there be few men in the

pass them; and, I hope, they will be the foun-

mentioned in the bill; nay, I will tell you, that, from that time to this day, I will not use great severity, except in such cases where the malice

in action or words. And I must conjure

with me in this just and necessary severity; and

jealous of the public peace, and of my parti-

affections of his people, than I do; nor do I

all; and whilst I am so, I pray let the world

* An Act for a speedy Provision of Money to pay off and disband all the Forces of this

designed, I am sure I shall be the richer by it

withal, I would myself help you, so much I

rest, make a provision for their support.—I do

yet I must tell you I am not richer; that is, I

I came to you. The truth is, I have lived principally, ever since, upon what I brought

what I eat myself: And that which troubles me

provide for with as much affection and frank-

general as a Plan for disbanding the Army;

disbanded on all accounts, and said, That

perpetual trembling in the nation: that they

kingdom; and compared the keeping of an

skin; which, if they lie together, the former would lose its wool. And again: if a sheep and a wolf be put into two several grates, by

was over them; and moved to pay off and disband the army.

yearly value is reserved for a rent, as it shall

to forbear the exercise of his prerogative, in

have settled a Revenue in compensation there-

settling

to be presented to the king, from both houses, in these words:

"Sheweth; That your majesty having de-

parliament, not finding sir Henry Vane or col.

Mr. *Bamfield* moved, That the king should

ley, for marrying a Protestant, and that the

confine his majesty; urging how much the

in him.

marry a Papist, being then at liberty to make

a convenient Protestant match, and said,

they confined his majesty to a Protestant:

propose such a thing to him, when he had no

offer the king any match; but, if they did, he

accepting one; though he might be induced,

Mr. *Boscawen* was for referring it to a committee to draw up a Petition for it. Mr.

this day; and, sitting in his chair of state,

ing Speech:

"Most Gracious and Royal Sovereign,

ceipts: And as it is their duty, so it is their de-

the majesty of so meritorious a prince as you

as to some part of the settlement of that Revenue, that there will be a necessity of making

your merchants will be welcome wherever they come; and that is the easiest way of conquer-

imment again; therefore they have taken into

Supply; and, first, how to raise it in the most

sent occasions; and then how to lay it, with

intituled, 'An Act for the speedy raising of

'jesty,' to be levied by way of Land-Rate, with-

with Rules and Instructions, to impower and

will be sufficient fully to defray that charge:

and to be paid to your majesty's treasurers, in that Bill nominated and appointed, before the 25th of Dec. next ensuing: both which Bills I

humbly to present your majesty withal; and

for your royal assent; one, intituled, 'An

lost. When the credit of trade begins to de-

of your people depend wholly upon that trade

would be a great damage unto your people, so

have always rich and quick returns: And, to

'An Act for encouraging and encreasing Ship-

ever is theirs; and when it is ours your majes-

intituled, 'An Act for restoring some Ministers

'long and injuriously ejected and exposed; and

'for the confirming others in vacant Places.'

lousies out of men's minds for the future; and

after, when a fitting opportunity shall be offer-

such public concernment as those I have al-

"My lords and gentlemen; If my presence

gether before your adjournment, that I might

have done for me and the kingdom; and, in

disbanding, (which I take to be given for my satisfaction) than I do the other present you

And I do promise you, which is the best way I

casions, what shift soever I make, till it is evi-

need of it; and, if it do, every penny of it

shall not be the poorer for it.—I cannot but take notice of one particular Bill I have passed,

and myself, as a subject can do; and I am

danger from such a precedent; and I hope no

that I had some inclination, when I consented,

a session, which I thought most agreeable to

without a session, I did very willingly depart

you will all meet again; and, in the mean time,

"My lords and gentlemen: The king tells

particulars to you; and, the truth is, he had

reason to fear that I shall stand in much need

given me in command; at least for delivering

himself hath even a kind of reverence, as well

majesty would not disband this Army, it was a

made it famous and terrible over the world;

They have all three, in several countries, found

courage of this Army, when they were the

worse for it: and I have seen them in a season

view, refresh themselves with joy, that the

therefore, when his majesty is so intirely pos-

can, without some regret, part with them? No,

with them; and the only sure way never to

rt with them is to disband them: should it

allies; and how could he refuse to lend them

men to wish that a Standing Army should be

kept up in the bowels of their own country;

ng, and prefer them by disbanding; and will

always retain such a kindness for them, and

honest men.—My lords and gentlemen; I am,

put you in mind of the Act of Indemnity; not

made to you in that Act; I have nothing of

that in charge; no prince hath so excellent a

memory to forget the favours he doth; but of

he hath laid upon you in it. The Clause I am to

put you in mind of is this: 'And to the intent

space of 3 years next ensuing, shall presume,

malty, it is too cheap a one; the king wishes

such a prerogative) added another penalty

preach, are expressly against the letter, and

ought to be punished too; and I believe they

into men's hearts as any prince alive: and

made from thence; and, no doubt, if he be

provoked by evil looks, to make a further

trust and rely upon. He hath given us a noble

tending his heart, with a pious and grateful joy,

himself in theirs; and shall we fold our arms

and Gentlemen, the king is a suitor to you,

old good nature. Good nature, a virtue so

your friends how to pay a full obedience to

reasonably believe, that God's indignation

wind in a moment to blow them out of the

annis proceeded from the humour and the

temper of the nature of our nation. The as-

trologers have made us a fair excuse, and

truly I hope a true one: all the motions of

astrologers assure us, that the malignity of

stars govern us again; and their influence is so

a year what hath been decaying in 20, and

who continue their malignity, and own all the

distempers: he was a pious and religious man,

are two other particulars which I am commanded to mention, which were both mentioned by his majesty, in his Declaration from Breda: the one [illegible] pence for Purchasers; the other, for the com[illegible] Religion, which have too much disturbed the [illegible] have spent much time, and concerning which [illegible] time, [illegible] your journey's end, before his majesty will put that business, concerning Sales, into such a [illegible] find a good progress made in it before your coming together again; and I believe the [illegible] other, of Religion, is a sad argument indeed. It is a consideration that must make every [illegible] passion, made now, by the perverse wranglings [illegible] all animosity, hatred, malice, and revenge. And this unruly and unmanly passion (which no question the [illegible] abhors) sometimes, and I fear too frequently, transports those who are in the right, as well as those who [illegible] latter more excusable than the former, when men, who find their manners and dispositions very conformable in all the necessary obligations of human nature, avoid one another's conversation, and grow first unsociable, and [illegible] of, and concernment in, our fancies and dis[illegible] eyes. [illegible] eminent in the Primitive Christians, that it even drew admiration and envy from their adversaries. 'Vide, inquiunt, ut invicem se [illegible]' [illegible] them, had their passions and animosities amongst themselves: they were only Christians that loved, and cherished, and comforted, and were ready to die for one another; 'quid nunc ille dicerent Christiani, si nostra viderent [illegible]

[illegible] Vol. IV.

[illegible] every [illegible] disquisition hath cost the king many a sigh, many a sad hour, when he hath considered the [illegible] persuasions, you will shortly see by a Declaration he will publish upon that occasion; by which [illegible] differ with their brethren. And I hope God [illegible] unanimity which will make both king and people [illegible] world.—My Lords and Gentlemen, I shall [illegible] you have done towards each other; for the excellent correspondence you have maintained; for the very seasonable deference and conde[illegible] that you all desire to please him, you have given him ample evidence that you do so; he hath appointed me to give you a sure receipt to attain that good end; it is a receipt of his [illegible] fail: be but pleased yourselves, and persuade [illegible] prince in the world."

[illegible]

---

* "During the [illegible] the trial and condemnation of the Regicides [illegible] people: but in the peculiar circumstances of [illegible] ness and ignorance, consider the demeanor of general Harrison, who was first brought to [illegible] deed performed in a corner: the sound of it had gone forth to most nations; and in the sin[illegible]

ration.

nastical Affairs.

to the world; and this little part of the world,

discourse upon it, it being a subject we have

gation of the Protestant Religion: that nei-
towards us, nor the civilities and obligations
from those of a contrary profession (of both

from it; and that nothing can be proposed to
we will not readily consent: and we said then,

light and conviction: he had still received as-
surance of a heavenly sanction, and returned

nations of the earth were, in the eyes of their
bucket; nor were their erroneous judgments

him to a compliance with that deceitful tyrant.

man a fanatic, had said a little before the Re-

and, with God's assistance, to determine, many

in most of the Reformed Churches abroad, in
France, in the Low Countries, and in Ger-
many; where we have had frequent confer-

religion in England: and as the most learned
sion and reverence, acknowledged and magni-
it, before these unhappy times; so many of

esteem of it, as if it had too much complied
with the church of Rome; whereas, they now
yet raised against Popery in the world: and
wish it restored to its old dignity and venera-

— Carew, a Millenarian, submitted to his trial,
saving to our Lord Jesus Christ his right to
would be tried by God and their country; be-

the King's proclamation. He was a gentleman
of good family and of a decent character: but
it was proved, that he had a little before, in
no-wise convinced of any guilt in condemning
court of justice, Hacker, who commanded on
the army and impelled them to regicide: all

judges, by an unexampled lenity, were re-

then upon us, would permit us to have; and,

be) to Episcopacy or Liturgy; but modestly to

time, and the tenderness of some men's consciences, had contracted: for the better doing

in this kingdom, to call a Synod of Divines, as the most proper expedient to provide a proper

factions which had, or should arise in matters of Religion; and, in the mean time, we published, in our Declaration from Breda, a liberty to tender consciences; and that no man should be disquieted or called in question for differences of opinion in matter of religion, which do not disturb the peace of the kingdom; and

shall be offered to us for the full granting of that indulgence.—Whilst we continued in this temper of mind and resolution, and have so far

to be contented with the exercise of our religion

practice and laws established, without enjoining

we have undergone the censure of many, as if

they find in us, continue their bitterness against

reproaches, as if we were not true to the pro-

the kingdom, a Declaration heretofore printed in our name, during the time of our being in

known to the world; and that the worthiest

cised there by the power of a few ill men, which, at that time, had spread itself over this kingdom; and therefore we had no reason to

people, and of the army; and some, who

voured to improve it, have had the hardiness

patience we find so many for some speedy determination in these matters, whereby the

and composing of a Synod (which the present jealousies will hardly agree upon) by the assist-

until such a Synod may be called as may, without passion or prejudice, give us such farther assistance towards a perfect union of affec-

cessary. and we are the rather induced to take

several persuasions, that the mischiefs, under which both the Church and State do at present suffer, do not result from any formed doc-

tains or avows; but from the passion, appe-

those affections, than would naturally rise from their opinions; and those distempers must be

a Synod can be attended with better success

discourses in pulpits have hitherto been; and

We must, for the honour of all those of either

ness, are the same; their professions of zeal for the peace of the church, the same; of

approve Episcopacy; they all approve a set

which is a vital part of Christian religion, we shall think ourself very unfortunate, and even suspect that we are defective in that admonis-

affection and esteem we have for the Church

ceremony; which, however introduced by the piety, devotion, and order of former times, may not be so agreeable to the present; but

dispensed with: and we hope this charitable

all men to a chearful submission to that autho-

Religion, by being the best means to contain

jurisdiction as was most agreeable to that.

would not admit, at least did otherwise pro-

Episcopacy, if, where there have been great

was then, there have been likewise some diffe-

And upon this ground, without taking upon us to censure the government of the church in

state is different from what it is here, or en-

government in the church; it shall suffice to

and as the Christian monarchy thereof; and

piness of the kingdom: and therefore we have

fully conform themselves thereunto.—1. We do in the first place declare our purpose and resolution is, and shall be, to promote the

holy exercises, without unnecessary divertisements; and that insufficient, negligent, and

known sufficiency of learning; so we shall take special care, by the assistance of God, to prefer no men to that office and charge,

who are to be governed by them; and we shall expect, and provide the best we can, that

some other justifiable occasion; which shall not

appoint such a number of Suffragan Bishops in

performance of their work.—3. No Bishop shall ordain, or exercise any part of jurisdic-

the presbyters; and no chancellor, commis-

their pastoral charge. However, our intent and meaning is, to uphold and maintain the

matters, as it hath been of use and practice within our kingdoms and dominions: albeit, as to excommunication, our will and pleasure is, That no chancellor, commissary, or official,

is aforesaid. Nor shall the archdeacon exer-

whereof 3 to be nominated by the bishop, and 3 by the election of the major part of the pres-

better fitted to afford counsel and assistance to

and moreover that a competent number of those [illegible] the presbyters of that diocese present at such elections, [illegible] assisting, together with those of the chapter, [illegible] the church, and at all other solemn and important [illegible] ecclesiastical jurisdiction, wherein any of the ministry are concerned: Provided, That at all such [illegible] any Suffragan Bishop ordain, or exercise the fore-mentioned offices and acts of spiritual jurisdiction, [illegible] of a sufficient number of the most judicious and pious presbyters, annually chosen as aforesaid, within his precincts. And our will is, [illegible] before the catechism; and that all possible diligence be [illegible] nation of scandalous offenders, whom the minister shall not suffer to partake of the Lord's [illegible] Canons; provided there be place for due appeal [illegible] within the same, shall meet once in every [illegible] wardens of the respective parishes; and also [illegible] way of arbitration; and to convince offenders, [illegible] prepared for, and presented to, the Bishop; at [illegible] assist. Moreover, the rural dean and his assistants are, in their respective divisions, to [illegible] fully instructed by the respective ministers of [illegible] gion, and be able to give a good account of their faith and knowledge, and also of their Christian conversation conformable thereunto, before they be confirmed by the bishop, or admitted to the [illegible]

[illegible] power, or do or impose any thing upon the [illegible] to the [illegible] —7. We are very glad to find, that all with whom we have conferred, do, in their judgments, approve a Liturgy, or set form of public worship, to be lawful; which, in our judgment, for the preser- [illegible] extant and used in this part of the world) and [illegible] formed Churches, or at least the most learned men in those churches, have for it; yet, since [illegible] near as may be) suited unto the nature of the [illegible] parts against which there can be no exception, [illegible] those marks of distinction, which we so much labour and desire to remove: yet, in compas- [illegible] reformed as aforesaid.—8. Lastly, concerning [illegible] thority of the Church, for edification and the [illegible] are most abolished or discountenanced: and it cannot be doubted but that, as the Universal Church cannot introduce one ceremony in the [illegible] sent of the sovereign power, may, and with

not be deduced from scripture: and that which before was, and in itself is, indifferent, ceases

law; and therefore our present consideration

of those who are grieved with the use of some

ample, and to impose upon the consciences of

crument upon our knees, which, in our con-

cause some other men, upon reasons best,

out the nation, to the advice of a national synod, which shall be duly called, after a little time and a mutual conversation between per-

—For the use of the Surplice; we are content-

Canonical Obedience, we are content, and it is our will and pleasure, (so they take the Oaths

receive ordination, institution, and induction,

nical Obedience. And moreover, That no

deprived of it, upon the statute of the 13th

cern the confession of the true Christian Faith,

in the Book of Articles, in the said statute

called in question for differences of opinion in

peace of the kingdom; and if any have been disturbed in that kind since our arrival here, it hath not proceeded from any direction of ours. —To conclude, and in this place to explain

Letter to the house of commons from Breda, That we hoped, in due time, ourself to propose

Church at home; and which, being once freed

vantage against them. And we hope and ex-
vent any such doctrine in the pulpit, or to en-
an ill opinion of us and the government, and
if all men will, in their several vocations, en-
and zeal we ourself will do, all our good sub-
jects will, by God's blessing upon us, enjoy as
Given at our Court at Whitehall, this 25th of

The first thing the commons did, after their
sister; who, since their recess, had come over
with the queen-mother from France; the latter
moved, by Mr. Stroud, to congratulate the
to by the lords.

ceming Ecclesiastical Affairs.] Sir Anth. Irby
Ecclesiastical Affairs, and to make an Act for confirming it. This motion was seconded by
Lng was separated from his people in body, yet he was not so in heart. Mr. Lowther
new. con. to be done that afternoon. Mr. Barton was not for making a law, as yet, upon
the calling of a Synod. Seconded by Mr Chofe and Mr. Harris; and that the Book of
was never read in the house, and moved to have a law to confirm the Declaration. Mr Annesley was for referring it to a committee to consider of it, and present it to the house. Mr. Allen, for appointing a day purposely to

making any Act at all, but to leave it to a Sy-
However, Mr. Prynne and Mr. Jo. Stevens moving for a reference to a committee, it was
house; but added, There was a form of Prayer
prayers. Mr. Clayton, for a set form; and Mr. Prynne moving for the old form, it was voted to refer it to a committee to inquire out the old Form, and present it to the house.

the minister had officiated, Mr. Bamfield moved, That a Form of Prayer might not be
report; and said, That the Mass might be introduced as well as a good Form, if it was done
cosed the minister from any more service till

Sir Heneage Finch brought in a Bill for an
a Sunday, for ever. Also, to attaint Oliver Cromwell, and divers others, actors in the horrid
first time; and Mr. Prynne saying, That since the traitors heretofore read their Act for the Trial of the King twice together, he desired this might be read again, which was done and committed. Mr. Prynne also moved, That it
ted. Sir Anth. Irby moved, That all their
but that their estates might remain to the crown

Debate on the Lord's Day Bill.] Nov. 10.
in the Bill for the better Observation of the Lord's Day. Sir John Masham moved not
care of in the King's Declaration. Sir Walter Erle spoke for it; and said, That in a former parliament, he knew a gentleman who, denying such a bill, fell down dead in the house, he giving his voice first for it, and afterwards against it. Upon which, the bill was ordered

Mr. Bamfield moved to have the bill read against profane Cursing and Swearing; which
sired there might be a course taken against

Debate on the Bill for preventing the voluntary [illegible] brought in a Bill for preventing the voluntary [illegible] lowed Alimony, or have their debts paid, if [illegible] read a first time, and on which a debate en- [illegible] man to speak in behalf of the women; that perhaps a young man, marrying a rich old woman, [illegible] her, and so the woman might be ruined; therefore [illegible] against it; and said they ought not to be so [illegible] things; and moved to do nothing in this matter. Mr. Hoskins, to read it again; saying, [illegible] wife's debts in 6 months time. Mr. Bamfield [illegible] livelihood; and yet not to have power to ruin [illegible] humorously saying, That if they did, those that had ill wives would call for it again within a day or two, the question was put, Whether [illegible]

State of the Public Debt.] Nov. 12. Sir Tho. Clarges reported the State of the Public [illegible]

[illegible] Charge before his majesty's coming in.

[illegible] Commissioners for disbanding the Army have [illegible] the Assessments; and compute that there will [illegible] majesty's commissioners for managing the Affairs [illegible] the fleet; and that the charge of renewing them will amount to 200,000*l.* Which raises the [illegible] that which will require a present supply and [illegible]

[illegible] manner: Mr. Knight first moved to raise money to pay these debts by a six-months Assess- [illegible] not yet raised 210,000*l.* and moved to nominate a committee to find out some other way [illegible] Hollanders, and give the excise for security at 6 per cent. Mr. Stevens was for having every [illegible] Poll Bill, according to his degree and estate. Sir Wm. Morrice, in a set speech, said, The [illegible] in America, which would eat a cow at a meal; [illegible] him; but if they break not the bones of him, he grows as big as before: so would the debts [illegible] paid off together: or like the woman's hen, which she roasted with a faggot, stick by stick, till the faggot was spent, and the hen still raw. [illegible] the inquisitor again. He concluded with moving for a year's Assessment, at 70,000*l.* a month, to do it all with credit: for the city, [illegible] nesley; the latter urging, That it should be set [illegible] upon the people. Mr. Young argued against [illegible] the dishonour of the nation. Several members beside speaking for a Grand Com- [illegible]

Nov. 13. The house resolved into a Grand Committee for consideration of the Public [illegible] a Land-Tax. Sir John Northcot was for not paying any of Cromwell's debts; and to leave the raising money by a land-tax to the last way of all. Serj. Maynard moved for a land-rate; Mr. Trevor, for a monthly tax; and Mr. Annesley, for a year's tax. Mr. Eyre [illegible] the other half by a land-rate; and all that would advance money to be allowed 8 per [illegible] Mr. Prynne [illegible] Debts; which Mr. Prynne did, but could not state them all; on which the further consideration of this business was again referred to [illegible]

A Book, then printed, intituled, "The Long [illegible] a manner wherein their privileges were much concerned. Ordered, That the said

Phillips he sent for into custody, and the mat-

Nov. 14. The Bill against Women, for re-

stred, was read a 2nd time. Mr. Ferrers spoke in behalf of it, and offered a proviso to it. Sir Wm. Lewis was for casting it out. Mr. Prynne

That this was so severe a bill upon the Women, that, if a bridge was made from Dover to Calais, the women would all leave this kingdom: that it therefore inverted the proverb;

Debate on the Militia Bill.] Nov. 16. Mr. Knightley brought in a bill for settling the Militia of this kingdom; which was read a first time, and on which a debate ensued, which

would be a strange grievance laid upon the

drawn without it.—Sir Heneage Finch said,

to the king: but was for a 2nd reading, for the better understanding of this bill.—Sir Walter

of the Militia; but could not agree to set up such a martial law as Mr. Pierepont spoke of. Lord

and therefore advised a 2nd reading.—Sir

tions might arise, the bill being of so great im-

thout it. Serj. Charlton said, There was rea-

Mr. Drake questioned for writing a Book Nov. 17. Mr. Secretary Morrice acquainted

called 'The Long Parliament revived.'* That his name was William Drake; that he had

he be a loyalist, and a great sufferer for the king,

king, and for the benefit of the kingdom: that he had been a great sufferer already for the

help of any one else in it? He answered, No,

a merchant, could not be thought to write such a book. Mr. Drake being withdrawn,

refer it to a committee. Sir Heneage Finch

time; that it blew up this parliament totally, and damned the Act of Oblivion; and the author had shewed himself the greatest incen-

All which was ordered; and that they should

This day, the commons fell into a debate on

sent Revenue was made up 1,200,000*l.* a year,

Pierepont against a Land Rate; but to lay it

Bludworth against the Excise, and for a Land

Charlton, who said, He never knew a land

* As this Pamphlet is purely parliamentary, and [illegible] lections, a copy thereof is given in the APPENDIX to the present Volume, No. I.

rate perpetual, as this must be. Sir George

Resolutions against Mr. Drake's Book.] the committee appointed to examine Mr.

Intions: 1. "That the pamphlet, intituled

3. That the house be desired to appoint a committee for the drawing up an Impeachment,

Debate thereon.] The MS. Diary tells us, that sir Edw. Massey presented a Petition to faults as a rash and inconsiderate action; that

know him to be extremely loyal; but he wanted

was for condemning him first, and then leave

not know whether he was so then; and was

up-side down again; that the burning the book was too tame a punishment; that no the kingdom in a flame again; and moved to agree in all with the committee. Mr. Annesley

inserted; that it was hard to run a man for

the severity of his punishment, but to burn safe nor honourable for them to spare him;

was a person who was writing a 'Mene Tekel'

tied up to the gallows, whilst his Book was burning below it; for if he, being a friend,

rues do? Sir John Potts moved to have him make a public recantation whilst his book was

last Mr. Harris moving to put the Resolves of

to the lords with it, the next morning, and

dered in so warm a manner, we do not find

For, though the Impeachment was brought in,

land; as will shortly be seen.

other half for ever on the crown. This motion was seconded by Mr. Bunckley and Mr. Pierepoint; but sir John Frederick, Mr. Jol-

Court of Wards, which would be a greater

was to a few. Sir A. A. Cooper spoke against

Excise, and for laying the tax on lands in

strange Commotions by the common peo-

ple about it; that he was rather for keeping the Court of Wards, regulated in its proceedings, than submit to an Excise, which, if it was kept up, an army must be so to sustain it. Sir Tho. Clarges was against the Excise, saying, That [illegible] was ended by serj. Maynard and Mr. Trevor, who [illegible] away and [illegible] resolved, "That the Moiety of the Excise of [illegible] at the Rate [illegible] the king's [illegible] in full recompence and satisfaction for all tenures in capite, and by knights service; and [illegible] That the further consideration of settling a Revenue of 1,200,000*l.* a year, on the king's [illegible]"

Message from the King concerning a Dissolution.] Nov. 27. He [illegible] a Message from the lords desiring a present conference in the Painted-Chamber, about a Message [illegible]; which being agreed to, Mr. Hollis reported the [illegible] that the lords having received a Message from [illegible] his majesty's Message to them; which Message [illegible]

"C. R. In consideration of the season of [illegible] at their houses in the country; and, in regard of his majesty's Coronation within a month after Christmas, the preparation for which [illegible]

---

* "Soon after the Restoration," says Mr. John Hampden, in a Tract intitled 'Some 'Considerations about the most proper way 'of Raising Money in the present Conjunc-'ture,' "the house of commons expressed a [illegible] to take away [illegible] had long deliberations how to settle upon the crown a recompence for it; many ways were [illegible] they agreed the sum to be 100,000*l.* per ann. [illegible] rate upon every county towards it. This [illegible] Monthly Assessment, by bringing in a just and [illegible] according to their true value. The committee, in pursuance of the order of the house, having taken great pains in settling a new Rate, at [illegible] house, and it is entered in the Journal. But [illegible] advantage to them, to get a Grant of the [illegible] of hat was unknown; and they assured them, that it would amount to a sum vastly beyond [illegible] success of their proposal: hereupon the court [illegible]

bers of that house with a dissolution; and by [illegible] and not granted longer than a few months) upon the crown in fee, in lieu of the Court of [illegible] in fee in recompence of the Wardships, was [illegible] was the giving 800,000*l.* a year for one, for [illegible] faithful to their trust. A great parliament-man, late deceased, undertook to make out, it [illegible] influenced by the court) was first carried in [illegible] degree, that, the next day, a Message was [illegible] to be dissolved a month after. This was a [illegible] and told, the session would be but short; but [illegible] life, might be carryed in their absence. This [illegible]

were divers grants made by the late king to his servants, which were then claimed; so

sent Revenue first, and what was wanting

computation, came to 819,000*l.* odd money.

to a committee to examine. Sir John North-

'in full,' or 'in part,' were inserted, and

2. That the Committee for his majesty's Re-

bill only because it was a transcript of one in

which sir George Booth answered, That the

nstical Affairs, effectual, was read a first time; on which a long debate ensued, which we give also

moved to lay the bill aside, saying, The king would suddenly call a new parliament, and with

till then. Mr. Stevens was for having the bill

ment Throckmorton said, That the bill gave so great a toleration, and made the Bishops more than 'vox et præterea nihil.' Mr.

---

* Arthur Annesley, esq. who, by the death wards earl of Anglesey. ** He was very learn- speaking indefatigably upon every subject; but cies, but sold every thing that was in his power

dition of mind, and were satisfied with it; that

honour came, nor to whom given; that here

the late duke was attainted; and said, the earl

the guardians, and thought it very fit it should

of the bill, which reflected upon queen Eliza-

better to take his honour from him, and be-

mily; adding, that it was fitter to use the earl

as Nebuchadnezzar was, to send him amongst

they should confer honour upon a mad man;

Trevor and sir George Reeves, speaking for

Mr. Thomas reported to the house, from the

Mr. Ratcliffe moved for an allowance to be

law; but that a proviso might be added to the

that the parliament had made; that neither

least relief from those people, but were left to

crew as any one; and therefore moved rather

children, and the executors, by a proviso. Serj. Charlton said, That, in Scripture, we are told

stroyed: that the case was not alike in private

law, whether to allow any legacies or not; but

people, by a proviso large enough for the pur-

and that, since the heads and limbs of some

house would order that the carcasses of those

James Norfolk, esq. serjeant at arms, should see execution done upon the bodies; and that

for their concurrence; which was agreed to the same day. *—The Bill to be engrossed.

publishing a Pamphlet intitled the "Lord

---

when a chronological Historian of these Times gives us this Account of it: "This day, Jan.

gles of the triple tree, till sun-set; then taken

[illegible] Weston. London, 1667.

their coffins for some time; and, after that,

Middlesex: and all such others, to whom it

serve, this Order, with effect; and the sheriff

minster is desired to give directions to his offi-

Protest on a Bill to vacate certain Fines.]

wife, was read a 3rd time. The question being put, whether this Bill shall pass for a law? It

'Whereas before the question was put for passing the said Bill, leave was desired for en-

ing: That Fines are the foundations of the

be shaken; nor hath there any precedent oc-

otherwise, without consent of the parties;

always transacted with consent, and with

fected; and farther, we conceive, that by a

of a dangerous consequence, especially in this case, where Skinner and Chute, purchasers of a

tute of 28 Edw. 3. c. 3. which saith, 'No man shall be put out of his land or tenement,

Hyde, C. F. Montague, W. Say and Seale, T. Culpeper, T. Willoughby, Portland, Sandys, W

Lenos, Manchester, Tho. Coventry, W. Roberts,

W. Grey, Albemarle, Berkshire. A. Capell, Ro. Lexington, Suffolk, Stafford, Fr. Dacre, P. Wharton."

Debate on the Bill for settling the Excise on the King for Life.] Dec. 14. Sir Heneage Finch brought in a bill from the Committee,

ordered to be referred to a Grand Committee, who were to sit de die in diem till that bu-

guiar to talk of Grievances in a government

'Roundheads, and done much mischief;

* The celebrated Andrew Marvell, in his thus: "The Excise bill for longer continuance next week. And I foresee we shall be called

so much of this money news, but I think you

good conscience." Vol. i. p. 4.

verty; and was so far from being venal, that he could not be bribed by the king into silence,

raised a contribution for his support. This paid a representative. As even trivial anec-

worth preserving, I shall subjoin the following, taken from a MS. of Mr. John Aubrey, who personally knew him: 'He was of a middling 'stature, pretty strong set, roundish faced, 'cherry-cheeked, hazel eyed, brown haired. 'He was, in his conversation, very modest and

'would not drink high or freely with any one,

p. 357 and v. p. 42.

and present the Grievances to the lords; and

his posterity slaves. He spoke also against the lord-lieutenants, and moved for a Committee

the same; saying, There were very great

col. King, who mistook his information con-

it was but to resume the Debate of the Mi-

offering, the Revenue, with a complaint to the

he had to do from any such thing; but that it

lieutenant there; yet was for a bill to restrain

the lord Derby, about a minister kept out of

session of the minister's house: that they knocked him down several times, crying, 'Is

the Militia could not now be finished in time;

lord Derby's soldiers, Mr. Rigby stood up and

the minister lived, and dwelt himself not far

Jessup, refused to give obedience to a repleVol. IV.

him on that account: that he got guns into

was come to take possession; and therefore

business of the day. Sir A. A. Cooper said,

know how to walk by a rule; but to pass over

to be made to the old Militia bill, it was or-

a paper. Very soon after, and whilst a bill

Dec. 15. The first Bill for settling an

after a great number of additions, alterations,

Dec. 17. The celebrated Mr. John Milton

Milton; which was seconded by col. King

Sir John Northcot made a motion, That

conded this last motion; and, accordingly, it was ordered, "That a Month's Assessment, af-

Proviso, and below the honour of the house.

Dec. 21. Mr. Hollis acquainted the house,

An accident happened this day in the house

the MS. Diary says, a hearty laughter ensued

Dec. 22. The lords sent down the Post-

Message from the King concerning a Dissolution.] Dec. 22. A Conference was desired by the lords concerning a Message from the

are not yet ready to be presented to him; and

sent with them, and dissolve the parliament;

Dec. 24. The commons received a Message

present; but said he would enlarge himself on

which might be construed a Breach of Privi-

must adjourn, as an act only of itself. This

The King dissolves the Parliament.] After

"Most gracious and dread sovereign; The

being done,

hath fallen out to be, as we use to say, a measuring cast, a disputable case, between your-

account will be fully cleared off at last.—Sir,

sad thoughts of their long sufferings, and those

lain under for many years last past; and looking upon the necessity of affairs, which call

hand, intituled, 'An Act for 6 months Assess-

thereof before the 1st of Feb. and the other

and vitiating of Wines, and for settling and

all further disputes touching the legality thereof,

or ministers that act under you, sine figura justi-

Act for erecting and establishing a Post-Office:'

of other countries. The other Bill provides

obedience unto all your royal commands; and,

videam is the only rhetoric the people ought

so full of good works; and therefore, as I am commanded, I must humbly assure your majesty

security and satisfaction, which was the dis-

and of no use; and this led them to the con-

had experience of a former bill of the same

cially in such a business as this, wherein a mis-

agreed upon) of a two-months Assessment, at

to put it the work of which they were de-

signed; but with the help of two other Bills here in my hand, the one intituled, 'An Act for the levying the Arrears of the 12 months Assessment, commencing June 24, 1659 and the 6 months Assessment, commencing Dec. 25, 1659;' and the other intituled, 'An Act for the speedy provision of Money, for disbanding and paying off the Forces of this kingdom, both by land and sea;' they hope that

t dear and royal

Supply; all which bills I am commanded humbill of exchange; for as care is therein taken

nures, and for your purveyances is thereby

sent; the one is intituled, 'An Act for the your heirs and successors for ever; and that

mentioned in this bill, as a full compensation

than is expressed; for, royal sir, your tenures *in capite* are not only turned into a tenure of

your majesty a just right and title to the labour

but they are likewise turned into a tenure *in*

a short time, if not prevented, will be utterly

e is another Bill, intituled, 'An Act to greatest security, and more than a thousand

prohibit the planting, setting, or sowing of

baste is so cold that it never comes to any ma-

nothing we have asked this parliament; indeed

needs be a happy parliament: this is a healing parliament, a reconciling peace-making parliament, a blessed parliament; a par-

from putrifying above 8 or 4 months at the

lie called, 'Parliamentissimum Parliamen-

tiant there ever was such a parliament as this;

a being,

'An Act for taking away the Court of Wards

presented his majesty with 11 public, and 21

to both houses:

"My lords and gentlemen; I will not en-

thanks, and I assure you I find it a very diffi-

it is a labour to thank you; you have taken

me further, I brought with me an extraordinary affection and esteem for parliaments. I need

towards the crown; and, therefore, you can-

—As I thank you, though not enough, for what you have done, so I have not the least

shall call the next parliament, which I shall

have done since I parted from you, for I deal

like to think of this action or this council? and it shall be for want of understanding in me,

with this, which I cannot say too often, nor

creates kindness in us to each other; confi-

memory with, but will require the Chancellor

and burgesses of the house of commons; There cannot be a greater manifestation of an excel-

houses of parliament meet with the same af-

equal cheerfulness; and he makes no doubt

a Council of Trade, a Council for the foreign

private and public conferences; to that pur-

labour, and made his determination in that

that is, from the whole kingdom: if, after all

be expected from those condescensions; if

ing, endeavour to continue those breaches, and very rashly, and I think unconscientiously,

amiss, and for which the Act of Indemnity was the best defence, I shall say no more than that

and peaceable men; who cannot but be well

obedience they owe to law: and his majesty is

which his heart is so gracious and so full of

as no doubt they are; but since that could

Militia in the several counties, to prevent any

such a posture, as may disappoint any sedi-

rigilance to frustrate those designs.—You have

sons which have lately been clapt up; and a

their guilt from him: they have confessed that

seditious purposes, and a resolution to attempt the change of the present government, and to

themselves sure at the same time, by parties

their design was discovered; which so broke their spirits, that they concluded they must

Army should be disbanded; which, they said, was generally debauched; that is, returned to an honest and fast obedience to the king; and

several governors; and so, without any noise,

was the scene of greatest hopes; they made sure of a body here, I think they say of 2500

sess themselves of Whitehall: you know the

rection and attempts in several parts of this

sible care will be taken to prevent; and, in

hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst

fury of a few discontented persons, the worst

thority, and with those circumstances, as a

church as a brand out of the fire: would not

nfluence, that a troubled and discontented

; called catholic, was never so near expir-
ration, never had such a resurrection. That so
small a pittance of meal and oil should be

so close shut, but that the sound of your words

'What have I done? I wish that gentleman
'and I were acquainted, that he knew me
'better.' Oh! gentlemen, you cannot be

safety, or too solicitous for such a prince's

waters, God be again served in that church,

be some revenue left to support and encourage
those who serve him; nay, that many of those

a family, with which he seemed to have a con-
troversy, and hath humbled so far, that he

deliverance; but, in the behalf of a church,

therefore, I hope, as effectually, press the

who still harbour in their thoughts wicked

engers to a nation scattered and peeled; to a

'to a nation rooted out and trodden down,

sovereign; and, in the mean time, have so
abroad, that he might have a harmless and an innocent appetite to his own country, and return to his own people with a full value,
without being corrupted or biassed by extra-
would not have done all this but for a servant,
gratitude and affections, recover as many (and
of the whole nation, even to a man, will insen-
and precious to them; and will be so zealous
the king, but therefore chuse because they have, and because they are to like to serve the king with their whole hearts; and, since he
would raise us to the highest pinnacle of honour and happiness in this world: a pinnacle without a point, upon which king and
against all the gusts, and storms, and temp-
raise against us: and I am sure you will
I have no more to add but the words of
parliament to be dissolved; and this parlia-

* "Thus ended the famous Convention, about eight months after the first meeting, and seven after the Restoration, when it received the royal stamp of Parliament: an assembly
ended with the greatest satisfaction of all people. Never was so glorious a harmony between the king and parliament of England for many years before. And here we may observe, with
Heaven took a more than ordinary care of the
liberties at once, upon the Restoration of the
; for, though some were for bringing him
nothing good than for them

The King's Speech.] May 8. 1661. This
as followeth:

"My lords and gentlemen of the house of commons:—I will not spend the time in telling you why I called you hither; I am sure I am glad to see you here. I do value myself
good whatsoever I promise to my subjects: and I well remember when I was last in this place, I promised that I would call a parliament as soon as could be reasonably expected or desired; and truly, considering the season
meet sooner than now we do. If it might have been a week sooner, you will confess
for this day: we may without superstition love one day, prefer one day before another, for the
day; and then you will not wonder that the memory of the great affection the whole king-

to grant, or for him to receive. Among other
settle such a Revenue upon him for life, as
ing more, except in the case of a war, or some such emergency. And as to particulars, another Writer informs us, That Mr. Alex. Popham, a man of intrigue and great capacity, offered the king, with the assistance of a party
for settling on him and his successors, above two millions a year by way of Subsidy; which, with the Revenue of the Excise, Customs, other duties, must have made him a very rich
proposal, especially since the want of money
jects; but advising about it with chancellor Hyde, that minister told him, 'That the best 'Revenue he could have, would be the gaining
'trust to them, he would find such Supplies as 'should never fail him in time of need.' Therefore it may be added, with another Writer, It is to his memory, that we owe our being a free people; for he, with his two great friends, the
and revenue. He put a stop to all this, which
on that great and lasting, but honourable
disgrace." Echard p. 760.

think will be very acceptable to you; and therefore I should think myself unkind and unnatural, if I should not impart it to you. I

particularly known to me; there are very few

have thought so myself ever since I came into

of the nation: I shall be exceedingly deceived

could make such a choice, against which there

bachelor, which I think you do not desire to

all that was enacted at our last meeting: and above all, I must repeat what I said when I was last here; 'That next to the miraculous

portance; and, trust me, with a full considera-

'immediate effect of that blessing, I do impute

of myself: it is with the daughter of Portugal,

'vion: that is the principal corner-stone, which

occurred to me, the first resolution I took, was

'kindness in us to each other, and confidence 'in our joint and common security.' I am sure I

said against it to my privy-council; without

the unreasonableness of what some men say

in a full council, for I think there was not above one absent; and truly, I believe, upon

any future misdeeds; be as severe as you will

a wise man who would endeavour to undermine or shake that foundation of our public

vised me with all imaginable chearfulness to this Marriage; which I looked upon as very

gree; or that he can be my friend, or wish me

to the breach of a promise I so solemnly made when I was abroad, and performed with that solemnity; because, and after I promised it, I

any men of merit and virtue. *—I will not con-

* Lord Clarendon, in the Continuation of his Life, p. 96. says, "That this warmth of more than needful: for the armies being now

vion; which they knew without confirmation

dure to meet the same men in the king's high-

y."

dom: and I make all the haste I can to fetch you a queen mother, who, I doubt not, will

kingdom; by his writ, which is the only good

in the government of a Commonwealth. There

the bloody and merciless hands of a devouring

justice or sobriety. God be thanked, that he

enacted in the last parliament, and commends

nestness. The truth is, it is a great part of

referred to parliament; he referred in truth (upon the matter) all that concerned himself,

them; and to their honour he it spoken, and

of their trust." It would have been a very un-

it would be a more unreasonable scruple now,

cence in those promises; I say, it would be

endeavour to shake that foundation, which, if

about to undermine that foundation; which is a zeal no prince could be transported with

for a king who had received so many injuries

should present it to him; but to prepare such

read from no heart but such a one in which

justice and wisdom to redeem a nation." And

said of a very great emperor, and I am sure it

'optimus faciendo docet; eumque sit imperio
'maximus, exemplo major est:' nor indeed

him in this particular.—My Lords and Gentlemen; Though the last parliament did great

great things for you to do: you are to finish

dation; indeed they left some things undone,

ciently, to be still in arrear and unpaid: and here I am, by the king's special command, to

the rules which were prescribed for their payment question) was foreseen they would be; for,

are still in Arrear for 2, 3, or 4 years service;

which resulted from other rules given for their

nation depends; and therefore his majesty

think themselves sicker than they are; and

most sick of all. You must, therefore, use all

require. Be not too melancholic with your

will presently turn to the plague; that every known rule, must insensibly grow to a neglect

solute confusion; that every little difference

or to their very fancy. Allay and correct those humours, which corrupt their stomachs

by living in a wholesome air, by the benefit of a soberer conversation, by keeping a better diet, by the experience of a good and just

terms or expressions in them that a tender

ment must exact: but still let there be a yoke:

under pretence of Liberty of Conscience, men

good-nature and indulgence towards some of your weak patients, if by it they can be brought

their health; nor is it reasonable to imagine

be a natural tone, and natural applications, allowed for it. But there are a sort of patients that I must recommend to your utmost vigilenity or indulgence; such who are so far from

ents; such who, instead of repenting any thing

are in their practice the only trumpets of war,

from that office, saying, 'That she was pro-
'curse and ban?' And if the person and the
than the advancing it in the market, as the
worse than killing him at a tavern; and it
may be, in the catalogue of those sins which
more reasonably thought to be such, than a
prince, which is a most notorious apostacy
thorough quenching these firebrands; king,
'call the next parliament, he should receive
'had dissolved the last; for he said, he should
'not more propose any one rule to himself, in
'a parliament like to think of this action, or of
'that council? and that it should be want of
'understanding in him, if it would not bear
'that test:' He told you but now, 'That he
'values himself much upon keeping his word,
'people.' And he hath the worst luck in the
in it. It was in a very little time after the
giving himself a few days to accompany his
used two or three nights together, with the
undervalue the treason because of the con-
No man knows the number; but, by the mul-

us the following account? 'While the affairs
occasioned by a small body of Fifth-Monarchy
one Thomas Venner, sometime a wine-cooper,
who by the king's indulgence held a conven-
gregations' to take up arms for King Jesus,
'against the powers of the earth, the king, the
'duke of York, general Monk, &c.' assuring
them, 'That no weapons formed against them
'should prosper, nor a hair of their heads be
'touched; for one should chace a thousand,
which they got a Declaration printed, entitled,
'A Door of Hope opened;' in which they
said, and declared, 'That they would never
'sheath their swords till Babylon, as they
'called monarchy, became a hissing and a
'curse, and there be left neither Remnant,
'captivity captive in England, they would go
'into France, Spain, Germany, &c. and rather
'die than take the wicked Oaths of Supre-
'macy and Allegiance: that they would not
'make any leagues with monarchists, but
'would rise up against the carnal, to possess
'the Gate, or the world, to bind their kings in
'chains, and their nobles in fetters of iron.'
and sister to embark at Portsmouth, for their
return into France. Accordingly on Sunday
sermon, which hinted to them, 'that they had
their Meeting-House, and marched to St. Paul's
of whom killed a poor innocent man, who upon
and the lord-mayor, sir Rd. Brown, and the

other man, you will find, as was said of Cæsar, that 'libentius vitam victor jam daret, quam

ness: that few persons have suffered; and

Lane, where they killed a Headborough that

to send a party of horse and foot the next day,

leader, 'That no weapon formed against them 'should prosper: therefore they might look 'upon the example of Gideon: it was the 'few or a multitude.' Their first appearance

street; where after a sharp encounter, two of

away and disappeared. A while after, like

passed into Wood-street. Here began a cruel

quarter: at the same time another party of

sion; that there hath not been a week since

did not ask quarter before, answered 'They

more, not much worth the naming; who blas-

son and murder; which being fully proved,

accomplices, he impudently replied, 'It was

House in Coleman-street. The former spoke little but in vindication of himself and his fact, and something of his opinion, with an assurance 'That the time was at hand when other judgment would be;' highly reflecting upon

cursed in the manner of praying, 'calling

nine more were executed in five several places

tance.—Thus ended a Rebellion of a very

have produced the rock for further discoveries,

engage himself in such a treaty as might be attended with such an inconvenience; but to take time, fully to consider of it; and this

and so the ambassador returned home to his

mons sent up a Bill to the lords, for the an-

England, which seemed to have the most uni-

with: yet the same consideration which re-

Bill; and the Spanish ambassador was as soli-

hath told you now what he hath done; that

king for a Marriage with the daughter of that

country; which, I believe, is the most grateful

full information and satisfaction in the beauty

renew a Treaty lately made between that

ance: yet even then he would not trust him-

crown and the Usurper; a treaty in very

fore, to call his council; tells them some days

nation that ever was entered into with any

truly, I think, there was but one lord absent,

prince or people; a treaty by which, at this

thing forward to ratify this Treaty; though it

had seen the picture of his mistress; it having

been a speech he hath often accustomed him-

ance, when he should require it; that is, For-

against this Marriage (who is not over-reserved

that engagement; and yet his Council repre-

of actions, what threats of war in the case,

Protestant princesses to whom his master shall give a portion, as with the Infanta of Spain; and truly, less than the universal

present Parliament, begun at West-

lieve that my lords of the council are solicitous

James, d. of York and

James, e. of Suffolk

as was pretended. They have no mind to encourage the king to a war; we have had war enough: but they do not think he should so much fear a war, as, out of the dread of it, to be at the disposal of any other prince; and

spect of their Offices.

Ja. e. of Northampton

himself become a Ward to the king of Spain,

printed, but a former) in which the Spanish

George, duke of Buck-

Oliv. e. of Bolingbroke

delivering up of Dunkirk and Jamaica; and

truth, whosoever is against the Match with Portugal, is for the delivery of Dunkirk and Jamaica; war being as sure to follow from the

which I hope he will not yet do. I will not

say, lord high chamberlain of England

Chas. e. of Carnarvon

Mountj. e. of Newport

never a more unanimous advice from any

nock, lord steward

John, e. of Thanet.

ambassador, declared his resolution to him, hath writ himself to Portugal, and is preparing

Edw. e. of Manchester.

Rob. e. of Sunderland

the matter and the manner; and that not only ourselves, but the ages that are to succeed us,

Algernon, e. of North-

Hen. e. of St. Albans

served for this day, having obliged his council

and Montgomery

Charles, e. of Carlisle

some other particulars of weight; but he will

Viscounts.

Arundel,

Andley

Thomas lord Bruce, of

Deleryne

well

Beaudesert

Hound in

Robert lord Sutton, of

Cesarda Bromley

Warke

William lord Craven, of
Hampstead Marshal

* "The representatives," says Rapin, "for

it also be added, that it was called the 'Pen-

than that of 1640." Vol. xi p. 21?

A short time previous to the dissolution of this parliament, a curious Tract was published, entitled, 'A Sensonable Argument to persuade 'all the Grand Juries in England to petition 'for a New Parliament or a List of the Prin-'cipal Labourers' in the great design of Po-'pery and Arbitrary Power, who have betrayed 'their country to the Conspirators, and bar-

'the L. L.'s Scotch army, the forces in Ire-

D. Stonehouse,

Berwick,
Sir Ralp Grey,

Sir Henry Herbert.
Bishops Castle,
William Oakley,

Bodmin,
Sir John Carew,

Sir Joseph Maynard,

Richard Rous.

Bridgetown.

John Tent.
Bridport,
Humphry Bishop,

Bristol,
John Knight.

William Smith.

Thomas Crouch.

Canterbury.

Cardiff,

John Vaughan.

Carlisle,
Sir Christ. Musgrave.

John Glynn.

Wm. Glynn.

Chester County,

Chipping,
Sir Edmund Fyes,

Richard Honour,
John George.
Clifton,

Sir Ralph Ashton,

Sir Henry Grimston,

Cornwall,

Cricklade,

Sir George Fletcher.
Denbighshire,
Sir Thos. Middleton.

Sir John Salisbury.
Derbyshire,

Wm. York,

Sir John Rolle.

Daniel Hollis.
Dorsetshire,

Dover,

Sir John Duncomb.
Essex,
Sir Benjamin Ayloff,

Richard Cullen,
John Sandys.

Sir James Smith,

Gatton,
Sir Nicholas Carew,

Germans, (St.)

Benj. Throgmorton,

Gloucester City,
Sir Edward Massey,

John Tanner.

Grimsby,
Edward King.

Grinstead,
George Corthop.

Guildford,
Sir Richard Onslow,

Harwich,
Henry Wright.

Richard West.

Hastings,
Edmund Waller,

Haverford West,
Sir Frederick Hyde.

Sir Peter Killegrew,
Thomas Robertson

Leicestershire,

Richard Grimes,
Hugh Cornwall,

John Harris,

Sir Charles Wray,

Higham,

George How

Charles Pool,

Horsham,

Liverpool,

Sir Gilbert Ireland.

Henry Cromwell

Peter Andrews.

Lincoln City,

Thomas Littleton,
Francis Carlton.

Sir Jeffery Palmer,

Sir John Shaw,
Henry Henley.

Ives, (St.)

Sir Wm. Lewis,

Sir Wm. Howel,

Sir John Tyrrel,
Sir Richard Wiseman.

Marlborough,

Sir Thomas Harwood,

Peter Hobby.

Arthur Spry.

Sir Thomas Hale,

Sir Anthony Cope.

Oxford City,

Benj. Whorwood,

Sir Heneage Finch,

Arthur Owen.

Sir Hugh Owen.

William Morris.

Pool,

Sir John James,

Pontefract,

Sir John Dawney.

Jeffery Rushton.

Sir Thomas Doleman,

Michael Mullet.

Francis Lutterel.

Michael, (St.)

Matthew Wren,

Sir Trevor Williams.

Morpeth,

Lord Morpeth,
Sir George Downing.

Sir Francis Anderson,
Sir John Morley.

Newport (Hants.)

Sir Robert Dillington,

Sir Joseph Worsley.

Northampton Town,

Rectmond,

John Craddock.

John Lambert.

Sir Charles Barclay,

Wm. Hay.

Sir F. Rowough,

Sir Wm. Portman, | Sir Nicholas Crisp, | Thomas Osborn.

Sir Henry Capel, | Richard Goddard, | Sir Edward Turner,
Richard Dowdeswell. | Laurence Hyde. | Sir Job Charlton,

Sir Allen Apsley,

Shaftsbury, Thomas Chase, | "May it please your most excellent ma-

Richard Packer. | injury to themselves I cannot tell, they were

Robert Rich bell.

John Moore, | morton,

apparent in their proceedings, that you will

pus debates, do justly render me unfit, and

murmurers of all sorts. In case a storm doth

at the pump; but he had need be a very good seaman that is the pilot. Sir, I hope I may

of these inferior places; but I dare not under-

not take us at our first word; our second

turn a better choice."

"Mr. Speaker; You have not discredited

well known to the king; have spoken very often before him; and his majesty well knows

stitute a right good Speaker. Therefore his

of him; Mr. Speaker proceeded, and said,

stripes. I shall therefore humbly and cheerfully, to the best of my poor skill and knowduty; not doubting therein to obtain your

transgressions; for it is a rule in law, and in

favour in the seat of my lord the king, pray

about me. Sir, a weak head is soon giddy;

glory of this nation, I am almost in the condi-

to live without a law and government. The forms and species of governments are various; monarchical, aristocratical, and democratical:

to degenerate, and run into faction; but de-

bour; 'Homo homini lupus, homo homini de-

was first inhabited by the Britains, then by the Danes, then by the Normans; and during all

wonder and envy of all other nations; they

was their first quarrel; but leveling, parity, and confusion followed; then tyranny and

the emperor Adrian, when he lay a dying, betroyed him; meaning, that their contrary con-

we were sick of reformation; our reformers were of all ages, sexes, and degrees; of all

bloody letters; the cruelty of their tribunals

of speech; which, I doubt not, we shall use

house may receive a benign interpretation,
tions."

"Mr. Speaker; The King is well pleased

Speaker and a house of commons. The King
intended the parliament should meet, a good
time before the writs were sealed; by sending

make a clear view and prospect of the affec-
tions and desires of his people; and he is per-

at present, in you, the knights, citizens, and
burgesses. And yet I have a very particular

vice of the times, a vice worthy your severity,
than to any corrupt intention; that is, Excess

ments, that you will take some course to pre-
vent this inconvenience for the future; and if
you think fit to call for any help from him

* "With the Restoration of the king a

degree, that it very much corrupted all their

much riot every where." Burnet, vol. i. p. 93.

have made, Mr. Speaker, a very lively descrip-

they would throw off a government they had

as natural to them as their food or their ru-

the commons of England; and abject men,

for sure none of our neighbours will deny it to
have a full excellency and perfection both in

the nation to be disposed of by a handful of

there is a time when one man rules over ano-

instances of such a time. It is the privilege,
if you please the prerogative (and it is a great

and wealthiest, and wisest persons, that can
be chose out of the nation; and the con-

men with that imagination of a commonwealth;
a commonwealth, Mr. Speaker, a government

is to persuade them to give their cattle and
roots and herbs themselves. I wish heartily
that imagination knew in truth the great benefit
under the government. There is not a com-

ment than a man of 1000*l.* a year did ever to

years.—You

at his hands - but, as the wisest father takes

heir, such a successor; so, you may be com-

theirs. It was a blessed parliament; but

home, restored him to his throne, and monarchy

undermined by a Fifth Monarchy, nor men

encouraging industry, I have a command from

nagement or preservation of a great work of

nation; and that is, all the Drainings in Eng-

before the end of July. I have leave to tell

feasted, and preserved; and in the close of

of him; and, if you please, he will make it

the kingdom; and within three days both

cordingly attended his majesty at Whitehall

" for the free and gracious communication of

Portugal; which they conceived to be of so

ing a concernment to this nation, that they

and a speedy accomplishment of it; and they

" That he did, in the matter of the intended

could not consider of them all but some we have perused, the Act for Confirmation of Judicial Proceedings; for taking away the

Benjamin with us? I mean, your Act of Oblivion: I take the boldness to call it Yours, conceived it at Breda; you helped to contrive had a being, some question being made of its leave to say, by the suffrage of a full, a free, tatives of the people: and their hearty prayer thankful to you; and that your majesty may to us on Saturday last, 'That you so valued made this a great holiday; and we shall ob- service, an anthem, and a collect, or at least an offering. My anthem shall be, 'Quid tibi cure of your majesty's Revenue; and do de- honour of our state; and the best way to pre- work: but, as an earnest of our good affec- quity abroad. You did not bring home a debt for us to pay, great as a prince's ransom. And

have a just influence upon the people: they none: but, if I mistake not greatly, the faces mercy? Great sir, To conclude this solemn service: the commons of England do, by me Bill, intituled, 'An Act for a free and voluntary Present,' and wish it a success an-

My Lords and Gentlemen; It is a good time since I heard of your passing this Bill for Money; and I am sure you would have pre- had desired it: but the truth is, though I have accompanies it, for which I longed very impatiently. I thank you for both with all my heart; and though there are other good bills ready, with which you will easily believe I am very well pleased, and in which I am indeed want of judgment in me, if I ever desire any you and them. I am confident, you all believe to you; and I am sure your well-being, and blessing I can receive in this world.—I hope you will be ready within a few days to dispatch the adjournment: which methinks you might till the recess. The last parliament, by God's

Brecknock, Will. Petre, Montague, Portland,

A Bill passed for restoring Bishops to their

cluded, a Bill was passed for the Repeal of that

by a gentleman, who had been always taken to be of a Presbyterian family: and in that house

when it came into the house of peers, where all men expected it would find a general con-

made a discovery of an intrigue, that had not been suspected. For though there were many

truth did they. But when they saw that it

that they should be liable to the other penal-

liberty at court and in the country, as any

that purpose, and a committee appointed in the house of lords to take a view of all the sta-

sider farther of them. The king, surprised with

the delay to have weight in it, and that the

no prejudice to the matter itself; and there-

time: and that he might, the better to produce this delay, told some of his friends, 'that

quickly to be taken notice of in the house that

put off for a second reading longer than was usual when the house was at so much leisure;

use for the dispatch; the Bill containing very

'the king would have a stop put to it, till 'another Bill should be provided which his 'majesty looked for." Hereupon the chan-

'that he was sorry that his majesty had been 'prevailed with to give any obstruction to a 'Bill, which every body knew his majesty's

'and that if the reason were known, it would

'soon as possible, that he might pass it that

[a] Lord Clarendon's Life, p. 158.

graded of their several honours and titles; and

The Speaker's Speech to the King at the Ad-

throne, arrayed with his royal robes, the peers likewise sitting in their robes, the king gave command to the gentleman usher of the black

"May it please your most excellent majesty; The Wise Man tells us, 'There is a 'time to sow, and a time to reap.' Since your majesty did convene the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the commons house of parliament,

this nation; and now the fields grow white to

do not grow ripe together; but some in one month, some in another: one time affords your majesty primroses and violets; another time

course of our proceedings: some of our fruits are in the blossom, when others are in the bud; some are near ripe, and others fit to be

er of our choicest ripe fruits, we first present you with a Bill for the Safety and Preservation

ton posted up a Bull at the bishop of Lon-

all the people of this realm absolved from their

then a prisoner in England; and the duke of Norfolk, for many designs against our queen,

cions and conspiracies. But, sir, what then

fore now becomes your people, after this glo-

trouble and danger, summoned a parliament; and such was the love of the people to her and

cedent, we your loyal commons also, who have before them no less cause of fear, but more

and that day, he would speak against it;' to

did not please him: and the bill was passed

Bristol was a more avowed and declared enemy

by writing, preaching, or other speaking, stir up the people to hatred or dislike of his

League and Covenant to be illegal; and that there was no legislative power in either, or

liable to the penalty of a Premunire.

the preceding reign, they prepared a Bill, by

justices, or the major part of the grand jury;

sons, on the penalty of 100*l.* and 3 months

king seemed on one hand to make it a point to

Muldany, and Mr. Robert Wallop, to be

where confessing their crimes, a Bill was ordered to be brought in to confiscate their estates, as also those of sir J. Harrington and John Phelps, not yet apprehended: and it was far-

* See Ralph, vol. i. p. 47.

humbly tender you a Bill, wherein we desire a

excluded this house: these noble lords have all agreed; and now we beg your majesty will

like waves of the sea, came in upon us: First,

be adjudged a traitor."—And, because much

Pamphlets, and Speeches from the pulpits, it is

jesty a Bill, intituled, "An Act against Tumults and Disorders, upon pretence of pre-

shall be made incapable of any office or employment either in Church or State; and if

Covenant or engagement since that time undeavour a change of the government either in church or state; or that either or both houses of parliament have a legislative power without

of the same; we shall present you with a imposing of the Land Forces; and likewise an

nalties of a Premunire, mentioned in the sta-

Bills which passed last parliament; and have

The lords spiritual, who in all ages had enjoyed liament excluded. Your majesty's royal grandfather was often wont to say, "No Bishop, No King." We found his words true; for, after

those miscreants who had a hand in the mur-

Act of Oblivion; wherein we have declared to

rest there; but, in the round, the house of

wise prepared a Bill for the Collection of great

out of doors. It is no wonder, when a sword

here, in the name of the commons, humbly

When there is a great breach of the sea upon

because the people disliked the authority

channel; but when the breach is made up,

come in with as great freedom; aliquisque

majesty is happily restored to the government;

tell us, 'That you intended this summer to

or your attendants, we have prepared a Bill,

at our first meeting, to say, 'You would not
tire us with hard duty and hot service; and
therefore about this time intended a Recess.'

trious bee, we shall but fly about the several

The King's Speech at the Adjournment.]

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I perceive, by

particular affairs require it; and therefore I do

this day; of which, I hope, the benefit will re-
dound to the whole kingdom. I thank you for

person; which, trust me, is the more valuable
to me, for the consequence I think it is of to

pretence of Petitions; to which license we owe

in an unhappy time, passed with many unhap-

events; and therefore I do again thank you for
repealing it. You have thereby restored par-

short time restore them to the primitive order,

to restore parliaments to their primitive vene-

services you have performed here. I do very

peace of your countries to your care, and your

and reputation and authority will, I doubt not,
weigh down their light credit; and the old and

in declaring my sole right over the Militia; the

may yet choose to be quiet, because they find

Bills in both houses which cannot be finished

be finished then, I forbear to make a session's

In a word, my lords and gentlemen, I thank

to declare his mind to both houses in the

Commons: I know the visit I make you this
day is not necessary, is not of course: yet, if
there were no more in it, it would not be
strange that I come to see, what you and I have

Church and State, by which parliaments are

I do heartily congratulate with you for this

ordinary; so the truth is, the occasion of my

somewhat of you for myself; which is more

land. I needed not have done it then; and, up-
on my conscience, I need not do it now. They
did, and you do, upon all occasions, express

cerns me, that I may very well refer both the

And indeed, if I did think that what I am to
say to you now did alone or did most concern
myself; if the uneasy condition I am in, if the
streights and necessities I am to struggle with,
did not manifestly relate to the public peace

the crown, than ingreeable to the method you

upon it, the obligation it lies under, to provide

come to put you in mind of the crying Debts

dom, of the great sum of money that should

they come home; and for the necessary pre-

occasions which I am forced to recommend to

ble, and in such a manner as may give a se-

I make this discourse to you with some confidence, because I am very willing and desirous that you should thoroughly examine whether these necessities I mention be real or imagina-

provide for them accordingly. I am very willing that you make a full inspection into

kindly; I say, if you find it; for I would not

score thousand pounds in a morning, and many

the king my father and myself, than ashamed

man*. My Lords and Gentlemen; I am

the disenses of that kind; and if you find new

us not be discouraged: If we help one another we shall, with God's blessing, master all our

me; and therefore I do commend them to your

kingdom; and I may tell you, it is very neces-

me. Therefore, I pray, let us adhere fast to God, in a short time persuade or oblige all law, as may constitute a full measure of happ-

formerly had for us."

tors were in prison at Worcester: the members also who served for Oxfordshire, Hert-

Nov 21. The lords received a Message

that time): all the money that had been

much less than in truth they owe; so that

the parliament more than the 70,000*l.* towards his Coronation; nor were the Debts

* "Let no man wonder," says lord Clarendon, "that within so little time as a year and a half, or very little more, after the king's re-

sue out a Proclamation, that all suspicious and

paid and raised for the Supply of the king's

which, he declared by a Message to the commons, signifying, "That, making the good of

people, and hazard the exportation of a great

advice of his privy council, to direct a Pro-

Proceedings against the Regicides renewed.]

well those that lay under condemnation, as

money was provided to discharge the seamen;

been engaged in from the time of his return,

could the king think fit to discover it, till he

might have attended the discovery. It will

people had done in any age before; and when at his majesty's return there remained a 100 thousand men at land; there should not be in the Tower of London, and in all the stores be-

men; nor powder and naval provisions enough

tion were brought to the bar of the house of

against them. They severally alledged, 'That, Breda, and the Votes of Parliament, and his

'never obeyed any Proclamation before this, 'and hoped that he should not be hanged for 'taking of the king's word now.' New debates arose about them, and a Bill was brought in for their execution, which was read twice, but afterwards dropt; and so they were all

about this time; and likewise by reason of a Chancellor in a conference between both

The Lord Chancellor's Declaration concerning a Plot in agitation.] Dec. 19. The Lord Chancellor acquainted the lords, "That he had a Message to deliver from the King;

of Cromwell, no care had been taken for sup-

which the officers had for embezzlement; and

to attend upon the king for his return; had so totally drained the stores of all kinds, that the

of it, the first care he took was to conceal it,

the care of that province to a noble person,

gun. And hereby insensibly he had contracted a great Debt: and these were part of the cry-

were to be made without delay for the very

liament." Life, p. 145. † Echard, p. 795.

tained in France, Holland and Germany, and | Speech

[illegible] obstruction to every part of the body; and, [illegible] been exhausted; but we remember also it was [illegible] chant tells us, it is good policy, in a troubled [illegible] state of affairs; and find those great sums that [illegible] native kingdom; and when your majesty re- [illegible] us, do necessitate a costly guard for your royal [illegible] great Supply; but, we have reason to believe, [illegible] hath sent a royal fleet upon a happy errand, to bring your royal consort hither: and is there [illegible] your majesty may at once have a full measure [illegible] tented Commonwealth's men with all their complicated interests here at home, may see [illegible] majesty twelve hundred and three score thousand pounds; which sum we desire may be [illegible] the 25th of this present Dec.; in order where- [illegible]

"Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the House of Commons; You have made me this day a very great and a very noble present; a present that I have received benefit from already, before you presented it: [illegible] I and you both have already, from the reputation of this present, from the alacrity [illegible] pressed in this affair.—My Lords and Gentlemen; I do thank you with all my heart for it; and I will not enlarge those thanks further, than by telling you, that I do not come more willingly this day to pass this Bill, than I will [illegible] people; and I do verily believe that you and [illegible] Mr. Secretary Morrice informed the commons, "That [illegible] to any further debate upon the Bill for per- [illegible] relish in it, resolved to put himself upon the [illegible] gust this house, or prejudice his good subjects; [illegible] they immediately returned their humble Thanks [illegible] and ordered, "That his majesty be made [illegible] at Whitehall, in a body by themselves: which [illegible]

"Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House [illegible] by a Message, which hath been the most usual way; but when I considered, that speaking to [illegible] say to you, I resolved to deliver my Message to you myself; and have therefore sent for you hither, which hath been frequently done heretofore, though it be the first time I have [illegible] tell you, that I do believe, that, from the first [illegible] was never a house of commons fuller of affec- [illegible] oblige me; never a house of commons in which there were fewer persons without a full mea- [illegible] king and country, than there are in this.— [illegible]

first [illegible]

a Supply, was an unquestionable instance of this; and, I assure you, made our neighbours [illegible] more respect and esteem; and I am persuaded, [illegible] seditious designs at home: in a word, I know [illegible] will wonder now, after I have wilfully made [illegible] promise ourselves from such a harmony of affections, and a unity in resolutions, to ad- [illegible] the Peace and Security of the kingdom; that [illegible] are necessary for both. I know not how it [illegible] sideration of the public out of doors; and, in truth, I do not know, that you are nearer set- [illegible] I am sure I have communicated my condition to you, without reserve; what I have coming [illegible] and I am exceedingly deceived, if whatsoever [illegible] benefit.—Trust me, it shall be so; and, if you [illegible] richer by what you give; since it is all to be [illegible] and Security.—Gentlemen, I need not put you [illegible] attended the Wants and Necessities of the crown: I need not tell you that there is a Repub- [illegible] courage to promise themselves another Revolution; and, methinks, I should as little need to tell you, that the only way, with God's blessing, to disappoint their hopes, and indeed [illegible] withal to support itself, and to secure you; which, I am sure, is all I desire, and desire [illegible] lutions; and settle such a real and substantial [illegible] tion with the necessary expences I am at, for the peace, and benefit, and honour of the [illegible] home, may despair of their wishes; and that our neighbours abroad, by seeing that all is [illegible] of us, as may secure the interest and honour [illegible] kingdom, and of this city, once more the admi- [illegible]

not expedition enough used in that affair: I thank you for it, since, I presume, it proceeds [illegible] I must tell you, I have the worst luck in the [illegible] ng a Presbyterian now I am come home. —I know you will not take it unkindly, if I tell you, that I am as zealous for the Church of England, as any of you can be; and am [illegible] all sides: that I am as much in love with the [illegible] love it; who, I hope, in time will be better in- [illegible] be confident, I do as much desire to see a Uniformity settled, as any amongst you: I pray, trust me, in that affair I promise you to hasten [illegible] the Act of Uniformity may relate to it: so that I presume it will be shortly dispatched there; and when we have done all we can, [illegible] all passion and precipitation.—I will conclude [illegible] been sowed there, in your absence); the ar- [illegible] month; and the necessity of my own being [illegible] ome before she comes hither; makes it [illegible] journed before Easter, to meet again in the winter: and that it may do so, I pray lay [illegible] time, dispatch the publick: and there are few things I reckon more public, than your pro- [illegible] I have so often recommended to you; and do it now, very earnestly. I pray let no private animosities or contests endanger a work of so great a benefit and honour to the nation; but first provide for the support of the work, and then let justice be done for determination of [illegible] arrival puts me in mind to desire you to put [illegible] the ways will now suffer it to be: and, to that purpose, I pray you would quickly pass such laws as are before you, in order to the mending those ways; and that she may not find Whitehall surrounded with water.—I will detain you [illegible]

fare of the kingdom."

Hearth-Money Bill.] These assurances of his majesty, had their desired effect. A Bill to lay a duty upon every Chimney Hearth, in each house of above two shillings a year, for ever, was forthwith agreed upon; and his majesty was moreover enabled to raise, for the 3 year, after the rate of 70,000*l.* a month, if necessity should so require.

The Press put into the hands of a Licenser.] Nor, says Ralph, did they rest here: the disposed to silence clamours, than remove the a hearing.

passed into a law: and this was the Bill to body of it, a provision was made for extending the penalties to 'others,' they started excep- Quakers 'only.' A free conference ensued ations,' that all objections were removed, and of May.* (Ralph, vol. i. p. 62.)

* "In the late Debates upon the Quakers Bill [illegible] this session, the distressed Royalists set forth [illegible] within a reasonable time.

"What miseries and persecutions we Royalists [illegible] ture. Others have shut themselves up with a Bible [illegible] 'alone, but by every word that proceedeth 'out of the mouth of God.' Some have killed their cat, because she had taken a mouse on Sunday, but deferred the execution till Monday [illegible] his own mother and brother in cold blood; having no other quarrel against them but that [illegible]

On the other hand, to discountenance these [illegible] Petition in G. Fox's Journal: "There being very many Friends in prison in the nation, Richard Hubberthorn, and I George Fox, drew up a paper concerning them, and got it delivered [illegible] thus directed: "For the King.

"Friend, who art the chief ruler of these dominions, here is a list of some of the Sufferings of the people of God, in scorn called Quakers, [illegible] soned, and under whom there have suffered for [illegible] sons: and there lye yet in prison in the name [illegible] of the Commonwealth, and of Oliver and Richard the Protectors, through cruel and hard imprisonments upon nasty straw and in dungeons [illegible] and trod upon, until the very blood gusheth out of them: the number of which abuses can [illegible] of thee, to set them at liberty, that lye in prison [illegible] two Protectors, and them that lye in thy own name, for speaking the truth, and for a good conscience, &c." G. Fox's Journal, p. 302.

[illegible] loss gave to Abraham; as a woman of Dover

we presume, is a stranger to, that could see, or

with the sale of our estates, or, at best, a composition, which engaged us in debts; the bur-

for, could not but be ruinous to them: such

of any other that could afford them a toler-

serving of their country, have been forced to

selves.—With what courage and constancy of

even then, when but to name them civilly was treason, and worse, if worse could be;

chased only the Paradise of Fools; a kind of Alchymists, or Jews, who looked for a Mes-

(grounded chiefly on our integrity) how it en-

will not, I trust, be forgotten by English men in

our endeavours were not successful; rather,

triumphs are now the greater; for to prevail by

necessities, nay, many of us are in worse con-

exhausting ourselves with unusual expences,

cerned to his majesty's welcome, and coronation; partly, by prosecuting honest, but fruitless, pretences, chiefly by the fate of poverty, which seldom continues without increasing, and, for the accomplishment of our misery, hope, which hitherto alone befriended and supported, hath now forsaken us.—Were our

Providence; for we reckon our martyrdom so

out reproach; had we complied with any of

at least, a favourable audience.—For, since

and even its being was at stake: it may seem

our liberties should find neither champions,

flections; how will it discourage our tender

rum? How will it multiply neuters, to observe

sion, 'He loves danger too well, that loves it

soon be in a condition, neither to support us

majesty, (who, no doubt, hath a real and ten-

chearfully subscribe to the general Indemnity

shall by confirming it, intercept those Reme-

would afford us; we conceive, they oblige

Oblivion, they did but

friends in particular, whose honour is thereby asserted; but especially our late adversaries,

charged; those of his majesty's party in Ire-

commission in their favour; the Clergy, not

honours; we only seem abandoned as worthy of nothing but pity from those that will vouch-

for their encouragement, we assure them, our

palaces and parks with our debentures: no; the sum of our misfortune is, that in this estate,

alas, we have too long conversed with ruin, to conceive vast hopes; and if, upon serious scrutiny, greater difficulties should appear, than

only we beg, that our case may be judged, to deserve some public consideration; for however, it will much enliven us, to find ourselves

humbly offer these our Proposals. 1. That the

the greatest necessities first relieved. 2. That

take an Account of all his Gifts and Grants, and suspend the conferring of any more, till

, in some sort, accommodated. 3. That the

be

cordingly provide for their relief, by giving express orders for their admittance to such va-

without referring them to subordinate officers,

already obtained any considerable grant from

6. That such as shall appear to have unwor-

jesty's party, may be, from thence, wholly ex-

Deans and Chapters, &c. may be generally,

tals, the founders whereof, doubtless, could they speak out of their graves, would so direct;

some cannot seek; this we suppose, will prove rather matter of care, than much charge. 10.

able, our country's poverty being considered

jesty's direction, amongst the surviving officers and soldiers of his majesty's armies, and those

received any recompence of their service,

and other accidents, the bulk will not prove so

logue is easily known) may, in due time, reap

to posterity, for the encouragement of them and theirs, to follow the footsteps of their noble progenitors, to stir up in others an emulation

tice of his majesty's arms sufficiently vindicated

Act of Uniformity.] The Act of Uniformity depended long, and took up much debate in both houses. "In the house of peers," says lord Clarendon,* "where the Act first began,

not been contained in the former Act of Uni-

novelty in them. It admitted 'no person to

'dignity in the Church of England, but such 'who had been or should be ordained priest or 'deacon by some bishop, that is, who had not 'episcopal ordination; excepting only the ministers or pastors of the French and Dutch 'Churches in London and other places, allowed 'by the king, who should enjoy the privileges 'they had.' This was new; for there had

* Lord Clarendon's Life, p. 152.

been many, and at present there were some.

[illegible]

time of the Church. And therefore it was said, 'That this had not been the opinion of 'the Church of England; and that it would 'lay a great reproach upon all other Protest-

'had no ministers, and consequently were no 'churches: for that it was well known the 'Church of England did not allow reordina-'tion, as the ancient Church never admitted

'of Rome renounces the communion thereof, 'his ordination is not questioned, but he is 'as capable of any preferment in this church, 'as if he had been ordained in it. And there-'fore the not admitting the ministers of other 'Protestants to have the same privilege, can 'proceed from no other ground, than that they 'looked not upon them as ministers, having 'no ordination; which is a judgment the 'Church of England had not ever owned: and 'that it would be very imprudent to do it 'now.' To this it was answered, 'That the 'Church of England judged none but her own 'children, nor did determine that other Pro-'testant churches were without ordination. It 'is a thing without her cognizance: and most 'of the learned men of those churches had 'made necessity the chief pillar to support 'that ordination of theirs. That necessity 'cannot be pleaded here, where ordination is 'given according to the unquestionable prac-'tice of the church of Christ: if they who pre-

'they might in all times have received episco-'pal ordination, and so they did upon the mat-'ter renounce their own church; if they are 'strangers, and pretend to preferment in this 'church, they ought to conform and to be sub-

'only those who desire to live under the pro-'tection thereof. For the argument of reor-'dination, there is no such thing required. 'Rebaptization is not allowed in or by any 'church: yet in all churches where it is doubt-'ed, as it may be often with very good reason, 'whether the person hath been baptized or no, 'or if it hath been baptized by a midwife or 'lay person; without determining the validity 'or invalidity of such baptism, there is an hy-'pothetical form, 'If thou hast not been al-'ready baptized, I do baptize,' &c. So in this

'If thou hast not been already ordained, then 'I do ordain, &c.' If his former ordination 'were good, this is void; if the other was in-'valid or defective, he hath reason to be glad 'that it be thus supplied.' After much de-

[illegible]

rian orders in the late times, came very wil-

[illegible]

lose a parsonage or vicarage of any value upon that scruple.

"There was another Clause in the bill, that

[illegible]

a Form of Subscription that every man was to make, who had received, or before he received,

[illegible]

nors, and fellows, in all the colleges and halls

[illegible]

'unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and 'every thing contained and prescribed in and 'by the Book, entitled 'The Book of Com-'mon Prayer,' &c. The subscription was ge-nerally thought so reasonable, that it scarce met with any opposition in either house. But

[illegible]

to, all the dissenting brethren cried out, 'that it was a snare to catch them, to say that which could not consist with their consciences.'

[illegible]

make great difference between Assent and Consent: 'they could be content to read the

[illegible]

'which shewed their Consent; but declaring 'their unfeigned Assent to every thing con-'tained and prescribed therein would imply, 'that they were so fully convinced in their

'that nothing therein could be amended, 'which for their part they thought there might. 'That there were many expressions in the 'Rubrick, which they were not bound to read; 'yet by this Assent they declared their ap-'probation thereof.' But after many tedious

[illegible]

to: so that the chiefest amongst them, to avoid a very little inconvenience, subscribed the

[illegible]

"But there was shortly after another Clause

[illegible]

much superior in number and in reputation.

[illegible]

every man according to his passion thought of

[illegible]

[illegible]

agreed upon a Clause, which contained [illegible]

[illegible]

into any Benefice or Ecclesiastical promotion, [illegible]

Universities. He must first declare, 'That it [illegible]

[illegible]

'Arms by his authority against his person, or 'against those that are commissioned by him; 'and that he will conform to the Liturgy of the 'Church of England, as it is now by law esta-'blished." And he doth declare, 'That he 'doth hold there lies no obligation upon him, 'or any other person, from the Oath com-'monly called The Solemn League and Cove-'nant, to endeavour any change or alteration [illegible]

'Oath, and imposed upon the subjects of this 'realm, against the known laws and liberties 'of the kingdom;' with some other Clauses, [illegible]

were afterwards left out. And with this Ad-[illegible]

[illegible]

probation.

"The framing and forming this Clause had [illegible]

passion in the house of commons: and now it [illegible]

[illegible]

lousy against the Bishops, by whom it was [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

to make this Declaration; but apprehended more, that when such a Clause should be once passed in one act of parliament, it could not [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

fore they opposed it warmly 'as a thing un-'necessary, and which would widen the breach, 'instead of closing up the wounds that had 'been made; which the king had made it his 'business to do, and the parliament had hi-'therto concurred with his majesty in that en-'deavour. That many men would believe or 'fear (which in such a case is the same), that 'this Clause might prove a breach of the Act [illegible]

'against indictments and suits at law and pe-'nalties, but against reproaches for what was 'past, which this Clause would be understood [illegible]

'conformity to the Liturgy of the Church as [illegible]

'fully in the former subscription in this act, 'and therefore is impertinent in this place. 'I [illegible]

[illegible]

'and maintaining the Protestant religion: and [illegible]

'from it, would neither be for the service of 'the king or the interest of the Church; espe-'cially since it was well known, that it had [illegible]

'his majesty had received great advantage,' [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

in which it was declared, 'that it was not law-[illegible]

'by his authority against his person;' which [illegible]

[illegible]

the parliament had already by a former Act [illegible]

[illegible]

looked upon it as that which in a short time [illegible]

[illegible]

been; and no man could now justify the call-[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

tion, 'that the King's Safety and the Interest 'of the Church were provided for by the Co-[illegible]

'into, to fight against the king and to destroy [illegible]

'or honest clause in the Covenant, that was [illegible]

'the next that succeeded; and if it were [illegible]

'vided for by some other oaths, which the [illegible]

'from taking the Covenant' and therefore it 'may justly be pronounced, that there is no 'obligation upon any man from thence. That [illegible]

[illegible]

'taken it, except what would result from his 'own conscience. But that it was most ab-[illegible]

person, and the peace of the kingdom, that

much diligence, to discover who are of that opinion; that they may be strictly looked into, and restrained from doing that which

Covenant is not dead, as was alleged, but still retains great vigour; was still the idol

that there must and would always be a ge-

until they had declared that it did not bind

stroy the Church, whatever danger it brings the King's Person to. And therefore they of all men ought to be glad of this opportunity, that was offered, to vindicate their loyready to do so, they were not fit to be trusted

the Covenant; of which as they were in no

tendy boiled too much, they returned the bill to the commons; which submitted to all that

had omitted afterwards. The Common Prayer

and no other form admitted: and what clergy-

was commanded in that Book, or enjoined by

lomew-Day, which was about three months

The Speaker's Speech to the King at the end

follows:

"May it please your most excellent majesty;

the river Nilus; and, according to the degrees

flows to 12 degrees, it presages a good harvest if to 18, then more plentiful; but if to 14

God, in an humble expectation of a great

landed; who, we do hope, and daily pray, may prove a suitable companion to your royal person, and, ere long, a nursing mother in this

your eyes upon the table, and behold the great number of Bills that there present themselves

up and ready to be housed; and will vouch-

world will then see how great a duty your

Church in her ancient glory, and to restore the

that envy the happiness of our government, injuriously asperse this nation with a reproachful

which never is granted, but in exchange of some royal prerogative.'—Great Sir; We

coupling pins be pulled out: therefore our care hath been, to prepare such constitutions, that the prerogative of the crown and the pro-

in a well-built arch, each support the other, and grow the closer and stronger for any

—Where

wherein most persons took a liberty, and some

hedge being trod down, the foxes and the wolves did enter; the swine and other unclean beasts defiled the temple. At length it was

bend itself to reform Ceremonies, but sought to erect a popular authority of Elders, and to root out Episcopal Jurisdiction. In order to

away; then the means whereby distinction, or inequality might be upheld amongst ecclesiastical governors; then the Forms of Com-

were decried as superstitious, and in lieu thereof nothing, or worse than nothing, intro-

the governors and government of the Church, the patrimony and privileges of our churchmen; we held it now our duty, for the reformation of all Abuses in the Public Worship of

hearts of all the people in this nation, to serve the Worship and Service of God, we applied

Mihua. We have already, according to our duties and the laws, declared the sole right of the Mihua to be in your majesty: and now, with your permission, we humbly tender your majesty a Bill for the better Regulation and

wherein we have taken care to make all things so certain, that your majesty's lieutenants and

because our late wounds are yet but green, and possibly, before the body politic be well purged, may incline to break out again, whereby your majesty may be forced to draw your sword before your treasury be supplied with Money, we have considered that your

majesty may raise, for the 3 next ensuing years,

wasted Revenue of the Crown; and, in pursu-

unto your majesty a fair addition. We con-

venue is but for life: and both that, and also

trade, and traffic of the nation, and therefore

forts and securities, our dwelling-houses; and,

government; we have prepared a Bill, whereby

in this kingdom, which are worth in yearly

Hearth in each house for ever.—When the

Absurdo dato, sequuntur mille); then every petty artist in his way, yea, even the very common beggars, had the confidence to offer rio-

been constrained to prepare several Bills for the Regulation of Trade, our Cloathing Trade, our Fishing Trade, our Trade for Stuffs, our Trade for Silks; and, for the better maintenance of intercourse in Trade, to reinforce our former

additions for decency and pleasure of tra-

God; others by their loyalty, duty, and ser-

father; others by their own wickedness and

first, to encourage the second, and to reform

it just and honourable, we have denied our

now, Great Sir, after these many months most

home, to visit our relations, to tell our neighbours what great things your majesty hath done for us; what great things (absit invidia verbo) we have done for your majesty; and

nation, in the continuance of your majesty's long and happy reign over us."

[*The Parliament was that time at end of the Session.*]

House of Commons; I think there have been

example. It is true, these late ill times have

estates by new and greater frauds than have

will apply all you have given me to the utmost

good husbandry, I can, bring my expences within a narrower compass.—Now I am

must tell you, that will not be enough: I can-

seems to me a little corrupted in their excess

their cloaths, in their diet, in all their expences, than they have used to do. I hope it hath only been the excess of joy, after so long sufferings.

do behave I have been faulty that way myself. I promise you, I will reform: and if you will

city and country, than any new laws would do. I tell you again, I will do my part; and I will tell some of you, if you do not yours. I hope

are willing to work. I do very heartily recom-

utmost diligence; and I am sure I need not

inclined, but that the people may be without

parliaments, that I make this a session. And it

Protections. I will say no more; but renew

received directions, returned to his place, and

"My lords; and you, the knights, citizens,

now little more than a year that the king first

ceived else.—It was a princely declaration,

not but be assured of your full concurrence and

ingly gratified in all he hath desired; and he hopes, he hath not in the least degree disap-

"Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the House of Commons; You have, like the richest and the noblest soil, a soil manured and en-

You have not only supplied the crown to a good

debts not contracted, and

necessities not run into, by improvident and

excess; you may, when you please, receive

you housed up; for, whatsoever other human

my lords and gentlemen, worthily provided for

by the bill of the Militia; and for the Supply

sense: and I am confident, both the present

collection, which the late incomparable lord

state; which, he says, is of the same kind with

this spirit of libelling, was never more pregnant

than it is now; nor king, nor parliament, nor

exercise of the nation, to keep it in health; as

if England had so much of the merchant,

'Nunquam habendi fructu felix, semper autem

Elizabeth; the blessed condescension and re-

ment, and to the governors both in church and

time beyond our memory; but they remember,

as if it were but yesterday, how few Subsidies

since used; how our sovereign lord the king

since received from them; that at least two

by him. You will put them in mind of the vast

in which we live; and consequently of the dis-

proportion in the expence the crown is now at

to what it formerly underwent: how great a

of the crown of England be not in some

will not be restrained or disappointed, nor the

maintained in the happy times of queen Eli-

the Earl

mineer now on the ocean in strong fleets,

Christians to a better correspondence, and

them, than was expected; insomuch as they

king, but a great reputation to the nation.—

My Lords and Gentlemen; You may with a

a year, all which did not cost the Crown be-

the year

you

pected; that the humours and spirits of men

remedies; you have prepared sharper laws and

like, by God's blessing, in a short time, to

ours; nor is it an ill ingredient towards the

tages in case of a war, which they were without.—It was a right ground of confidence,

of mankind, than any prince living, can best

be yielded to his laws, because he had taken the pains to make his citizens know, and un-

tences to conscience, who having fought with

of a strong, malicious, corrupted understanding

deluded fancies and imaginations: In a word, a prince of so excellent a nature and tender a

they have so long been led astray; nor, it

them understand the profit, benefit, and ease,

submission to laws and government. I am persuaded, a little pains and kindness, and

Machiavel, who, they say, is an author much

corrupt the people in their loyalty and under-

in which indeed he was a master, would per-

mitive temper; which is, to be the best neighjects of the world: and I make no question, but the great piety and devotion, the moder-

in story, and from whence they proceeded, and what progress they made; which, he says,

in a short time recover the poor misled people.

to receive pardon, and do in truth discredit all

formerly done; yet I hope the laity will soon

Church, and easily discern the fraud and im-

triots

capable of, and a succession of princes to

cannot be a more transcendent instance of the

an enemy amongst us, of whom I doubt we are

out, and is not visible, in the looks, and

and gentlemen, that, as there is a most noble

that there was scarce ever a more dangerous sedition in the Republic of Rome, than in a time of full peace: when the citizens were stolen, when there was no noise but in whis-

he hath done for us; and as all princes may

were encouraged to make a war upon them. 'Novum seditionis genus' says Livy, 'silentium

I am, by the king's express command, to add one particular, which his majesty meant, but forget to say himself: you cannot but ob-

all know that God Almighty loves a cheerful

that concerns the earl of Derby; which you

a cheerful receiver. Besides all other stupen-

suffered so much for so doing: but all parties

been blest withal; a king that hath with all

doubts not but to make a better end for that

passed.—I shall only add the king's commands for the Prorogation of this parliament

but for our own sakes; that by receiving and retaining it, he may give it to us again in

forts which can make a nation happy.—This time hath made a glorious addition to

whom God hath now safely brought to us; a queen of such a rare perfection in body and

marriage with Catherine, a princess of virtue,

party at court, who desired a great rent among

sea; and after wandering some time concealed

king's resident in Holland, who had formerly

chaplain to Okey's regiment. He applied for a warrant to arrest them. It had been usual

criminals, hurried them on board a frigate

clergyman: but this indulgence, though at first

wars from being a chandler in London to a high rank in the army; and in all his conduct appeared to be a man of humanity and honour.

convention parliament, however, was so fa-

the Sale of Dunkirk to the French. The simonious maxims of the parliament, and the

execution: but this new parliament, more zealous for monarchy, applied for their trial

and parliament: it extended only to his be-

Tangiers, a fortress from which great

articles required of them. A combination had

a year. These considerations had such in-

scription; in hopes that the bishops would not venture at once to expel so great a number of

money in lieu of a place which he thought the

letter from the chancellor himself in order to conclude the bargain: 900,000*l.* were demanded: 100,000*l.* were offered. The English

cluded at 400,000*l.* The artillery and stores were valued at a fifth of the sum. The importance of this sale was not, at that time,

The French monarch himself, so fond of acquisitions, and so good a judge of his own interests, thought that he had made a hard bargain; and this sum, in appearance so small,

bassador to offer.—A new incident discovered such a glimpse of the king's character and

at a loss how to interpret, but such as subse-

plain and manifest. He issued a Declaration

graces contained in the Act of Uniformity.

the general indemnity, and to trust entirely to

contained in his Declaration of Breda. And he subjoined, that, 'as in the first place he

and government, and shall ever constantly

make it his special care, so far as in him lay, without invading the freedom of parliament,

exercise, with a more universal satisfaction, to be inherent in him.' Here a most important prerogative was exercised by the king; but under such artful reserves and limitations as might prevent the full discussion of the claim, and obviate a breach between him and his par-

lic religion; and according to the most probable accounts, had already been secretly recon-

supported the rights of the sovereign. The ri-

of a more splendid and courtly mode of wor-

these causes operated powerfully on a young

ever presented the theological tenets of that

warm and his spirits high; a contempt and mind; and he might more properly be denominated a deist than a catholic. But in those revolutions of temper, when the love of raillery gave place to reflection, and his penetrating, but negligent, understanding was clouded with

sincere conviction; and a sect, which always

fessed, and popery, to which he retained a se-

row understanding made him a thorough con-

application to business he had acquired a great

tertained little jealousy. On pretence of easing

plan for introducing a general toleration, and

so numerous and popular a body of the clergy refuse conformity; and it was hoped that, un-

after a recess of nine months; upon which oc-

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I am very glad to meet you here again; having thought the

seems which have fallen out: I need not repeat

of others; of which when you shall have examined well the grounds, I doubt not but I

truth is, I am in my nature an enemy to all

taken soever it be, when it extends to capital and sanguinary punishments, which I am told were begun in Popish times: Therefore, when I say this, I hope I shall not need to warn any

favour Popery. I must confess to you there

hope for some part in that indulgence I would

* The said Declaration consisted of the following Articles: 1. That he was resolved to maintain the Church of England as by Law established in all the rights belonging to it. 2. That he was resolved to maintain the Bishops and Clergy in the possession of the Churches and Church-livings, with all other rights belonging to them. 3. That he had no intention to alter the Government of the Church, or the Liturgy, or the Canons and Ecclesiastical Discipline of it. 4. That he would employ such persons only as should live according to the Laws, and protect them in the full enjoyment of the benefit of those Laws. 5. That he was resolved to preserve unto all his subjects the free exercise of their Religion, as he thereby promised to do himself. 6. That he would not in the least invade the property of his subjects, nor of those who had purchased Church-lands, but would maintain them in the full possession of their estates. 7. That he would recommend to his Parliament some way for the full satisfaction of all men concerned in point of Church-lands, which had been in the late times alienated from the Crown. 8. That he would consent to such Laws as should be offered to him for the better uniting his subjects in interest and affection, and for the preventing all mischiefs that might arise from Jealousies in matters of Religion. 9. That he would grant a general Pardon, with the exceptions to be mentioned by his Parliament. 10. That he would employ such persons in places of trust as his Parliament should advise him to employ. 11. That he would take care to secure the Navy, and to employ such persons in the command of his ships as should be approved of by his Parliament. 12. That he would take care that the Militia should be so settled, that it might be duly executed for the security of the Nation, according to such Laws as should be agreed on between him and his Parliament. 13. That he would not make any Declaration, or do any other act, that should contradict the Declaration he had made in Parliament before his going into Holland. 14. That he would not marry any Papist, or any person that should not be of the Communion of the Church of England. 15. That he would not exercise any power of Dispensation, but in such cases as should be allowed by Law. 16. That he would not make any Peers, but in such proportion as should be agreed on between him and his Parliament. 17. That he would not grant any Monopolies, or Licences for the sole buying or selling of any thing. 18. That he would not grant any Commissions of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, but to such persons as should be approved of by his Parliament. 19. That he would not levy any Money but by Act of Parliament, and for such time only as should be limited by that Act. 20. That he would not keep any standing Army, but such as should be agreed on by him and his Parliament. 21. That he would not make any Laws, but by Act of Parliament. 22. That he would not alienate any of the Crown-lands, but by Act of Parliament. 23. That he would not make any War, but by the advice of his Parliament. 24. That he would not imprison any person, but according to the Law of the Land. 25. That he would not remove any Judges, but for misdemeanour. 26. That he would not make any Judges, but such as should be approved of by his Parliament. 27. That he would not make any Corporations, but according to the Law of the Land. 28. That he would not grant any Pardon to any person impeached by his Parliament. 29. That he would not dispose of any Forfeitures, but by Act of Parliament. 30. That he would not grant any Dispensation to any person impeached by his Parliament. 31. That he would not grant any Charters, but according to the Law of the Land. 32. That he would not grant any Pensions, but by Act of Parliament. 33. That he would not grant any Offices, but by Act of Parliament. 34. That he would not grant any Titles, but by Act of Parliament. 35. That he would not grant any Privileges, but by Act of Parliament. 36. That he would not grant any Immunities, but by Act of Parliament. 37. That he would not grant any Exemptions, but by Act of Parliament. 38. That he would not grant any Dispensations, but by Act of Parliament. 39. That he would not grant any Licences, but by Act of Parliament. 40. That he would not grant any Monopolies, but by Act of Parliament. 41. That he would not grant any Commissions, but by Act of Parliament. 42. That he would not grant any Offices, but by Act of Parliament. 43. That he would not grant any Titles, but by Act of Parliament. 44. That he would not grant any Privileges, but by Act of Parliament. 45. That he would not grant any Immunities, but by Act of Parliament. 46. That he would not grant any Exemptions, but by Act of Parliament. 47. That he would not grant any Dispensations, but by Act of Parliament. 48. That he would not grant any Licences, but by Act of Parliament. 49. That he would not grant any Monopolies, but by Act of Parliament. 50. That he would not grant any Commissions, but by Act of Parliament.

Plots, he intended to introduce a Military

scrupulous by the Act of Uniformity; and 4. That he was indulgent to Papists to such a de-

answers; but as to the Act of Uniformity, he declared his own firm adherence to it; only,

ticulars to the advancement of Trade, that all

dications, in such a manner as the private in-

p. 603.

Lereon, as I hear they did in my Declaration: I am far from meaning by this, a toleration or

places of trust in the government; nay, further, I desire some laws may be made, to

ed; which, being the Standard of our Religion,

I had such a power of indulgence, to use upon

Lords and Gentlemen, It would look like flat-

ration mentioned therein: at which time they

that was contained in the Declaration, except what related to the Indulgence; with regard to which, they appointed a Committee (who chose sir Heneage Finch † the king's solicitor, for their chairman) to draw up an Address

"May it please your most excellent majesty;

having, with all fidelity and obedience, con-

the 26th of Dec last; and your most gracious

sion; do, in the first place, for ourselves, and

* About this time a very remarkable piece was published, entitled 'A Speech visibly spoken in the presence of the Lords and Commons assembled in parliament, by a Ghost in a white sheet of paper, &c.' It will be found in the Appendix No. IV.

† Afterwards attorney-general, lord-chancel-

render to your sacred majesty the tribute of

[mon, by a constant and religious observance of it: and our hearts are further inlarged in

[der your majesty's most princely and heroick professions, of relying upon the affections of

[nous of us your majesty's subjects, to prepare

[tousness and impiety; at the same time de-

[always to acknowledge and admire your ma-

[whereby your majesty is pleased to resolve,

[general, and so exorbitant; and to direct our

[advancement of Trade and Commerce.—After

[tempers of men's spirits, and the many mutinies

[incline your majesty to endeavour by your De-

[meurs, till the parliament assembled; and the hopes of an Indulgence, if the parliament should

[tion from Breda; nevertheless, we your ma-

[now returned to serve in parliament from

[offer it to your majesty's great wisdom; that it is in no sort advisenble, that there be any

[Religion established; for these reasons:—We have

[clarnation from Breda; and are humbly of opi-

[pressed with it any further; because, it is not a promise in itself, but only a gracious Decla-

[in you lay, and what a parliament should advise your majesty to do: and no such advice [over given, or thought fit to be offered: [for could it be otherwise understood; because

chose to serve for them in this parliament.

[sume to say, That a right to the benefit of this

[government; and to suppose a disability in

[to make a law contrary to any part of your

[should advise your majesty to it.—We have also considered the nature of the Indulgence

[tablish schism by a law; and make the whole

[censures of it of no moment or consideration

[wisdom of a parliament, to pass a law at one session for Uniformity; and, at the next session

[every sect or opinion; and of every single person also, that shall presume to dissent from the Church of England. It will be a cause

[cult for it to defend itself against them: and, which is yet further considerable, those num-

[vernment, find they can arrive to an Indulgence,

[general Toleration, which your majesty hath declared against; and, in time, some prevalent sect will, at last, contend for an establishment;

[Popery. It is a thing altogether without precedent; and will take away all means of con-

[land.—Lastly, it is humbly conceived, that

[is likely rather to occasion great disturbance:

[count their numbers; which considering the animosities that, out of a religious pride, will

[bance: nor can your majesty have any secu-

ral factions, which are all governed by a se-

to adhere to, and serve your majesty, according

that never any king was so happy in a house

a Message; that they could never differ but

rightly understand him; but their interest was

house of commons: "That he was unwilling

put the kingdom into such a posture of defence,

Jesuits and Priests.] March 31. The house

"The humble Representation and Petition

"That notwithstanding your majesty's un-

stant profession and practice, against all temp-

desired may be prevented; and so the peace

all such other Priests as have taken orders

this kingdom by a day, under pain of having

the following Speech:

expect that I should give you an Answer, pre-

will speedily send you an Answer, which I am

made this address necessary; and indeed I be-

and the effects of that confidence; but I shall

give you satisfaction, and then I am sure you

the nation. I confess, my lords and gentle-

men, I have heard of one jealousy, which I

jealousy of your affections; that I was offended

with the parliament to that degree that I in-

them thought weak men: truly, I should ap-

pear a very weak man, if I should have any

such passion, any such purpose. No, my lords

holden to a parliament as I am to you, and if

be not proportionable, I am behind-hand with

you; which, God-willing, I will not be.—Mr.

tion, rather than an invitation from me, to

It was kindly done, and I shall never forget it.

I have given order, that you may be fully in-

formed of the true State of it, and then I know

and I pray pursue your good resolution, in

putting the kingdom into such a posture, that

"His majesty having seriously considered

... 1 ... 1
... 1,000
... 1
Aulnage ... 1
Faculties ...
Bastard-Office ...
... 1
... 1
Hearth-Money ...

Navy with Stores and Ordnance - 600 000
Guards ... 120,000
Home Garrisons ... 80,000
Dunkirk ... 113,000
Tangier, Jamaica, and East Indies - 100,000
... 1
Treasurer of the Chamber ... 30,000
... 1
Robes ... 6,000
... 1
Privy-Purse ... 10,000
... 1
Presents to Embassadors ... 10,000
... 1
Angel-Gold (for the King's Evil) - 5,000
Pensions and Fees for Servants - 20,000
... 1
Queen Consort ... 40,000
... 1
... 1

of Marriage, as was in the Proclamation;

at least to a greater degree than any Pro-

his houses of parliament, and all his loving

King's Revenue into consideration; and found

Revenue	£
Excise,	400,000

* This Estimate is taken from the noble ... William Lord ... See Kapin ... Co.

June 12. But while they were thus employed, ... them with the following Speech:

"Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the ... and you: and you may all remember, that when there was lately a little jealousy amongst you, upon somewhat I had said or done, I made all the haste I could to give you satisfaction; ... thanks, and were, I think, satisfied. Gentlemen, it is in no man's power, no, not in your ... as the just ... possible, ... you ...

towards me. I know very well, that the peo-

proceed in it with your old alacrity. I am

imagine; and for an evidence of the last, I

self, and by my own order, and I think you

in a new civil war; which is as much their en-

than you imagine: and therefore I cannot

amp, by a wonderful and cheerful harmony and concurrence in whatsoever I could wish, gave me reputation abroad and security at home,

speedily provide a remedy for that growing

slop, and set a just value upon it. And, trust me, such a reputation is of such a vast im-

from them; I will do all I can to see that

And yet, I must tell you, the reputation I bau

that it is exceedingly impoverished: but, alas!

of this session; indeed it is much lessened. And I am sure I never stood in more need of

the government cannot be supported; if I am

self. Let me and you think never so well of ourselves, if all the world knows or believes that we are poor, that we are in extremity of

manner I have recommended to you, give me

to struggle with those difficulties I am pressed with, I shall have a very melancholic summer,

of late in the consideration of my Revenue,

in it. There is an absolute necessity that I

kindness. It hath been said to myself, that

forthwith send over a sum of money thither, for the payment of the Army, and putting the

nue of the crown. I wish, and so do you,

had a correspondence with their friends here:

I assure you, I have so great occasion for Mo-

the crown, God forbid but good parliaments

affectious: and I pray remember the season make a recess at or about mi[dsummer]. I have

June 27. Mr. Vaughan reported, "That

of Bristol; and had acquainted him with the

house, That, in such an important matter, and

ner: but, in regard the thing was of so great consequence, partly relating to his majesty, and also concerning his own honour, and the re-

by happen; and because he might probably if accrue: and, therefore, that he might give full satisfaction to so illustrious a representative of

have great comfort in what you shall do for me,

Sir Rd. Temple accused of sending a Message for the Compliance of the House, in case a Supply should be demanded.] June 13. Upon in-

h[ouse].

The Earl of Bristol's Speech, before the Com-

ed to his maj. by a person of quality, from sir Rd. Temple, to the effect following; viz. 'That 'sir Richard was sorry his majesty was offended 'with him that he could not go along with 'them that had undertaken his business in the 'take his advice, and intrust him and his 'lander it:' It was ordered, That a committee

being done,

house as follows:—"Mr. Speaker; Were I to

lants of state, Mr. Treasurer, and sir William

surance which a clean heart and a good conscience does always uphold in a man of honour, I should have appeared in this place with

June 20. Mr. Secretary Morrice acquainted

one; but over and above that, I am not ignorant what personal prejudices I am under, among you. But when I look round this il-composed of men who wear, as I do, a sword

king as I have done. Mr. Speaker, I know

dom depends, is too precious to have any part of it spent in vindication of me: but, since not

it, I hope it will be thought no presumption

Speaker, I am here exposed as the Bearer of a Message to his majesty from sir Richard

tion, brought into a streight, in all appearance so inextricable? For, on the one side, if I prove

forgive me so ungentlemanly a proceeding to-

friend, to do him (as he thought) a good office

Speaker, should I disavow the having delivered

the weight of such a contradiction to his sovereign? I ask you again, gentlemen, does not

to pity and indignation? Mr. Speaker, when

God, and not of men. In like manner, Mr.

which I am threatened, be, as it appears, unavoidable, let me fall into the hands of God's

I am sure, would in time pardon a generous

tlemen, I am confident you will find, that I shall need neither the world's pardon nor the

Mr. Speaker, I am bound to clear sir Richard Temple, which I here do upon my honour, that he never sent by me a Message to the

undertaking of his; which I conceive could be

majesty, or be a ground for the Complaint

hath thought fit to affirm, that I brought him

whatever his majesty is pleased

duty towards my sovereign, I hope I may be

and to tell you, that my tongue, I know not

Message from sir Ri. Temple, that I did not

Message. It is true, Mr. Speaker, that, being full of indignation at ill offices done him,

Temple's behalf, wherein I expressed his grief,

sentiments, I pursued his expressions with such

undertaking of his, but only a warm discourse,

take for you, gentlemen, be a guilt, it is only I

which, with your leave, I shall declare to the full, taking the matter (as I must needs, to

a place of so high trust, as that of Secre-

memory, and to himself: and since my qua-

cially of parliaments, where I have the honour

house of commons. I confess, that, before this

the opinion I most constantly delivered con-

you; a house composed of so many gentlemen

fulness to him, and such as could never be sus-

e of those that chose them, and such

house, if there were a real ground for it; and

of the people, to find their king still in such

Mr. Speaker, that though I have neither offices
to keep, nor offices to sell, his majesty's gifts

merit, which is none: for in serving and sol-

duty, which carries a reward with itself,
enough to raise a comfort to me, from the

him for myself. But I hope I shall make it
appear also, that I have not only been a very
modest asker, but also a most careful one, to

interest as my own. I know well, Mr. Speaker,

men, to reduce the effects of them to a right
temperament, by your prudent inspection;

Begging of you to appoint a time, when I may

leave in this honourable house a right per-
suasion of the sincerity of my heart, I expect

periculum patriæ, and is capable, if I were

neat is, Mr. Speaker, that if (as I said before,
I have been so happy in what I expressed, as
to have raised in you some more favourable

bugbear as I am: as if a gracious look of his

affairs with you. I shall then continue the
way I am in with comfort; but if I be so un-

his majesty; as dear as the conversation of
the humblest prince that ever breathed is to
me, I shall banish myself for ever from his
sight, into the obscurest part of his dominions,

this be not enough, I shall once more try my

to myself and some honour to my nation."

ing Resolutions: "That this house is satisfied

Bristol: viz. That the earl of Bristol, in

house; and that the house is well satisfied with

called in: and Mr. Speaker acquainted him

jesty for his favour; and to give him satisfac-

of Clarendon, lord Chancellor of England.

Aubigny as aforesaid; promising great favour

discourses to this effect: 'That his majesty
'was dangerously corrupted in his Religion,
'and inclined to Popery; that persons of that
'him, that, unless there were a careful eye had

their hopes of a toleration, increase the scandal

this effect, 'That his ma-
pist;' not-

traiterous design, being intrusted with the
it upon Articles scandalous and dangerous to

favoured to raise upon his majesty

heightened.—That, having thus traiterously
favoured to alienate the affections of his

' That he hath wickedly and maliciously, con-

important interest of this nation, persuaded

Scotland, and to demolish all the forts built

ment of Scotland, for the remove of the said

by telling his majesty, ' That there never was ' so weak nor so inconsiderable a house of ' lords, nor never so weak nor so heady a ' house of commons,' or words to that effect; and particularly, ' That it was better to ' sell Dunkirk, than to be at their mercy for ' want of money,' or words to that effect.—

trary to his duty of a counsellor, and to a

enriched himself and his creatures by the Sale

ment in that kingdom; by which means a supernumerary and disaffected army hath

dom. That, having arrogated to himself a su-

hath with a malicious and corrupt intention

at a far lower rate than others did offer, and a share in that and other parts of monies re-

" In pursuance of this Charge, it is desired,

in the law be appointed to draw up a Charge

made a short speech extempore to some of the

---

* Lord Clarendon's own account of this transaction is as follows: " The earl of Bristol a Paper in his hand; and told the lords, ' that ' he could not but observe, that after so glo- ' rious a return with which God had blessed ' the king and the nation, so that all the world ' had expected, that the prosperity of the ' kingdom would have far exceeded the misery ' and adversity that it had for many years en- ' dured; and after the parliament had contri- ' had done: notwithstanding all which, it was ' wished well to his majesty, that his affairs ' grew every day worse and worse; the king ' himself lost much of his honour, and the af- ' much sadness as any man, and had made en- ' great misfortune, which every body was sen- ' sible of, could proceed; and that he was ' satisfied in his own conscience, that it pro- ' ceeded principally from the power and credit ' and sole credit of the Chancellor: and there- ' fore he was resolved, for the good of his ' country, to accuse the Lord Chancellor of ' High Treason; which he had done in the ' Paper which he desired might be read, all

snaded the king to send a gentleman (a crea-

Pope, to give a Cardinal's Cap to the lord Aubigny, who was almoner to the queen.

countenance, told the lords, ' That he had

' that he did not himself believe one of those ' most of them. And he was glad to find

Then the house ordered, "That a Copy of

Chancellor is to have a Copy of them; and

also made; viz. "Ordered, by the lords spi-

'that he thought it so high a crime to send to 'Rome, and to desire a Cardinal's Cap for a 'Catholick lord, who had been always bred 'from his cradle in that faith: but he did as-'sure them, that that gentleman was only sent

'that she thought herself obliged to comply 'with him in, and in hope to do some good 'office to Portugal; and that the king had 'neither writ to the Pope, nor to any other 'person in Rome.' He spake at large to most

concluded, 'That he was sorry that lord had 'not been better advised, for he did believe 'that though all that was alledged in the Ar-'ticles should be true, they would not all

'their opinion;' the which the lords ordered

lords, 'That the Copy of the Articles might be sent to the king, because he was mentioned

wise agreed; and the Articles were delivered

dine in Whitehall, but would not presume to

king it fit to go into his court, whilst he lay

his leave. His majesty sent him word, 'That

lord Aubigny; and in the relation of it ex-pressed great indignation, and was angry with himself 'that he had not immediately sent

that him, 'that the earl of Bristol had not

and to next

the Judges, are to consider, whether the said Charge hath been brought in regularly and le-

and how? and whether there be any Treason in it, or no? and to make report thereof to

Bristol against the Lord Chancellor; the lord chief justice Bridgman, by the agreement, and

looked upon them as a libel against himself more than a charge against the chancellor,

the particulars charged upon him;' which re-ing to the house: and at the same time the

condition, 'That he for endeavouring to serve 'his country upon the impulsion of his consci-'ence, was discountenanced, and threatened 'with the anger and displeasure of his prince; 'whilst his adversary kept his place in the 'house and had the Judges so much at his de-'votion that they would not certify against 'him.' The Chancellor moved the house, 'that 'a short day might be given to the earl, to 'bring in his evidence to prove the several 'matters of his Charge; otherwise that he 'might have such reparation, as was in their

'duce witnesses to prove all he had alleged, 'and more: but that he could not appoint a 'time when he could be ready for a hearing, 'because many of his most important wit-'nesses were beyond the seas, some at Paris, 'and others in other places; and that he must

'tenant in Ireland, and the earl of Lauther-'dale who was then in Scotland, and must 'desire commissioners to that purpose.'—But

warrants to a sergeant at arms to apprehend

the king, who would not receive them. But

private; but would not admit him to come to the court, nor repeal his warrants for his ap-prehension: so that he appeared not publicly till the Chancellor's misfortune; and then he

great triumph, and shewed a more impotent

and understanding." Life, p. 209.

unanimous Answer following; viz. 1. "We con-

were admitted to be true (although alleged

following Message for the king: "His ma-

Judges herein," it was resolved in the affir-

Bristol had applied for to a court lady; and a

peers; but had concerted his measures so im-

rent altercations of a passionate enemy, than a

court of judicature; and Bristol himself was

ing his fine talents, his eloquence, his spirit,

Trade.] July 21. A Bill entitled, 'An Act for

question for passing into a law; it was mov-

tation; and accordingly we whose names are

ing made a law, for the reasons following: 1. Because, in the free liberty given for trans-

served trade in a flourishing common; 2.

pay custom, the merchant, in a quarter of an

able to elude this rash assault, his credit at court was sensibly declining; and in proportion

his own. Charles's favour for the catholics

rule, as did also his friend Southampton, never

land; a woman prodigal, rapacious, dissolute,

master; and her success was at this time made

from his place; and sir Harry Bennet, his

Bennet was soon after created lord Ar-

entire Subsidies; two of which are to be paid

gion itself the cloak of all their separations;

" My lords and gentlemen; I thank you for the present you have made me this day; and I hope your countries will thank you when

the contrary; and, I assure you, I would not

sary for your peace and quiet as well as mine

good, if I do not improve it by very good hus-

be thought necessary enough. But you shall

sounded to conformity, or forced into a peace-

effectual execution.—I am likewise commanded to desire your majesty, that you will

and I hope your vigilance and authority will

contriving, and of which, I do assure you,

us; and, for the better securing the peace of

jealousies than I thought I should ever have

discipline, we have prepared an additional Bill

deputy lieutenants will be enabled to train, discipline, and keep together, such a party

nation, our neighbours eyes were open, to spy

to advance their own; but, by the severa

meliorable enough, I do promise you to lay this

Great Sir, I have but one word more; and that

meet with you again, as I hope I shall, I will

to that end. And, as I have already

...ests; so I will be as watchful, and take all the pains I can, that neither the one or the other ... shall not need to desire you to use all diligence ... in the late ill times, which, you know, we are ... never be in perfect peace; and therefore I can never put you too much in mind of it—I think it necessary to make this a session, that so the ... the 16th day of March, when I doubt ... satisfaction, and that you shall have cause to ... Speech, called unto him the Lord Privy Seal, ... tions what to say further; who returning to his place pronounced these words: "My lords and gentlemen; The king doth prorogue this parliament until the 16th day of March next. ... Monday March ... ... Session ... Parl. ... sion with a Speech from the throne, as follows:

"My Lords and Gentlemen; You see, God ... the time appointed: and I do assure you, I ... Think, therefore, I pray, what good meaning ... the prorogation to the day of your meeting, ... infused into the minds of the people, that the ... should be presently dissolved; or so continued ... out a parliament. I pray, watch these whisperers all you can, as men who use their ut... shall not prevail with you. And the ... may judge by the late Treason in the North, for which so many men have been ... how active the spirits of many of

our mercy. I do assure you, we are not yet ... but a branch of that which I discovered as well ... had been then executed nearer-hand, if I had ... ledge of some of the principal contrivers, and ... several places of their rendezvous in the North, and provided for them accordingly, by sending some of my own troops, as well as by drawing ... would have been in greater numbers than had been convenient.—You will wonder, but I tell ... trial and execution, still pursuing the same ... counties, and a standing council in this town, ... intended insurrection; but those orders served ... to prevent their destruction. I know more of their intrigues than they think I do, and hope I shall shortly discover the bottom; in the mean time, I pray, let us all be as watchful to ... —I cannot omit, upon this occasion, to tell ... bers enough willing to meet; others have fan... Bill, that this present parliament was at an end some months since; and that, for want of ... is the best expedient to bring themselves toge... Parliament, you and I can do no more than ... their peril. But methinks there is nothing ... gentlemen, I have often myself read over that bill, and though there is no colour for the ..., yet I will not deny to you, that I have always expected that you would, and even wondered ... clauses in that bill, which passed in a time very uncareful for the dignity of the crown, or the security of the people.—I pray, Mr. ... of commons, give that Triennial Bill once a ... in God's

assure yourselves, if I should think otherwise, I would never suffer a parliament to come to-

—My Lords and Gentlemen; I must renew

estates of 3 or 4000*l.* a year, do not pay for

The truth is, by the license of the late ill time,

I

wonder that it is already declined, and that this

pray, therefore, review that bill; and since I am

be cozened of as little as I can.—I will conclude

gentlemen, to keep a very good correspon-

jealous of me, till you see me pretend one thing and do another, which I am sure you

as all shortly to take the country air, I desire you would be ready for a session within two

your councils."

" My Lords and Gentlemen; You will ex-

to hush it. And if I understand any thing

which I study more than my prerogative, and indeed I consider my prerogative in order only

not governed under a monarch. It could be-

ments. I do promise you, I will not be an

for your excellent temper and respect to me,

it is only as I apprehend I may not be able

therefore I am confident, that you and I, who

where; and the damages, affronts, and injo-

sented to his majesty: and that he be most

ever."

n represented to his parliament; and there-

tors: in the prosecution of which, or upon

of a Bill.] May 13. Mr. Prynne, having taken the liberty to alter the draught of a Bill

excuse, 'That he did not do it out of any ill

the Speaker acquainted him, 'That the house

ancient and knowing a member as he was, to

lib after commitment; but the house had

Session being now brought to a period, the

seated on the throne, the Speaker made the

"May it please your most exc. majesty; At

two houses of parliament; the which we have

useful to learn the people how to rebel: there-

presented it to your majesty, to be

ney-money, which we intended a great branch

pared a Bill for the collecting that duty by

Whilst we were intent upon these weighty af-

and letters, and motions, representing the un-

of Fanatics, Sectaries, and Non-conformists.

this they all agree, they are no friends to the

State; and if the old rule hold true, 'Qui Ec-

have prepared a Bill against their frequenting

nishable only with a small fine of 5*l.* or three months imprisonment, and 10*l.* for a peer. The

ment, and 20*l.* for a peer. But for the third

offence, after a trial by a jury at the general

ing down 100*l.*: 'Immedicabile vulnus ense

their ready money; but to lose or pawn their

houses and lands, their manors, and their ho-

chants are undermined by fraud and practice,

the value of 7 or 800,000*l.*: for remedy where-

majesty, and received a gracious Answer; and

duce a just and honourable satisfaction.—I be

those honest seamen that shall preserve their

our counsels. Our constancy and resolution

'Ecce ut invicem se dil gunt Anglicani!"

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I did desire that you would keep a very good correspon-

and secure at home; and these obligations

try; and your presence there is of great im-

which are still lurking and ready to embrace

be as happy as they can wish to be: indeed, if

no more, but that I thank you all and every one of you; and if God bless us till Nov. will meet here again: I name Nov. to you,

resolve not to meet till then: but, because

be at present prorogued but till August; and

tendance, except there be occasion; and then

jesty, in a Speech from the throne, as follows:

My Lords and Gentlemen; When we parted last in this place, I told you that I did

though I prorogued you but to a day in August. But I must now tell you, that if I could have suspected, or reasonably have imagined, that

defence, at so vast an expence; I say, if I

have treated me thus, I should not have pre-

I have reason even to be glad that it hath

sure to attend your own conveniencies in the country, and the public service there; and I have been able to let our neighbours see, that I can defend myself and my subjects, against

credit and reputation; and that, when I find

set out a fleet to sea, which will not decline

before the parliament comes together; which, I am persuaded, if they had believed possible,

me to it. I will not deny to you, I have done more than I thought I could have done; which I impute to the credit your vote gave me, and to the opinion all men have, that I did what

city of London hath given me, I have a fleet

(to say no more) not inferior to any that hath

to-morrow, and replenish all my stores, I am persuaded, would cost me little less than

dents, and provocations, I have been necessitated to the preparation and expence I have made, you shall be told when I have done. I

more slowly, I should have exposed my own

able expedition in your resolutions; lest

scatter abroad, and which I am sure will never

given me a noble and proportionable Supply

to make a sudden peace, and get all that money for my own private occasions. I am

that I may live to see a firm peace between all Christian princes and states: but let me tell

when I am compelled to enter into a war, for

jects, I will (God willing) not make a peace

ends for which the war is entered into; and

clude: my lords and gentlemen, I conjure you all, in your several stations, to use all possible

upon the Trade of this Kingdom; and the

and proportionable satisfaction; and that he

which is a treasure he hath always laboured to

for above a year he had in vain pressed them

to prepare and equip a great number of ships

the week; and great numbers of land men were

into a readiness (which yet he meant should

whereupon the States General sent a wonderful

that he expected him shortly at home; and that he would then proceed in a very strict ex-

Narrative; which was read, as followeth:

A brief NARRATIVE of the late Passages

"C. R. His maj. doth not doubt but that

exemplary [illegible] to be done, as well in the

former Message: new orders for more ships,

authority; and within a very short time after

neral to a more temperate consideration of what

own hand by their ambassador, to reflect a

them: not to mention those loud affronts,

courts of justice; that, instead of any return

the coast of Guinea, and very great affronts

him: that, upon the first information of an

neighbour princes; that, if they suffered their

their furious and extravagant assuming a do-

they would make themselves insupportable to

sistent with the liberty of all the world but

city, and thereupon inhibit all other nations to

to go to Porcatt, and to take in a great car-

sent to some of the factories, requiring them

time, at the price of a great sum of money.

tune to surprize a good part of the arms, am-

Fort called Cormantine, they do assure him,

not to give any credit to it; for that they

taken a particular exception to the English

prisoners, till they found the enterprize had miscarried.—To conclude: his maj. used all the arguments he could, to decline these hostilities; and did offer to enter into those ways for the preservation of the public peace as were prescribed by the Treaty; so he was as ready to give them all the satisfaction his maj. to his expostulation for their so sudden for injuries done, and damages sustained, of the parliament did give them, they had prepared an extraordinary equipage, to be upon moderate way of proceeding was so far from abating any of their preparation, that it did but render them the more confident and exalted; and the ambassador himself had told his majesty, 'That they had given instructions to the admiral of their fleet, that was then going for Guiney, to take their Fort near Cape de had had a hand in doing them injury;' his maj. gave speedy directions for the setting out only made some light preparations; and declared that he would send his cousin prince Rupert admiral of that fleet, to protect his abated, though their preparations were not diminished: and they then sent, 'That they had a wonderful desire to preserve the peace between the two nations, and to prevent the effusion of Christian blood, which would probably happen, if, in a conjuncture of so much for Guiney should meet in those seas;' and and not suffered to put to sea; and that some expedients might be found out by Treaty for possible haste to Guiney, to execute all those in their ports; and it is now about 2 months all within their power to make their other very unpleasant circumstance to his maj. in these proceedings, to find that it hath been in a war, without the consent or privity of the States General, whose alone security his maj. hath for the preservation of the peace between the two nations. And his maj. is well assured, the war thus made by them; for it cannot be imagined but that his maj. will take all the his hands to satisfy his good subjects for the damages he expects to hear, after this denunciation of a war, they have sustained by De places; and another damage and indignity which, there is too much cause to fear, we for, though his maj. cannot expressly say that the delivery of it up is denied to that ship which is gone to receive it, yet, by the carroune, and upon the discourse of that subject, there is too great a presumption that it is not I dia Company in Holland never intended it driven into their ports by the foulness of the weather, as particularly a Swedish ship laden these furious proceedings, and, in truth, denunciation of a war against him, forced to but that his two houses of parliament will charge thereof. C. R."

Thanks to the King for making Preparations

came to the following Resolutions: 1. "That the humble Thanks of both houses be presented to his majesty for his most gracious

thereof against the Dutch; and that his maj.

wardness in assisting his majesty; and in par-

Lord Clarendon's Account of a Meeting of

Supply for a Dutch War.] The following curious Account of what took place at a meeting

great a Supply for the carrying on of a Dutch

those members of the house of commons, with

there was no more debate now to be, war or no war: it was come upon us, and we were

by raising a great present sum of money, that

the men who brought it upon the nation), with their friends, were of the opinion, 'that there should not be a great sum demanded at present, but only so much as might carry out the

entered into, another and a better Supply might be gotten about Michaelmas, when there

would dispose all men to a frank prosecution

'that he could not ask more money of the

cellor and the treasurer were of opinion, 'That

present; that hereafter they might grow weary,

to continue such an expence, as they very well

see the parliament give him such a sum of money, as seemed to be implied by what had

move for such a sum, as might upon a reason-

carry on the war for a full year; that is, for

majesty such a reputation with all his neigh-

concluded, 'that a less sum than two millions and a half ought not to be proposed, and be-

more than maintain the war one year, which

of it already expended in the preparations and

posed and granted: but they all, though they

should be as much as named; and that they

obstinate, 'that a less sum should not be

the other confessed to be just; and they acknowledged too, 'that the proposition ought

Life, p. 228.

who was of a small estate, and so to pay little of so great a sum he was so liberal to give.'

designs at court; and if they were not enough

six persons very well known, of whom the

with to undertake it. The lords said, 'they

next day 'that they might confer together.' They told them, 'that they knew well the state king in a war, that could not be carried on without a vast expence: and therefore if at the entrance into it there should be a small or

if they saw such a provision for the war as

had a great influence upon the house, upon

should desire. The lords said, 'They pro-

pected, and concluded,' 'that two millions and

'that the reasons were unanswerable for a liberal Supply; yet he did not expect that so prodigious a sum, which he believed had never

one time, would be proposed; however he

do the best he could to answer any objections

who was sir Robert Paston, a person of a much

very good fortunes, and a gentleman of a very

a sum should be granted; and therefore if

Sir Robert Paston moves for a Supply of 2,500,000l.: which is agreed to by the House.] "The lords gave him the thanks they ought to

him, and to thank the other gentlemen for

call for the debate the next day; which was entered into with a general cheerfulness, every

given. When the house was in a deep silence

was no frequent speaker, but delivered what

the war, and 'that the present Supply ought

amazement, until a gentleman, who was be-

the motion one after the other; which seemed

court speaking a word, the Speaker put it to the question, 'Whether they would give the

debate."[*]

* Mr. Secretary Bennet, in a letter to lord

in the following words: "My last told your

Bill to the King. [Feb. 9. The grand Money

" May it please your most excellent majesty ; The last session of this parliament, the

of Commons; You have given me a very noble

graciously pleased to acquaint your two houses, that, in pursuance of their desires, you had, by your agent, required satisfaction; but that

for which I thank you as much as is possible for me to do. I hope that your liberality

necessitated to a warlike preparation; by the

Gentlemen; I perceive by the Bill, that you

neighbours see, that you could defend your-

possible. I have no more to add, but again to

acted, did not suffer full four and twenty hours

a formal Declaration of War, signed and ap-

leather bag hanged at the end of a lance : but

vast sums ; instead of reparation and satisfac-

vote the raising to his majesty, in 3 years,

sterling: but coming the next day to debate

heat: notwithstanding which, they have this

in certainty in all counties, so as no person for

we had a clear and undeniable evidence that

land-tax: the first will make a great noise, and one of uncertain value; the last was the child

from our dear brother the duke of York, lord

lands, plantations, or countries of the said

condemned as good and lawful prize; except

brother's Letters of Safe Conduct granted to

Parliament.] During this session there began,

firmed by acts of parliament; and yet they

the first that broke in upon this peculiar privi-

thus the matter continued for the first 4 years.

selves somewhat burthensome; they probably

Subsidies beyond a reasonable proportion. We

were founded; but it is said, that the appre-

prelates, into a concert with chancellor Cla-
rendon, treasurer Southampton, and some others
of the ministry. And now, at a consultation,

two of their 4 Subsidies, they had granted last

they had the promise of a clause for saving

the 'Act for granting a Royal Aid unto the

It stands thus: 'Provided always, and be it

or revenues annexed to, and all goods and

sect; which upon the estimate they made, would indeed have amounted to a very great

them to prepare such a Bill; which was done

of other advantage to grow from it, than 'the 'peace and quiet of the kingdom, and an entire 'reference to the king's own judgment and dis- 'cretion in dispensing his dispensations.' This was equally approved: and though hitherto it

which has expressly secured all rights, the

would never consent to it; yet the king resolved to impart it to them. And the Chancellor be-

at Worcester-House and thither likewise came

pute; yet we think a very little consideration

the Bill to be read to them; which was done,

privilege be a full compensation for the waving

it, as they thought fit; the chief of which was, 'That there could be no danger in trusting the

Proceedings relative to a Bill for granting of

says his lordship, 'the lord Ashley out of his indifferency in matters of Religion, and the

it, 'as a thing that could never find the concurrence of either or both houses, and which would raise a jealousy in both, and in the peo-

two motives; the one the probability of a war

who were of another opinion, prevailed most; and his majesty declared, 'That the Bill should

ple at home for their several opinions in Religion prove mischievous.' The other was, 'That Bill against Conventicles, and the warmth the

lords answered, 'That they should not be ab-

means a good yearly revenue might be raised

peaceably affected, for their exercise of that

cellor remaining still in his chamber without be-

laws." And they had prepared a schedule, a

* Echard, p. 618. † Life, p. 245.

in favour of the Papists,' with many sharp re-

against it. However it was moved, 'That since it was averred that it was with the king's privity, it would be a thing unheard of to

n this house, it was ordered 'that it should

king's prerogative, with some intimation, 'that

in the house: and so after the 2nd reading of

moment of it. Many of the Bishops and others spake fiercely against it, as a way to un-

sequence that must attend it, and 'that in the bottom it was a project to get Money at the price of Religion; which he believed was not

reputation in the enterprise, had given over

nunciation that drew attention. He said, 'it was the king's misfortune that a matter of so

men as himself, who served his maj. nt a distance, whilst the great officers of the crown thought fit to oppose it; which he more won-

tions: and therefore he could not be thought unworthy of a greater trust with

it fit to sit silent in this, till he found the house in some expectation to hear his opinion: and

any more, if it were necessary or pertinent, of

of the Church of England, than he; no man had been witness to more assaults which he

victories; and therefore if the question were

should make no scruple in declaring, that he

erected a chaos of policy to overthrow all religion and government: so that the question was

trust, but whether that trust were worthy of

rights and powers, because they were thereby

them: and he thought it a very unreasonable and unjust thing to commit such a trust to the

daily and hourly importunities, which must be

unwary expressions which were turned to his re-

Bill, he said, 'it was Ship-Money in Religion,

it would rest; that if it were passed, Dr. Goffe

land might be made a bishop or abp. here, all

pensed with:' which were thought two enormous

advantage. In this debate it fell out that the

opposition that was expected; and it had produced one effect that was foreseen though not believed, in renewing the bitterness against

the Chancellor and the Treasurer, ' whose

ter 2 or 3 days he sent for them both toge-

truth believe and expect it: but there was n

towards them, and made it evident that he

cellor went to him alone, and was admitted in-
to his cabinet, and began to take notice ' that

had ever before seen him, told him, ' his looks

sured him ' the very proposing it had done his

should take him for a safe counsellor.' He

impression. He heard all he said with pa-

passed; and if it had been unreasonably urged,

for the royal assent, and a prorogation being

by force break through a law, he will by that

d is the best municipal law in the world;

We have now presented your maj. with several

she will yield her fruit in great abundance, to

making small Rivers navigable; a thing that

carriages; preserves the highways, which are

seamen, and with much facility maintain in-

their present and future ease, prepared a Bi
aldermen in the city of London, and 3 justices

the importer, and other emergent charges.—

councils, we hope your majesty will give us
leave to return for a time into our countries,

dy to serve you with our persons a

chargeable than I could imagine it would have

might be over-rated: and he persuaded him-

assisted the bishop of Munster with a very great

their country with a powerful army. These
issues, which I may tell you have been made

serve the peace of the kingdom; for, his maj.

saved); I say, this expence will not suffer you

the score of the present war. But his maj.

gave me for this war in so bountiful a pro-

you against a more powerful neighbour, if he

mine—I told you, when I entered upon this war, that I had not such a brutal appetite, as to make war for war-sake. I am still of the same mind; I have been ready to receive any

the Dutch less insolent; though I know no

The Lord Chancellor (Clarendon's, Speech,

loweth.

" My lords; and you the knights, citizens,

" My Lords and Gentlemen; I am confident

to yourselves, to make a state of the war, and

observation, and the general communication of

day; and I doubt not but every day will add to your number; and I give you all my thanks

The truth is, as I entered upon this War by

not, I hope, be unreasonable or ungrateful to

; and that I may have the continuance of

in amity with his neighbours of Holland, in the Spring he sent a strong fleet against the

great civility and lustre, and a sufficient evi-

the king again renewed his resolution for a

even to the lessening the guard in the narrow

him, when he found (which will be incredible

to chastise those perfidious pirates; and for

enough to set out ten new ships to sea; which

after the English Fleet was gone, they likewise sent De Ruyter with a good fleet after,

is make it known to his parliament; but made

rather brought money with them to buy a dis-

that he and themselves enjoyed; and there-

to make a war upon them.—Matters standing

, where we had a trade long before

differences; and, in truth, this very difficult

Lords and Gentlemen; You very well remem-

of their wisdom of state, by which they govern

ration; but told you, that he would exa-

tion from the States General; which demand

honest; it was a rich and a massy rate,

manners of a Commonwealth. They gave pre-

sent order for equipping a very great fleet, and

ter's having begun the war upon the coast of

satisfied them not; but, in a great fury, they

which his commission directed him unto, his

these men; and more, that any neighbour

come out: and upon sure intelligence that

Now, in a fleet consisting of little more than

through the Channel; yet, in April (which

gives little encouragement to abide in those seas. I am not yet to enlarge upon that matter, till we hear a better account from some of

encounters, to take 8 of their great ships of war, 2 of their best East India ships, and about

taken, an army of prisoners, who in truth do us more harm at land than ever they did at sea: and are a charge that never fell under our estimate and computation. I would not

tions of all true Englishmen; and therefore I

the nation before, I appeal to the breasts of all

wounded men; but that the prisoners and

the week; I say, such an expence never came

been a greater venture) against such trash, and

all this, since there is a justice due to the worst

stayed till he saw all ready, and fit to sail; but

mediation; and truly, if he intends no more than a mediation, it is an office very worthy the

had undergone the 3d of June; and having got

acted so good a part in it.—Within few days

with men and money if his maj. doth not con-

a fleet in no degree inferior with the former,

always ready to make such a peace as may be

men: Having yet only presented you a short

altogether unreasonable that you take a little

restless spirits in your own bowels, upon whose

are two, which would be, upon the matter, to
be content with a very vile trade in the East

London and some other parts of the kingdom

g will be no longer able to maintain a fleet

secret counsels in Holland; and other infamous

dom on their behalf, and to expose it to their

to a share in the conduct of their affairs, and
maintain their correspondence here, upon h-

language and their people, that it is high time

wrought upon, for the keeping a vile mean

some reformation, if they intend to hold cor-

Lords and Gentlemen: You see in what pos-
ture we stand with reference to our neighbours

and to worry their country. It is great pity

circumscribed within the four seas; but that

loyalty towards the king, in what part soever

lucky day to begin the work; and you had

prehended the seditious leaders, and given ad-

men: Let it not, I beseech you, be said of us,

granted to his majesty, with a desire to his

protection of the greatest wealth.—It is possible, Act was passed, which gave occasion to such

they always discover what in truth they are most

following Non-resisting Oath: 'I, A. B. do 'swear, that it is not lawful, under any pre-

'king, and that I do abhor the traiterous post-

do heartily wish, I am sure they will not be 'his person, or against those that are commis-'sioned by him, in pursuance of such commis-'sions; and that I will not at any time endea-

'Church or State.' The penalty was 40*l.* and

said Oath before their commitment.—The rea-

to their own ambition, pride, and even to their

the contrary, a hint was taken, from those very

pedient to produce a happy and an honest

it was rejected by 3 voices; "who had the me-rit," says Mr. Ralph, "of saving their country

Thanks of this house be returned to his majesty

Oct. 31. The Commons resolved, "That the

votes against the Bill; and the numbers were

Assessment of 1692, &c. to commence from

the Appendix to the present Volume. No. V.

roots; but God is pleased in mercy to correct

this mercy will invite us to a national repen-

Bats, and to make a prorogation: at which

We therefore have prepared a Bill, whereby

wer to the law; or else they shall be attainted

ty: The knights, citizens, and burgesses of the

servation, "That scandalous Livings make

pass, before they had made a return suitable

is being a time wherein your maj. needs

people in some unnecessary expences; and therefore we have prepared a Bill for the more

Actions; and a third to lessen the Charge of unnecessary Suits in Law: there is an ancient Fee received in your majesty's courts of law,

of parliament. 'Sed quid verba audiam, dum

Bill prepared an undoubted security for all such

he Bank of your exchequer: as the rivers do na-

Tacitus hath a saying, 'Such as are false in

ling the body of the Church; and now they

pportunity to propagate their principles, than

peaceably; but their Jesuitical leaders keep

amongst them, who will be peaceable and give hopes of future Conformity, and who of malice

charity; the other we shall exclude from cities

his maj. said, That for their kinde

infectious disease upon them.—It is not unusual for the commons, at the close of a session

occasion for their assistance sooner, he

but till Feb. next; and if there should be so

fatherly care in protection of his people, eminent through all the world: and it is a

after several prorogations, and a long recess

heroes of other nations: but this his native country had not so great experience of him,

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I a

this place! Little time hath passed, since were almost in despair of having this place t us to meet in: you see the dismal the Fire hath made; and nothing but a m

against the Dutch, that we cannot pass it by in silence; and yet we are at a loss how to him. I am commanded, therefore, to beseech

thanked me for it. The truth is, I des re put you to as little trouble as I can; and I

make a present to you, of a Month's Tax, to

cost as is possible. I wish with all my heart that I could bear the whole charge of this

ness.—And now, Great Sir, I have no mo

royal person and myself, and that my subjects should

and contagion, during this session, that he will

the world to concur with them; and

nation; that he will crown all your designs against your enemies with victory and success,

After passing the Bills, the King made a short Speech to this effect:

A Committee appointed to receive Informations of the Insolence of Priests and Jesuits.

About this time, a Committee was appointed

latter end of Oct. examined a cloud of witnesses, delivered in a variety of informations, and, at last agreed upon a Resolution, which

"Resolved, That, in order to the suppressing

or the queen-mother: and that, if any Priest

after the said days, that the laws be put in due execution against them." The house moreover resolved, "That, in the said Proclamation

Recusants, and such as were suspected of being so: That his majesty be humbly moved,

of the nation: and that all officers, military and

Commissaries of the Musters be commanded

to be mustered in the service and pay of his ma-

sue out a new commission, for tendering and

Clarendon tells us, "that, "When the numbers of the members increased, the parliament

at such a distance from each other, were not

been diligently enough examined; and therefore they appointed a Committee, with large

The persons who were principally aimed at

always ready to do him; and the lord Ashley,

specie, and none left to carry on the commerce

punctual officer and a good accomptant, and

quer for 2 years, upon which he had his grant

soon after the two millions and a half had been granted; and said, 'if the king wanted again

so solicitous for the office; and he well knew

with, there must remain still a very great pro-

fore that it was absolutely necessary, that all

ced; and called that committee of the privy

they had disbursed it: and when that should

in the house of commons, which would terrify all men from serving his maj. in any receipts;

continues the noble historian, it was proposed, 'That forthwith a Bill should be prepared, which should pass into an act of parliament, to

it: that he hoped it would never find a con-

and a Committee was presently named to prepare such a Bill accordingly. This proposition

* Life, p. 38.

it, 'however that the best care and diligence

parliament; that he hoped he would never

this was such a new encroachment as had no bottom; and the scars were yet too fresh and

There had been for many months a great

universall all the cattle here; and from hence

only be remedied by a very strict act of parli-

matter had prepared a Bill, and brought it

ties desired, 'that their counties might not

this they paid their rent; and if the bringing

meeting in parliament; only it had been mentioned in the parliament at Oxford, as a griev-

counties, which professed, 'that the bringing

should pass; which yet they hoped would be

pressions were frequently used, which seemed

and meant should prevail: but they the more

and, so they might preserve themselves, were very willing to expose other ministers to the

hensions, 'that the house, which had yet du-

contributed to.† And with these continued

* Life, p. 871.

† "There was a correspondence by this time

they at last prevailed with the king to leave all men to themselves in the business of the Accounts, as he had done in the Irish Bill:

Bill against Irish Cattle, but it was read, and a to use all expedition in the passing it; though in it so derogatory to the king's honour and prerogative, that many thought it a high disrespect to his majesty to admit them into de- the head of those who favoured the Bill, with a marvellous concernment: and at the times appointed for the debate of it, contrary to his custom of coming into the house, indeed of not above a quarter of an hour, except upon some affair which he concerned himself in, he was now always present with the first in a morning, and stayed till the last at night; for the debate often held from the morning till 4 in the afternoon, and sometimes till candles were brought in. And it grew quickly evident, that

there were other reasons which caused so earnest a prosecution of it, above the encouragement of the breed of Cattle in England:

the Bill, could not forbear to urge it as an argument for the prosecuting it, 'that if this rise in a vast proportion, and those in England fall as much; so that in a year or two the duke of Ormond would have a greater revenue than the earl of Northumberland;' which made a visible impression in many, as a thing not to be endured. Whereas the duke had indeed at least four times the proportion of land in Ireland that descended to him from his ancestors, that the earl had in England; and the revenue of it before the Rebellion was not inferior to the others. But nothing was the duke's station in one kingdom, and of his no rules or orders of the house for the course Bill, fewer speakers than there were of those who were against it, those few took upon them to speak oftener than they ought to do, and to

mour, and Mr. Garraway, and sir Rob. Howard; who were all bold speakers, and meant to make themselves considerable by saying, upon all occasions, what wiser men would not, whatever took more pains than was agreeable to his con- invited them to his table, pretended to have a great esteem of their parts, asked counsel of ness, and committing it to other people who were not fit for it; and then reported all the license and debauchery of the court in the most lively colours, being himself a frequent eye and earwitness of it. He had a mortal much in the king's displeasure (as he was very frequently), that he forbore going to the court, and revenged himself upon it by all the merry tales he could tell of what was done there.— life he led (which was a life more by night than by day) in all the liberties that nature could desire or wit invent, how great an interest he had in both houses of parliament; that is, how many in both would follow his quality and condescensions, the pleasantness of his humour and conversation, the extravagance and sharpness of his wit, unrestrained pany; and to believe that the levities and the

try, for which he pretended to have a wonderful affection and reverence; and that all his displeasure against the court proceeded from their declared malignity against the liberty of the subject, and their desire that the king should govern by the example of France. He had always held intelligence with the principal persons of the Levelling party, and professed to desire that liberty of conscience might be granted to all; and exercised his wit with most license against the church, the law, and the court. The king had constant intelligence of all his behaviour, and the liberty he took in his discourses of him, for which he had indignation enough: but of this new stratagem to make himself great in parliament, and to have a faction there to disturb his business, his majesty had no apprehension, believing it impossible for the duke to keep his mind long bent upon any particular design, or to keep and observe those hours and orders of sleeping and for him to make and preserve a friendship with culous, as soon as he was out of their company. a respect and concurrence from men of dif-

* Life, p. 57.

of another opinion, and when they were put in mind of the rule of the house, 'that

house resolved into a committee, which any man may speak as often as he please; and so

late of every day: and it was frequently urged

of the people; and they having passed this

nion.' In fine, there grew so great a license of words in this debate, and so many personal

sumed a liberty of speaking when and what he would in a dialect unusual and ungrave, his

of much mirth and laughter, one day said in the debate, 'that whoever was against the

Irish understanding;' which so much offended

his sword in his hand: which the duke endea-

he could use, but was so far pressed by the

he could not avoid appointing a place where

and therefore had chosen rather to urge it himself, than to send a message to him. And so he named a known place in Chelsea Fields,

wards the place where he was, and concluding

he took a strange resolution, that every body

to speak with him, the duke told the house, "that he must inform them of somewhat that

particulars which he had spoken in that place,

any man who had a mind to fight with him, (upon which he enlarged with a little vanity,

over against Chelsea; whither, having only

'Ossory's meeting, whom others were likewise 'sent to find for the same prevention.' Where-

amount unto; and magnifying his own courage

it by a gross shift: and it was wondered at,

tween two members, that it might be exa-

own information: and therefore no perso-

Ibid. p. 375.

to decline giving him any satisfaction, 'that
'in parliament, but for words spoken in other
'times chosen to bear rather than to disturb
'the company.' He confessed, 'He had at-

used to designate it, which left the certainty of

much as they had a mind to, they were both required, as is the custom, to withdraw to several rooms near the house: and then the

which the duke of Buckingham was a ma-

afterwards fell to direct blows; in which the

was ever less questioned than that of the

dom of speech: and, therefore, that there could not be too great a punishment inflicted upon this notorious and monstrous offence of the lord Ossory, which concerned every lord in

be concealed; but as soon as the Conference

ingham; who had carried himself as well as

together, and such a reconciliation made as

with reference to their persons, were all of the opinion, 'That their offences were so near

hair in his hands to recompence for his pulling

'est or fresh understanding,' and resolved to

[a] Life, p. 378. [b] p. 378.

injustice of it were, 'That they should,

or any visible evidence of a benefit that

any one county in England, because it pro-

more in their favour. That the large counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Kent, and other provinces, would lose as much by the passing of this act, as the northern and any other counties would

with the same justice press his majesty's con-

the maxims of prudence, to run the danger of

only upon the speculation of a future benefit

concession destroyed the foundation upon

warrant of no effect or authority, but liable to be controlled by a constable; nor would permit the Importation of 3000 beeves, which, by

disliked, and desired, 'That it might have no

the penal acts of parliament which were in

fail out, if there should happen such a mortality

of the debate; and such rude arguments used against such a power in the king, as if the

trust that was inherent in him from all antiquity: and 'That it was the same thing to be without the Bill, and not to provide against the

particular; and therefore the effect of them,

discourse there was such a liberty of language made use of, as reflected more upon the king's

but in a time of rebellion, without very severe reprehension: and it so much offended the

places, and totally left out in others. And

the Bill was sent to the commons with those

them all, and voted, 'That they would adhere

likewise voted, 'that they too would adhere,'

that must not be suffered: the party that chempire in a deep silence, and were numerous

medies should fail; and therefore moved, That a conference might be required in which such reasons might be given as might

wonderful petulance: and those members, who

honour; and yet concluded as if they could say

sies of the King and the court, and new insthe country, that this Bill was so long obwhat effects it might produce, his majesty in

pains to remove those obstructions which hinhe thought convenient to his service; which

was carried with great difficulty and with great

viscount Mordaunt: 'That Mr. Seymour said, large induction, or preface; but deliver thewould speak for themselves.' Then the partiexpressed, that he had little to add; he exarbitrary imprisonment of Wm. Tayleur, esq. by the lord accused, because Mr. Tayleur's last. He said, That all the commons of Engleur: for what the lord viscount Mordaunt hath power do against as many others as he please;

"I. That the said lord visc. Mordaunt, lerison soldiers there; understanding that one and being a great sufferer for his loyalty to him

sor, to serve in this present parliament 'for strike a terror into those of the said borough election, by colour of a warrant from his maj.

which soldiers then frightened a young child it soon after died: and moreover, on the 23rd by soldiers, in the prison of the said borough, out of the precincts of the said Castle, which till near one the next morning, in a cold fou

said Mr. T. was the king's servant, and had the king's Great Seal for his place as well as he the said lord M. had for his, in high contempt replied, "He would dispose of the said Mr

by the said Mr. Taylour for his enlargement

minster Hall, accounts it a singular unlap-

able; which they punctually observed, and

the commons of England: and he did wel

Windsor Castle should have such effect, the

leges and rights belonging to him as a peer of

elected by the commonalty of the town; but

the time of his securing was 3 weeks before

diction of the Castle (as he taketh it), for that

him to a due consideration of him; and doth affirm he is yet as great a stranger to his merits, as he was at that time to his person; and his maj. that now reigns could have justified that character of him: but, to satisfy your

being a counsellor at law, would not have kept

not a prisoner for debt; and the said Mr. T.

found Mr. T. in possession of that house which belongs to the Chancellor of the Garter; that,

being then a garrison for the king), and believing that it might be a great encouragement

that house, in habitable condition, should be

were not taken notice of and punished; these were the true causes of his being sent for; and hopes it will not be imputed to him as done

remove upon that warrant; but he was advised

with, somewhat more stubbornness; and his

have the disposition of several of those offices

dience, rather than suffer his majesty's com-

the said Wm. T. was suspended from the place

judgment."

Vol. IV.

the attendance of the commons; who being

" May it please your most excellent majesty:

kingdom; they find your majesty engaged in a

princes and states, that are in conjunction

for the advice of a loyal parliament. But, sir,

body politic entering into a consumption; our

hand of peace, as much exhausted; the great

nourish all the parts: but a great deal is yearly

home apes and peacocks; and the best returns

to stop this issue of blood; and we hope your

plentiful harvest here in England: but your

and your Proclamation for the Departure of

a great measure secured us against those fears,

commanded us to find out the best expedients

matter. They quickly resolved of a Supply for your majesty, suitable to your occasions, of

secure a burden. A little weight lying always upon one shoulder will at length become uneasy; but being shifted sometimes to the other

we have therefore prepared a Poll Bill; where-

land-tax: 'Multorum manibus grande levatur

in a considerable sum of ready money for your

Bill remaining with us, which in a short time

subjects to pay these several Aids, and with

a nuisance out of their way. The infinite

the prices both of our home-bred cattle and

7 years.—We find your majesty's Mint is not

that is brought to be coined, and what is wanting is made up by your majesty. We have,

" My Lords and Gentlemen; I have now passed your Bills; and I was in good hope to have had other bills ready to pass too. I can-

would give me a Supply proportionable to my

anticipate that small part of my Revenue which

had reason to think it would; but it is now at an end.—This is the first day I have heard of any money towards a Supply, being the 18th

knows; and what time I have to make such

such enemies as I have, you can well enough judge: and I must tell you, what discourses

but, by the grace of God, I will not give over

disturb the public peace; and therefore I am

I pray, let all things be made ready that I am to dispatch. I am not willing to complain you have dealt unkindly with me in a Bill I have

greater distrust of me than I have deserved. I

I have never broken my word with you; and, if I do not flatter myself, the nation never had

in these 7 years it hath pleased God to restore me to you. I would be used accordingly."

Notwithstanding this intimidating speech,

jesty some offence. Serj Maynard, sir R. At-

manage the evidence at the hearing: and on

house of lords. but with dissatisfaction observed, that, during the reading of them, the lord Mordaunt was within the bar of the house. Of this the commons complained, and moved, 'That, according to former precedents in such

al for him, was beginning to plead in this matter, they thought fit to interrupt him, acquainting the peers, 'That his ldp. ought not to have

caused a conference, and, indeed, a difference between the two houses: The lords insisted

produced two precedents for it, and declared

fied, and desired a free conference; in which

clared, 'That they desired this conference to preserve a right understanding between both houses; but insisted upon it, that they might deny a free conference with the commons, citing a precedent, 12th Jac. where a free

of one imposition; and that in point of judica-

the commons a free conference.

Feb. 8 But all these disputes were

in the house of peers, who sent for the commons in order to a prorogation. Their Speaker

his majesty;

of a nation than a right understanding be-

in our English parliaments; and so gracious

for Annual parliaments. Your majesty, by their example, upon the humble suit of your lords and commons, hath in a former session

meetings in parliaments; but in this your maj.

your happy Restoration was in a Convention

public good, and as a demonstration of your

make ready all things you were to dispatch

satisfaction in our dispatches.—First, it con-

lands, to take place in a post-charge after the additional royal aid now current is expired. This act, together with the Poll Bill lately

justice of God, in punishing this whole nation

on whom the Tower of Syloe fell; and doubtless all our sins did contribute to the filling up

wrath of God upon that city. But it very much

left: 'Et fas est resurgere moenia Trojæ.' We

fortunate hand, in a few days, to lay a foun-

the beauty and praise whereof shall fill the

one, for the establishing a Judicatory, for the

Though, I persuade myself, no Englishman

would be exempted from making some offering

nants, for their mutual encouragement in this

a Bill for the Regularity of the new Buildings,

moved; but all with your majesty's approba-

that shall be losers: we have therefore laid an

was not built in a day; nor can we, in the close of this session, finish the rules for the

maj. an asylum for all your friends, and a ter-

ing Speech;

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I thank you for this other bill of Supply which you have given me; and I assure you, the money shall be laid out for the ends it is given. I hope

issue out my commission in the manner I formerly promised the house of peers and the

advantages over us; but, by the grace of God, I will make all the preparations I can, and as fast as I can. And yet I must tell you, that

able peace, I will not reject them; and I be-

to past.—I shall now prorogue you till towards winter, that you may in your several

and I do expect it from you, that you will

dustriously infused into them, of I know not what jealousies and grievances; for I must tell you again, and I am sure I am in the right,

powerful enemies cannot be maintained without taxes: and I am sure that the money raised thereby comes not into my purse.—I shall add

privy seal, do as I have directed you." Where-

The following is a short account of the principal Occurrences which took place during the recess. "Charles began to be sensible, that all

improving in their military skill and preparations. Though their trade had suffered ex-

levy great sums; and while the seamen of England loudly complained for want of pay, the Dutch navy was regularly supplied with

fond of action, nor stimulated by any violent

a war, which, being joined with the plague

king sent for the body of sir Wm. Berkeley,

Charles, however, to maintain the appearance
should treat at London; and they agreed to
themselves: but being engaged in alliance
from their dignity. On a sudden, the king
The offer was therefore rejected; and confe-
equitable proposals; either that all things
should be restored to the same condition in
when they stood before the war; or that both
tion of it; but were dispossessed at the time
to have it restored; and the Hollanders, hav-
ing first entirely destroyed all the spice trees,
renewed his pretensions to this island; and as
and seemed to require a long discussion, it was
; and Charles made choice of Breda —
ered, that a suspension of arms should be
justed: but this proposal, seemingly so natural,
the situation of affairs, had discovered an op-
portunity of striking a blow, which might at
which he had formerly contracted. He

with great desire of its continuance. The
appeared infallible; and nothing but forms, at
drons alone were equipped; and during a war
lish into the utmost consternation. A chain
ness and Upnore-castle: but all these precau-
Sheerness was soon taken; nor could it be
a spring tide and an easterly wind, the Dutch
pressed on, and broke the chain, though for-
bull of the royal Charles, which the Englis
known,' he said, 'that a Douglas had left his
siderable damage; and it was apprehended,
and extend their hostilities even to the bridge
in many places, furnished with artillery: the
place was in a violent agitation. The Dutch
sailed next to Portsmouth, where they made a
fruitless attempt; they met with no better
Tilbury, where they were repulsed. The whole
coast was in alarm; and had the French

Articles would be made public within a few

rejoice at the peace as they were disturbed by the war. His maj. further told his houses, That their own affairs now require their presence elsewhere; and he did hope they would

necessary) to reduce the people to a better

to govern by a Standing Army; he said he was

laws; and if others will pay that due respect

of any such thing. His maj. said, The last

sure, that the persons now in commission are

e would say no more, but that he hoped his

to as good a condition as it were ever in; and

Fall of the lord Chancellor Clarendon.] "The Hume,* "extricated the king from his present orders to recede from those demands, which be relinquished, without acknowledging a su-

In the present distress, two expedients were

denly levied: and the parliament, though it lay

rogued the parliament to the 10th of October,† the kingdom might require a sooner day of

this day; both houses met accordingly, when the

adjourn till that day. "Whether, says Mr. Ralph, "the house was disgusted with this usage, or met in an ill humour from the ill situation of the public affairs, or wanted to

nities, they did not obey his majesty's injunction, till they had first come to a Resolution nem. con. "That his maj. be humbly desired

quisition of New-York, a settlement so impor-

* Hume, vol. vii p. 427.

† It being a current opinion, or rather an unquestioned certainty, that upon a prorogation a parliament cannot be convened before the day, though upon an adjournment it may; Mr. Prynne had been brought privately to the

which in all other cases he did enough under-

had a mind to." Lord Clarendon's Life, p.

* Hume vol. vii. p. 431.

the consequences attending a disputed title, and perhaps anxious for the succession of his

that Charles never forgave this disappoint-

him, and given to sir Orlando Bridgeman, by

rendon, "is a true protestant, and an honest

are secure of our laws, liberties, and religion.

to gratify the malice of his enemies: his total ruin was resolved on. The duke of York in

in promoting that violent measure; and no

the court with a parliament, which had so long

SEVENTH SESSION OF THE SECOND PARLIAMENT.

"My Lords and Gentlemen; When we last met here, about 11 weeks ago, I thought it

since done, which I hope will not be unwelcome to you, but a foundation for a greater

other matters with which I would acquaint you, I have commanded my Lord Keeper to declare

---

* "Sir Orlando Bridgman was a man of good

of the exchequer; whence he was, in a few

the height: then his moderation and equity were such, that he seemed to carry a chancery

seal, his reputation began to decline: he was

increasing with his years. His judgment was

majesty having then reason to believe that

Dutch (who, since the war begun, were

mark, having a great fleet) actually invaded the

a royal army in the field, not far from the sea coast, the conjunction of which with the others,

the advice of his privy council; public neces-

pensing with, many things, which (except

there was a prospect and daily expectation, and (within 3 days following) an assurance of a Peace, concluded with, and ratified,

and succeeded by so great a serenity,

being removed, you could sit or act as a par-

tioned by his majesty, he, in his princely wisdom, held it necessary, in a matter of so great

have refused overtures of Peace; the vicinity

dismal Fire in London, the consideration of the

brace the opportunity of concluding a peace,—

an end, all the effects thereof are not yet ended: it will require time, and your good advice,

current of trade, both at home and abroad; and in this particular, his maj. thinks fit to

a balance of Trade between his subjects of this

to leave off trading here, and find out another vent abroad, more dangerous to us. This is

to believe, that some disaffected persons (taking

dissatisfaction in his good subjects. And it is

will endeavour to preserve a good

the one is the good of both."

---

not equal to all the difficulties of his office. In

His lady, a woman of cunning and intrigue, was too apt to interfere in chancery suits; and

Life of the Lord Keeper Guilford, post

and resolved upon an Address of thanks to his

e at Whitehall; where the Lord Keeper,

" We your majesty's loyal and faithful sub-

not be unwelcome, but a foundation for a

your people; we find ourselves bound in duty

lark, 'that your majesty hath been pleased to

military employments: for your maj.'s care in

was pleased to make this return; 'I thank

'n done have given you so good satisfaction:

and for the earl of Clarendon, I assure you I

solutely necessary for his service, and sent to

to concur in it; and if they should refuse it, he

" When the house of commons came toge-

it would take), moved the house 'that they

ught send a Message of Thanks to the king

commanded h. r. h. that he should not cross it,

the debate; which liberty many others likewise

his majesty: and so a committee was appointed

to prepare such a Message as might be fit for

such commonly used to be done. The king

the honour of the house. After a long debate,

Sir *Thomas Littleton* said, that in cases cri-

mouth; but in capital crimes no proceedings

whom the house carried up a general Impeachment; the reason whereof seems to be this:

ceed upon common fame; whereupon they vindicate their proceedings as done in a parliamentary way, and appoint a committee to

the matter for a conference with the lords

---

ways reported, it was proposed, 'That the

not yet so particular a record of the displea-

moved the house again, 'that it might be en-

All which would not serve the turn; but the duke of Buckingham a third time moved it, as a thing the king expected: and thereupon it

[a] Afterwards sir Edward, Speaker of the House of Commons, a Commissioner of the

that was not bred to the law. He was a man of great birth, being the elder branch of the

[b] From being a wild spark about town, he

crimes will be unanswerable; for is it like that

have their names produced against the earl of

with a general Impeachment.

Serjeant *Maynard*.† I stand not up to give

business of Strafford and Canterbury. I attended that business from the beginning: sir J. Clotworthy informed something against

---

entrance was through the parliament; for, be-

served as Speaker there eleven years; and, as

king, 'Sir, how long will your majesty preva-

pented the word 'prevaricato' divers times,

Keeper Guilford, p. 228.

after the Revolution, this remarkable story is

he should supply it, he replied, "That if the

vernment; you have no army in Ireland

Then there was a debate, Whether they

dered what was fit to be done: To accuse

some Articles were not Treason. Then it was

e Articles were general, and he was long in

opened of a strange nature, and I know not

too; for, where a Charge is brought in by

by a statute made by you is a præmunire, and

dom to let it die? For the person concerned,

will not the world say, a person is received

and say, 'I will make no Answer, but see

Answer, and so would any man; but when this

fame, and if that were a ground for a charge then (which I do not say it was) so it is in this case: but he moved that he might be heard,

mitted, yet it was justly rejected till he had answered: then for the nature of the Charge, if

Treason is another matter, it is brought to you becomes you to say what it is; therefore choose a Committee to reduce the accusation into

before-hand; if in private causes the defendant and plaintiff should have a publication before

Again, if a witness be examined concerning

how can he avoid the penalty? For it is not

mon Fame, if a man spends largely, and hath cuseth him to have gotten it unlawfully; yet

picion of felony, I may bring a man before a magistrate to clear himself, so in the course of Indictments, and Presentments, a Charge is

nesses; peers though not upon oath are sup-

Mr. *Laurence Hyde*.* I am sensible, the

* Afterwards Chief Justice of the Common

* The earl of Clarendon's second son. "He is a man of far greater parts than the eldest He has a very good pen, but speaks not grace-

head." Burnet.

house may think me partial, but I shall endeavour to shew myself not as much a son of the

nor I believe that a one Article be proved, be

must be, if there be Cause; such accusations

lives by that law; before the 25th of Edw. III. a man could scarce speak any thing but it

there is indeed in that law a proviso about the

I fear hath brought us into a reckoning of

which hath no bounds, declaratory, by pro-

Strafford's case was (it is true) made for inferior courts; but I hope we shall not so proceed as must needs draw after it a *de trahatur in ex-*

shews, that all done by Strafford, in part, or together, was not treason: and it behoves us

the witnesses must be two, and for the king that none shall discover the evidence.—But

it into parliament after the case? If the par-

possible by the good old laws; namely, That

and the evidence kept secret, I propose that

brought in upon misinformation; a person

serves no less punishment then if it were; but say, A. killed a man and it is not so, must not he give reparation? We have an accusation

not hold parallel; he was accused of bribery,

you send for them? Or if you do, will they

sation is such, that if it lies in the know

not be brought, or their discretion such as they

* "Thus was the famous Andrew Marvell, strict integrity and fidelity; and was highly thereupon: a conduct so diligently respectful, fectly to their affection; and they were not

* "Finch was a man of probity, and well affected." Burnet.

persons; would not have a sudden impeach-

maj. was not in strictness bound; and hath

to be lawfully gained in so short a time; and,

majesty's lands, hereditaments, and tenses; to

ment in his majesty's Plantations; and hath caused such as complained thereof before his

Upon the whole debate it was voted, "That the Committee do reduce the Accusation to

X. That he did reject and frustrate a Pro-

jesty, for the preservation of Nevis and St.

same in at the clerk's table, which are as followeth, viz:

stores there; and for no greater value, than

XIII. That he hath, in an arbitrary way,

same; and great pretended Debts to be paid

money for the same, in most corrupt and ni-

* "Clifford began (in 1665) to make a

was the son of a clergyman, born to a small fortune: but was a man of great vivacity. He

was afterwards advanced to a peerage, was

Clarendon should be referred to a committee

Mr. *Vaughan*. You admit the accusation to be matter for a charge, if the committee find proof; if you intend to make this a distinct case I leave it to you; but if this be to settle the

against it; for this is ordering a way of pro- a general rule. Though I cannot say one of a full charge if made good, and you are pre- practised. A witness who speaks without oath,

more contributed to that gust of envy that had

in it; I answer such judges are meddled in the

a house on. He intended a good ordinary house; but not understanding these matters, he was run into a vast charge of 50,000l. Some

† The Earl of Clarendon's eldest son. ‡ He

Seal, and died in 1709.

* Col. Birch was a man of a peculiar character. He had been a carrier at first, and

phrases of a carrier; but with a beauty of

are rather to facilitate assent, than impose belief—fitter for lower courts than a parliament.

give evidence. *Serpens qui serpentem devorat

we are in a higher sphere. If impeachments

left of impeaching a great person. M. de la Pole so charged, and lord chancellor, who then governed all, and probably in the fault then.

arraying an innocent person; and credulous

Sir W. Lowther. In parliament 1 Car.

Mr. Waller*. The door was locked in the

* Waller was the delight of the house: And

peached, then time to inform a committee for

off make a greater show than near at hand. From lord Bacon.

many a poor gentleman believe at Paris, that

of the Accusation be referred to a committee to take the proofs, and report; it passed in the

change his religion!—no money remaining—no

great ruiners of our language, and poetry: He

* Sir Tho. Osborne was a very plausable

how an invasion was to be resisted," Life, p. 445.

force of extraordinary aid to us.

good; if they do not I will unine them.

About the receiving Money of Vintners.—Sir

Mr. *Seymour*. I suppose you need no proof

Mr. *Dudzell* let slip a word, viz. 'violen:

erased the pardon of the house.

have his treble damages in any court.

Sir *Jos. Denham* † the lord chancellor could not be out-lawed; but he is not clear in equity

the king, and he receives not a shilling of it.

The 10th Article was then read.

said, a great lord told him that the earl had a year before it was known.

Mr. *Waller*. Paying for Dunkirk would entitle it to the crown, and us to the keeping it.

Setting out no navy, in expectation of peace.

the money, was treason; but deserving a fart

created him a lord, or a member of his upper

† The celebrated author of Cooper's Hill.

‡ "This was no sooner said than a young

Sir *Edw. Harley* *. The King, apprehend-

* He was governor of Dunkirk when that

ment for this head, whether they received information from a foreigner or not.

Mr. Henry Coventry. Possibly a foreign ambassador, and no oath can be given him.

son-tree. Positively says, it must be from a discover the persons. At last, after some time,

nation in foreign treaties and negotiations re-

The question being propounded, that it may

information from a foreigner, or not; and the question being put, that the question be put,

that these words, 'and discovered and betrayed

read, as amended, and the question being put,

impeached of treason, it passed in the affirma-

Mr. *Marvell* charged Mr. Seymour with

sufficient for government, which is now omitted

Mr *Seymour*. The party that told me at first, differed something afterwards, therefore I re- certainties; but a gentleman in the house can

Sir *John Denham*. A peer of the land heard

ment: this will be made good.—After further debate, the house resolved, "That an Im-

lords. Accordingly, he went up; where at

" By a mistake, instead of the earl of Cla-

which lay on the table, was put into Mr. Sey-

commons, assembled in parliament, having re-

tices and designs of a great peer of this house,

meanors: and I do here, in their names, and

I am farther commanded, by the house of com-

ment, and forthwith committed to safe cus-

a convenient time, exhibit to your lordships the articles of the charge against him."

Conference in the Painted Chamber: at which the earl of Oxford delivered a Paper in writing as follows: "Resolved, upon the question, that

mitment of the earl of Clarendon, and seques-

in general; and have not assigned or specified

Upon this there arose a warm debate, in which Mr. Garraway, said, 'I had rather the

though a great offender, than that this house

at no time impeach a lord without giving in

where a great man by his interest with the

bate ended in a Resolution to appoint a Committee to draw up Reasons of the present pro-

Nov. 18. Sir Tho. Littleton reported from

viz. 1—"That what can or ought to be done

in former times; and that it doth appear by

at the time of such charge. 2. That a commitment for High Treason in general is a legal

high treason, generally; he may be lawfully

return. 3. If, before securing the person, the special matter of the treason should be alleged; it would be a ready course, that all

they should desire the lords to secure a stran-

be evidenced to their lordships in due time;

persons upon the desire of the commons: and, in such case, there will be no difference, in the consequent, between a lord, and a commoner,

cretion of judges in such courts, is bounded and limited by the discretion of the parliament which trusts them; and it is not left to the

give the king, or take from him, inconvenient power for the subject; nor to dispense the law

tending the king, lord, and commons, (for

itself. It cannot be malicious to a part of it-

hath; which is absolute over itself, and parts; and may therefore do, for preservation of it-

justice."—Resolved, That a conference be de-

the lords would have desired a free Conference.

Nov. 23. The lords desired a present Conference; at which a Vote of their lordships

ings; as likewise, their lordships Reasons why it was not yet time for a free conference.

the E. of Clarendon on a general Charge.

other lords appointed to manage the free Con-

"This Conference was managed, on the

berlain; who told the commons, That tho'

the lords a conference when desired, yet the

Clarendon in what they had resolved, but to the justice of the kingdom; in the administra-

ed; and made the subject-matter of this free

what they could; and the proceedings of the

were still in force; and that the latest and

which was disorderly and unquiet; and said,

were always allowed for good; and concluded,

Treason: and thus grew to be the question stated at this conference: which the commons

person whatsoever; in which general words,

but the said impeachment upon trial, and pro-

laws, and old precedents, with a constant

duced upon a general accusation of treason be-

parliament. The last drops of a river make not a stream or course, but the constant current. So a new precedent, but of yesterday as it were, and within the said memory of us

that a person accused should be punished be-

but takes it for a punishment; and it is

pressed to commit to prison upon a general

upon. If the lords ought to commit upon the

precedents are contrary; as 14 E. 2. M. 7. Stanley's case, 38 H. 6.; and W. de la Pole duke of Suffolk's case; as the commons them-

&c. Such a course of proceeding would not

be a house of commons excellently composed; yet the admitting this claim of theirs just or warrantable, if ever there should be a house of

a number as they please to leave unaccused,

refuse to commit till specification, or bail after,

before in the conference for the Petition of

it to the subject! The Petition of Right

given, and over-ruled them, after a rule twice

given by the highest court, it is not to be dis-

any part of it. The commons would not agree,

1 H. IV. But the first the lords evinced clearly, by the record which was present; and the repeal of Arundell's case did not weaken, but strengthen it as a precedent in this case, being in the repeal it was in the least impeach-

parliament was, for the hard measure it shewed

whose time the said archbishop was a chief instrument. Some members of the house of

it would be a ready course that all complices

quicken the execution of the treason intended, to secure themselves the better thereby. To

be very hard with the subject, if they should

accuser did know the crime; and if, in this

this Report into consideration; and after a long debate, the question being put, "Whe-

the whole matter, their lordships are satisfied

ter him from parliament, before particular

solved in the negative.

Dec.

The lords confirmed their proceedings, and sent down a Message to the commons to this effect: "That upon the report made to them of the last free Conference, they are not satisfied to commit or sequester from parliament the earl

commons into a great ferment, and occasioned

Mr. *Waller* said, The lords are a noble estate, but whatever the matter is, they have

any thing happens, but they encroach upon us.

man in the country, almost as all other taxes,

their fingers so in the time of the

lord brought thither; you desired a free con-

their judicature; perhaps hereafter they will

sisted; and he said, That in the free con-

Edw. 3. but not applied: so that I thought law in a lord's mouth was like a sword in a lady's hand; the sword might be there, but when it comes to cut, it would be awkward and

less it be by presentment; and so there is as

principally called; unless we are part of these

thing else.

Mr. *Coleman* argued in favour of the lords: The lords say, that committing upon a general

would appear so: he denied not, but a mittimus without special cause might be legal, and grounded upon the Petition of Right; the commitment by a special warrant, and a judge

leged: but in this case it was different, the judges could not discharge a man committed after examination, but the lords ought not to commit a man, except there were particular treason. That if he came before a justice of peace, and said, I accuse this man of treason, would any wise man commit him? He made his warrant indeed, but he that accused must

special matter must appear before he com-

no man could commit in capital matters, without taking examination before-hand, otherwise no man could justify a commitment; there-

in the nature of a grand jury to present, but

the lords had a discretionary power in

r may probably arise between your
ps, and the hon. house of commons;

Resolution, "That the general a dissatisfaction. I am very unfortu-

in no degree applicable to me.—The 1st, from

the kingdom, and a precedent of evil and dan- lected and made in so few years; which, if it
gerous consequence." They appointed a com-
mittee to draw up a Declaration to vindicate

England, to Aug. last; and therefore that all

sharp-sighted, I will offer any thing

plainly aimed at in the Petition, delivered it to

tice of the best tunes; which I did, in my own

Coventry, and my lord Elsmore: the practice
of which I constantly observed, although the

agun; for it has a style which they are in

double to what it was to me, and, I believe,
which I have been able to obtain from the

in Westminster-Hall, have never been worth to
me five pounds: so that your lordships may be

poral, in parliament assembled: The humble PETITION and ADDRESS of Edward earl of Clarendon.

from any disloyal thought; which, after near

"May it please your lordships; I cannot

culties and distresses, I did never expect,

And I do assure your lordships, and shall make

money, and some parcels of land, which his

all I have amounts unto: so far I am from

"When the chancellor found it necessary

his absence without asking their leave; which

I had a mind to; I have no more to say, than
that I had the good fortune to serve a master

o be always joined with persons of great

Mr. Sec. Nicholas; who were equally trusted with myself; and without whose joint advice (as some of them always were) I never gave his privy-council; and shortly, out of them, a committee for foreign affairs, and consideration required much secrecy; and with these persons he vouchsafed to join me: and I am council board: and I must appeal to them, concerning my carriage; and whether we were not all of one mind, in all matters of dom; which I wholly impute to his maj.'s great shall not be singly charged with any thing that his place, there were great alterations: and in most of his affairs: nor hath there been, to have any kindness for me; and most of and principles from me, both in church and state; and who have taken all opportunities porting all that I said or did; and persuading men, that I had done them some prejudice riously known that I was always most averse; should run into by entering into a war, before want of care, or the negligence of his coununto, I must take the boldness to say, that his unto: and, knowing very well, that France re-

of all provisions upon the frontiers that they might be ready for the war; his maj. used all security and benefit of both crowns: but Spain towards a friendship with his majesty; but an ambassador here, to whom a project for a into such a near alliance, as might advance their design; without which they had no mind an alliance with England.—As I did, from my treasurer, and myself, to be unreasonable; as, inveigh against me: and, making friendship how much I disliked and complained of the serious and sacred into ridicule; they took all was the chancellor's doings: whereof I never still pleased to use my service with others; not and, if I prepared any Instructions, or Memo-

n the whole last year, been above twice

m In the 2 or 3 years preceding: and,

me, but contradicted, *eo nomine*, because pro-

cured them; and many whereof, upon my representation to his majesty, were for ever stopt;

me. and my frequent concurring, upon the

I had the honour to have a long and a fast

far exceeding the Revenue, provoked in many

I may faithfully say, that I never meddled h any part of the Revenue, or the administration of it, but when I was desired by the

tue; nor have ever treated or debated it, but

n blasted by the malice of those, who, I am confident, do not believe themselves: nor have I, in my life, upon all the Treaties, or other-

such your lordships to retain a favourable opinion of me, and to believe me incontrary shall be proved; which, I am sure,

cution, in hope that I may be able, by such

W

commons, it occasioned a new turn, and a new

first time that ever I heard an innocent man

one expression; he says, he is as far from corrup-

both.* So insolent a paper I never met with in this kingdom, nor have I ever heard the like in any other: so inconsiderable a part of the nation as he is, to lay it upon the nation,

persecuting? Therefore, without troubling ourdelivered it to us as a scandalous and seditious Paper; it has malice in it, and is the

malicious, and a reproach to the justice of the nation? Which was carried in the affirmative.

burnt by the common-hangman; but that w

* "This Address was no sooner read, in the

to all the promises which had invited him to it,

their justice, and moved, 'That orders might

exceptions to some expressions, 'which,' they, said, 'reflected upon the king's honour and

Clarendon; in order thereunto the Reasons

clude, the 29th Dec. 1640. And, after a long

sons were again read. And, after a serious

It was resolved in the negative.

long to the antient right and
e peers of the realm assembled in

1. That we are satisfied, in agreement with so

lords in parliament; or else, how shall any great

prevented from evading to be brought to a fair

precedent at all to the contrary, in regard

ment, but rather an appeal to the king from

that whilst he is at liberty few or none of the

to impeach any peer of the realm; or other

which are indivisible, is such a speciality in itself alone, that it needs no further specification as to the matter of safe custody; nor can it be suspected, that so honourable a body as

Montgomery, Rochester, Jo. Duresme, W. Carlisle, Dover, Norwich, Vaughan, Hen. Hereford, Byron, Bathe, Bristol, Arlington, Say

Nov. 21. A message was sent to the com- to desire a present conference, concerning the

Howard and others, to desire a conference put, Whether to give the commons a present conference upon the last message? It was

ative; which being granted, they do accordingly enter their Dissents, by subscribing their names to the Reasons following: 1. Because the lords having first desired a conference, the commons did not give it. 2. Because there is

cause the commons could not tell what was to

points relating to judicature, which is entirely

Anglesey, Chandos, J. Bridgewater."

abling the earl of Clarendon, was read a 3rd

Bill shall pass; It was resolved in the affirmative. "I whose name is underwritten do, ac-

out having ever been in prison, or imprison-

all certain to the house, that he is gone out of

too severe a censure. 9. That it may, per-
haps be believed, that the house of commons,
of a privilege to require commitment before
made out against the party accused; and that

don, it appeareth to be a great entrenchment
tended, ever to cause a necessity in the house

judging any article to be treason, as to insist
that first part of judicature from the lords,

cient rules of parliament, hath given opportu-

7. The commitment upon a general Impeach-
no way for them so well to justify their

ment, and to expect a particular accusation of the said earl; and thereupon according to law and justice to appoint him a day for appearance, which if he observe not, without further process, sentence might lawfully be pronounce-

"We having this day given our negatives to the passing of a Bill for banishing and dis-

to now take liberty t

after, Mr. Secretary Morrice delivered the
mons; "His majesty having by a former Ad-
journment to the beginning of Feb.; he doth
ment may be made: and his majesty is willing

your here again, to tell you what I have done
honour and security of this nation. I have
n League for an efficacious Mediation of Peace

I did not at our last meeting move you for any
Aid, though I be under great Debts contract-

the loss of a little time now may beget a pre-
tling a firm Peace, as well at home as abroad,
one thing more I hold myself obliged to recom-

a better union and composure in the minds of

down; and instead of thick, oaken planks, of

afterwards appeared) the commissioner would

fear, that I could have little or no service from

use of them: for they were so weak, that at

provided by his royal highness; but they were

where our first ships were sunk: I went on

all, except 5 or 6, taken away by those of the

but what was in the Monmouth; so that I

but they were so incumbered before they could

day. After I had dispatched this order, I went

another passage, that the tide was spent, and

to visit the Chain, which was the next thing to

ready to sink, if occasion should be: and

men to be got; and when I employed them in

wanting one ship more to sink in the middle

it, I found it very difficult to get tools; for

between those two ships, I that night ordered

aforesaid ships; and I judged it so necessary

as soon as the batteries were made; and in

9 or 10 weeks, neglected those orders: and,

there, I commanded sir Edw. Scot, with his

when I was getting all the boats I could (for I

company, for a further strength of the place;

me, He would carry her up that tide, if he

Chain, next to the enemy, as a further security

have been neglected, and I could not transport

to it. I found 5 fire-ships, and the Unity upon

her, I sent capt. Millet, commander of the

and sunk. After this, I ordered sir Edw.

moved in the morning, I myself spoke to Pett

enough for great ships to come in; I thereupon

by break of day, I went to see what was done

things ready; but I found the guns, which I

dance, was run on ground, at which I was much troubled: for if that ship had been sunk in the place where I appointed, the Dutch sunk within the chain, and thereby none of of their fleet, and two men of war, 5 or 6 fire- but it stopped it. Then came another great chain gave way; and then the ships came should have been sunk. They burnt the two guard-ships, and took off the Royal Charles, do their duty in firing her, though they say mies action on Wednesday. Our next care the next day: I enquired what had been done many of those things he needed as I could get a company more than was formerly ordered, then directed 3 batteries to be made in the king's Yard; but could not get a carpenter, but two that were running away. I also plant- besides those that came with the train of ar- tillery, which were also planted; I staid all night in the place with the men, and having no money to pay them, all I could do or say was little enough for their encouragement: for I had no assistance from commissioner in a pretty good condition, and our batteries ready: I got some captains of ships and other to me, to ply the guns; and other land-volun- upon it whilst the fireships passed up to the London: The two first fireships burnt without but 3 or 4 boats to cut off the boats of the further attempt. I had, in the morning before to return to London; but I thought it must mand there till further order, I came away about 8 in the evening, and by two in the not setting out a sufficient Fleet last year; in in payment of the seamen by tickets; in the want of intelligence, and dividing the fleets in ed, "That, notwithstanding his majesty had year 1667, there was not a sufficient number of ships left to secure the Rivers Medway and Dutch, in which it appeared, 'That if the orders of the duke of York had been strictly been destroyed.' For this, Mr. Brunkard, a sail, while the duke was reposing himself, and utmost advantage; for which Mr. Brunkard* that the house thought they could do no less delinquency in that affair: accordingly, they

L. "That the said Peter Pett, being a com-

found to be true; upon which he was expelled

* "Mr. Brunkard's ill course of life, and his him." Lord Clarendon's Life, p. 270.

bemarle to repair to Chatham, to secure all
things against the invasion of the Dutch; he
brought up, but lying below in a place of
high as could be into a place of safety, the
some of his particular goods, but suffered the
serve a boat belonging to sir Edw. Spragg; so,
hindered. V. That the commissioners of his
justice and condign punishment, &c. at the

Impeachment of Sir W. Penn.] Not satisfied

was then vice-admiral; he the said sir Wm.
ships, before judgment pass'd in the admiralty-
board for that purpose. 8. He the said sir
Wm. got a considerable part of the goods into
ed the sale thereof. IV. The better to colour
the orders of the earl of Sandwich were
void in every respect; And afterwards a war-
cured from his majesty; whereas the said sir
dispose of a further quantity of goods than
Sandwich, or his majesty's warrant, to the

A Bill for the frequent holding of Parlia-
brought in a Bill for the frequent holding of
parliaments. He said, in Edw. 3rd's time a
statute was made for annual parliaments; but

Sir *Hugh Wyndham.* This bill is brought
in, I had almost said with impudence: [which
said,] 'that his words were impudently brought
debate arose about them, and he explained

Sir W. Penn was Vice-Admiral of England,

From a common man he had grown up, un-

at sea, as Venables was general at land, for

Sir *R. Temple.* The king has established

The *Speaker** excepted against it, as like-

With much difficulty a first reading was ol

of the triennial law is not eluded; which, by

pression; but what he said was plainly and organically 'King.']

and continued in it till 1672, when, according to Mr. North, "it having been discovered that he had taken a small present from the East

his credit and authority, that it was thought

Oldmixon says, "that he was infinitely fond

full of gingle, and other old fashions, that his

Sir *T. Clifford.* This is a bill of ill conse-

king's name; but this writ the lord keeper is to issue out, quite puts it out. A hou por

try, (Sweden) there is a calling of a parliament

it ought to be laid aside; but would not have

This is a bill to bring in a bill of repeal with-

Sir *Tho Clifford.* If the [illegible] be w

have leave to withdraw it, and the person

el; the first of which was in these words:

interrupt you in your proceedings; but com-

Col. *Sawyer* never knew a Toleration, with-

if there should be a session; and that many

hns been a great cause of separation. Pro-

[*The Commons petition the King for a Pro-*

formations they received from some counties,

violated. If I prove that a man needs not

several places, in interrupting and disturbing

which, after a solemn debate and resolution,

to his majesty, "That he would issue out his

Conventicles; and that care might be taken

ur consideration; and that if any thing

gave this Answer; "I will issue forth my

should be established for a law, that an eye

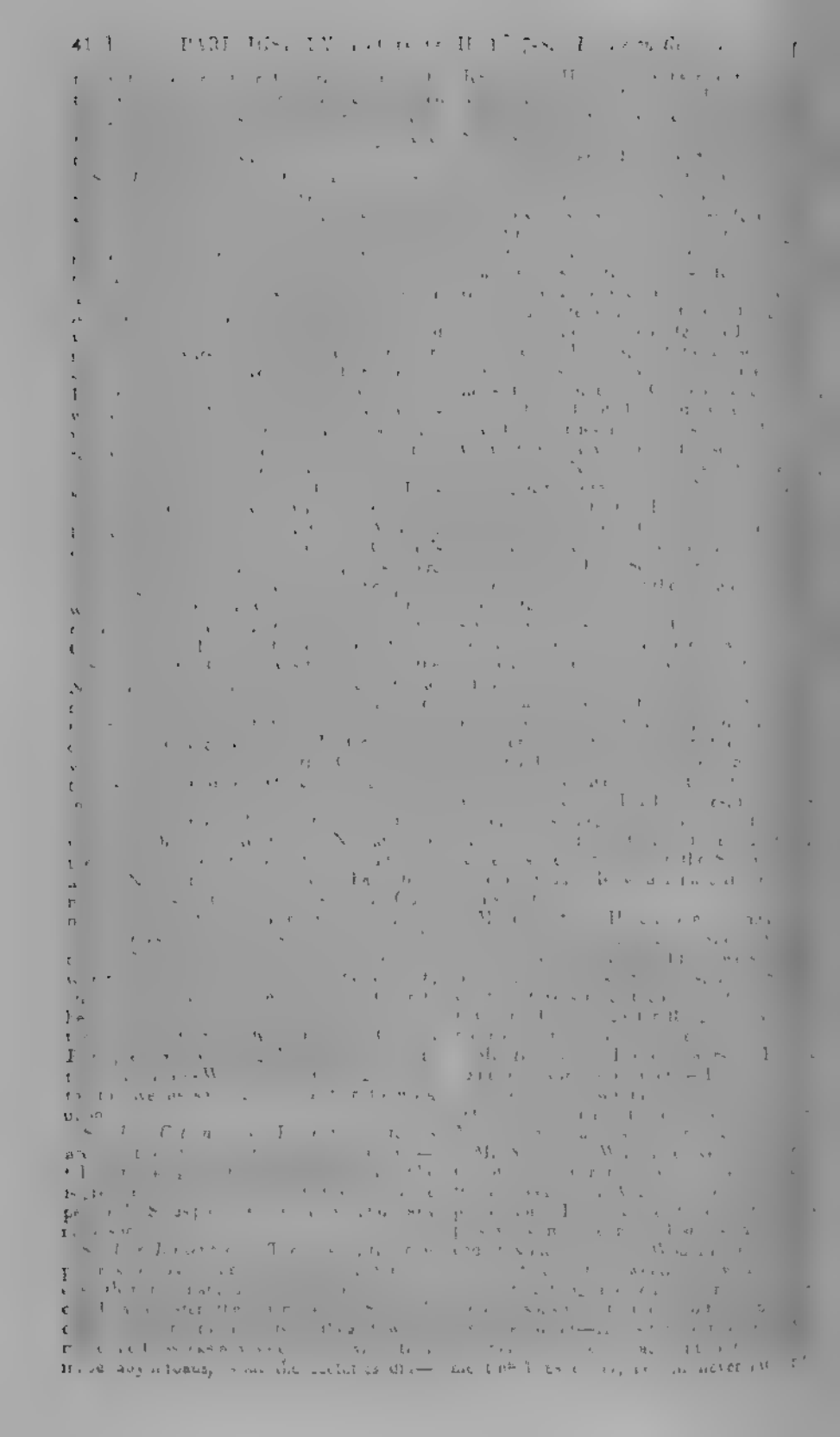
of England with the king, is as a master of a

family that has quarrelsome servants; one will

Sir *Ch. Wheeler*. Has a great kindness for

his majesty; but could wish their penitence

to our former vote.



... three of them not concerning doctrine

dence.

Sir R. Corr fears that his maj. is possessed

ters doubt their condition, and secure a good

March 13. Upon some proffers of a debate

Cross, some not; same the surplice, some not —he ever acknowledged prayers to be a con-

they lie under suspicion of popery; and that

that are too great for the law, no prudent state

can call persons of all persuasions without our

1670, from a foresight of very troublesome

at Common Prayer from what came from us, we allowed it not—Their business is *in parvis*

Breda, when we were not a people, at the Con-

Ghost; and our clergymen, by their laziness,

turn this upon the king who proposed it to us—

quesce in that persuasion? No.

a tacit tax, but come clearly to you, whether

trude to his majesty; he best knowing the

have a superstructure without a foundation

against Conventicles, what a rock do we put

to his majesty; and so a prejudice to them

Sir *Tho. Littleton* would have a toleration of

It is a question of a large extent.

Mr. *Vaughan*. As long as persons conform into opinion, and a toleration will go a great way in that; but if you generally give it, it is

desire it: laws arise from within us, or without

disturb the government, and execution of the

doctrine, though

ns the ocean: tender conscience is primitia

puts a man upon spiritual pride.

from the Dissenters men-

the oath about the Covenant, and he that

for continuance of a former Act, to prevent

as those that are cast in.

them with us: we have united them; what?

other one calamity.

therefore this may be a sufficient reason for

man to bring in a bill for union; no such

this effect, 'That if the Proviso, concerning

liberty to bring in a Bill to tolerate Popery;'

reason not: therefore, if a man should say

having a test upon them.—The Bill was then

Houses, in Skinner's Case.] About this time, a

hearing of this, after a debate, came to these

being a Common-Plea, is not agreeable to the

---

* "The case was this: Skinner, the plaintiff, was a considerable merchant of London; the

governor. The matter of complaint was, That

who give him a hearing, and allot him 5000*l*

into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms; and

of their sitting; and this will be made appear

agitation, their lordships have been a little

and Company, is a Branch of the Privilege of

a mystery and a trade, may be wrapt up in
commons after their three Votes, further re- terms of art, yet it is founded in reason

at a Conference with the Commons.] This oc- name, yet they can issue out none but by vi-

lowing speech.—"Gentlemen of the house of and for that reason has no bounds. But the
commons; I am commanded by the house of
ference; which is a task I could wish their consequently no bounds, I mean no bounds
lordships had been pleased to lay upon any of jurisdiction; for the highest court is to go-

This, gentlemen, I fear is at present our case; est. I suppose none will make a question, but
but yet I hope when we have a little better that every man and every cause is to be tried
considered of it, we shall find that a greater in-

before it might come to be our own case; and nestly a desire to try all causes themselves,
I humbly conceive it will also appear to be the
interest of the commons to uphold the privi-
lege of the lords, that so we may be in a con-

one with another; that you will not be im- Now, these original causes of courts, must
your opinions, but examine the weight of what
is said, and then impartially consider which of

often, because we would not be

entertainment thereof, and the Proceedings

between the two houses. 3. That a Message

union to be kept between both houses: And it

Skinner against the East India Company; and

the last Conference." Last of all, after a long debate, they resolved, "That whosoever shall be aiding or assisting in putting in execution

" My lords and gentlemen; I came hither

have now given me; which I hope will be saf-

articles of peace. I cannot chuse but take notice of what I hear abroad, of some differ-

cerned) as I am of the liberty of the h. of commons. But I hope, in this recess, there may

tion therein. I am willing you should adjourn to the 11th of Aug. next; and if there be no pressing occasion of your meeting then, I will

* "These proceedings, in regard to Skinner and the East India Company, occasioned a re-

a reason a little of the contrary nature. For

for I have the opinion of a reverend judge in

ar, that Mr. Skinner lost a ship in the East-

must say, that Mr. Skinner lost a ship in the

mention, only to let you see that this whole cause, as well as many others, could not be tried properly in any place but at our bar;

stead of seeking relief for the injuries he had

which I could answer, that such trials are al-

which I humbly conceive you will not think

house scandalous, &c. this mised such a fer-

of Oct. 1660.

Civil List was put under a new Regulati

"At the Court of Whitehall 22d July, 1668.

marle, d. of Dorchester, lord chamberlain,

Orrery, lord Holles, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Vi

proportions of each may best and most conveniently be retrenched and spared for the future; his maj. taking the same into conside-

Excise - - - - - -	340,000
Chimney-Money - - - -	170,000
Small Branches - - - -	120,000

City of Tangier
Houshold -
Privy Purse -
Intelligence -
Pensioners - - - - -
Jewel-House -
Office of the Ordinance, ordinary and extraordinary -
Queen-Consort - - - -
Queen-Mother - -
The Twelve Judges -

[a] Rapin, vol. i. p. 475.

Chief Officers of

Harriers -
Tents - - - - -

Forests - - - - -
Interest paid yearly - - -

Remains - 83,325

lind a hand in the King's Escape from Worcester, &c. 2. To the Coldstreamers. 3. To

vices. 6. For Grants, on mere grace.

Rules for regulating of the Revenue, and easing

have houses or lodgings of the king's out of the

Clifford was made treasurer of the household,

room of sir Wm. Morrice, who had a donative

* From lord Hallifax's Collection of MSS. vol. i. † Sir W. Temple's Letters.

" My Lords and Gentlemen; I am very glad
will be a happy meeting; for I have had great
it. It is now almost a year and a half since
tions. Something I have to propose to you of
England and Scotland; but it will require some
length; and I have left that, and some other
" My lords; and you knights, citizens, and
that you all come with the same common af-
between the two houses, but if there should
effectually into consideration: I need not men-
that burden; nor the inconveniences or mis-
his maj. hath been a happy instrument, by the
enwar; the securing of that peace (wherein
reputation abroad, will also much depend upon
your kindness to him; and therefore he hopes
since it is, at this time, that his maj. be ena-

both kingdoms, to treat upon that affair, and
effect, unless it were a conviction of the mu-
such an Union; and holds that his royal grand-
off a great part of those difficulties which at
now sitting there; and doubts not but, upon
passing of which, they found sir George Car-

Libel against that house: to which my reply
in any scandalous libel; but true it was, I did
order, being Deputy-Governor; and I did
his majesty the fore-mentioned Thanks: for
" My lords and gentlemen; I thank you for
this mark of your affection to me. I doubt not
inution: I recommend to you, that you would
towards the welfare and peace of the nation;
to contribute my utmost endeavours, so I hope
highly incensed against me; that I should pre-
sently be called in again; and if I did not then
the indignation of the house of peers to fall
meetings near the parliament, where great num-
I had offended their lordships, I humbly begged
withdraw again, I was afterwards called in
Lord General, " Of the great resort of dan-
sir Samuel, I am come to discharge you from
turb the public peace: and that he had, and
to whom I was beholden for the same. He
must make you no answer: yet if I see you
tell you more; there is a mystery, but I have
sufficient authority for what I do."
to bring in a Bill for that purpose. This ap-
and difficulty to be effected in a short time
merchant; and, understanding that sir Samuel
Bernardiston was a particular sufferer by the
this short account: " Mr. Speaker, as soon as
May, 1668, I was presently called as a delin-
a grand committee to receive Petitions and

Nov. 25. A Petition of Sir Edw. Fitzharris, of Orrery* was read, containing in substance,

consideration; and attributed our misfortunes

of a Scandalous Paper or Libel: the said

Serj. *Maynard*. The charge is general,

nous of England; and further, no Petition, or

Sir *Fr. Goodrich*. Words make not a trea-

nous, as a remedy for the gout. Wonders

'reflecting on the duke of Ormond.' This had never been brought in question, if those had

sent him.

ther Allegation, "That the house of peers, as

accused. It is a hard thing these words should

law: but if they shall give a wrongful Sentence not seek redress thereof in full parliament,

pare a Bill for that purpose, and for the pre-

Sir *R. Howard*. The earl of Meath came

come; the consequence thereof would plainly

* Third son of the first, commonly called as a general, a statesman, and a poet

treason, they are treason: Would have the

Sir *Job Charlton* cites Pine's case, 'that the king was a fool, and unfit to govern.' The Irish Friar at Lisbon, who said, 'he would

treason.

will proceed, in order to information where

cording to circumstance: Thinks it a parlia-

examination of witnesses, and then call it what

mitted, but heard in the house; would have

they deserve a rebuke, and at least to give

not answering his charge.—On a division it

contained in this Charge, 182 to 144.

solved, "That lord Orrery be sent for in cus-

ordered, That a copy of the Articles against

and his attendance required, to give his Answer

the serjeant is to leave a keeper with him, to

House.—"It was the sentiment of a great and

Orrery, in his seat near the bar, answers his

ten Articles sent him. The Articles bring no

Articles are dark, in some places intricate and

ill; they were the interest the king took care

of. Should he say, 'England lies a bleeding,

up sedition, and told the purchasers, that un-

think to have an interest in them? If this Ar-

"As the earl of Orrery, being scarce half

difficulty and pain, 'Yes,' said he, 'my feet are

right.

[illegible]ation, are best secured. When I [illegible]
last, I asked you a Supply; and I ask it now

paid, That the charge was Treason; but that [illegible] used without very ill effects to the whole kingdom.
very civilly; h[illegible]

[illegible] and credit, and a very great debt contracted;

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I sent forth [illegible] the great occasions he had for a Supply; and
"Thus ended this affair. No witnesses ever [illegible] that he had forborn to ask [illegible]
[illegible] long have wanted it: and his majesty hath

[illegible] from it, that if the preparations towards the

speedily opened the session with a Speech, which [illegible] cessarily relate to it: to which may be added,
[illegible] want of the Com[illegible]
[illegible] he has under-part as usual: but though he

Mr. *Waller*. This bill looks more like a le-

a sermon? This driving it into corners, looks

in effect; jealousy upon every sticer, from the

many places to go to.

Sir Rob. Howard. A general toleration is a spot in any government. Queen Elizabeth's greatest power was her indulgence; though

all. This is a strange requital for the trust the

cause a Patrician) he suffered himself to be

by a man of a lower rank, a Plebeian, which

March 8. The commons resolved, "That

minister, from the nature of those further op-

pressing them: and, likewise, that [illegible]

against Popish Recusants; and that leave be given to bring in a Bill for the more ease and

had any thing to do with Conventicles; but

this Vote the lords unanimously joined, and

to come to Church. This bill is rather a to-

leration

are drawn from the civil law, as the more ancient. A man in a riot, and one killed, all are

men. In effect, it is a government without religion at all

is more hurtful to the Church than a general

mountain to a mole-hill, by allowing them set

cessors, kings or queens of England]; but that

practice; and he declared, 'it was better then

indeed, says, 'That Mr. Baptist May, of the privy purse, had told him, that a day was ap-

of his mostly cabal, he was upon ill terms with

a divorce; that his majesty might have unques-

and, in order to reconcile the public to it, the

Wilkins, on his side. When it was first read, when a question for a second reading being

your two houses, and recommended three things

bers and 6 proxies against it, and 41 sitting

to annul the Proxies, if there had been a re-

reading it was carried for a committee, by a

self on the throne, he told them it was a pri-

blessing, 'beati pacifici.' In order to the

at their deliberations; and, therefore, directed

periods, would have been thought a flagrant

* "In this Session," says Mr. Marvell, in his Letters, "the Lords sent us down a Proviso

trenched it." He adds notwithstanding, "The

fit. We have also considered of a Supply for your majesty's occasions: and I am commanded

some fear."

dom. We have found great inconveniencies
this kingdom; and have therefore taken care

the Vote, 'That your may be humbly desired
nation must unavoidably grow poor, and our
treasure will be exhausted: we have therefore
prepared a Bill for the Encouragement of Til-
also for the encouragement of other sorts of

meeting in this our short, but happy, session;

sing with us."

Bills, his majesty made a short Speech, to this

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I am unwill-

of this meeting, and that you have so well

clergy: We have therefore prepared a Bill for
assure you I will make it go as far I can to-
wards the satisfying of my debts. And because
you have been long from home, I am content

day of October.

settlement by them; we have also made pro-
Character of the Canal.—*Secret Alliance with*
the leading Occurrences that took place during

Hume: "We now come to a period, when the

foreign affairs, was entirely changed, and that

were never called to any deliberations. The

his ambition: his ambition was still less dau-

temper. An implacable enemy, but a lukewarm friend; insolent to his inferiors, but

pose. Never was there a more dangerous mi-

tune, beyond any other minister, to maintain,

dant over him.—The talents of parliamentary

engaged in the late king's party; but being

the Presbyterians, he was serviceable in sup-

moderate; and his intentions were

lord and he were secretly catholics: Shaftesbury a deist: Buckingham had too little re-

Lauderdale had long been a bigoted and furious presbyterian; and the opinions of that

an eminent degree; and amidst all his furious

ary to a happy period; and his eminent abili-

and odious and even insignificant. The least

revenue, but had never discovered a suitable

interest; the most frivolous caprice was suffi-

dently. "Notwithstanding all this joy, we must have a second war with Holland." The arces-

ought have found their interest in supporting him; that the present alliances, being

the conduct of the East-India Company. But

much less augment, the royal authority: that

he paid him a visit as a friend, not as a minister. The occasion was, to acquaint him

poses which were aimed at; that, under pre-

lessy a military force, without which, during

from France; partly by captures, which might

showed him a letter from Colbert de Croisy, the French minister at London; in which,

in such a situation, attempts to recover the lost

caucus; nor would any malcontents dare to

cause: and that, by subduing the states, a great step would be made towards a reforma-

themselves to foreign princes, a practice which,

tions and prejudices of the king; his desire of

great influence which she had gained over her

peared, we are left to conjecture, from the

ber during the whole course of his life; and

sistance, received a great check by the death

was sudden, after a few days illness; and she

was entirely convinced of his guilt; but upon

"My Lords and Gentlemen; My principal

so criminal an action; and a lady, it is said,

dential surmises; and therefore less weight is

love I have for you, I should think myself un-

think to give evidences of it to the whole world."

The Lord Keeper Bridgeman's Narrative of

Keeper spake as follows:

burgesses, of the house of commons; When

interruption into Lorraine; and though he

The French monarch was so far unhappy, that,

and the duke of Savoy, establishing a free

by opening a passage towards a rich part of

of ships, fill ng their magazines and stores with

king of Denmark, whereby those unpositions

League upon a Treaty of Commerce with the

pretensions to Jamaica, and other the islands

chants in the Mediterranean,; as forescing

which we enjoy thereby; nor those Treaties

will have a singular regard to the honour of

of invasion: and his majesty would be in a very

a year, and it cannot be supported with less:
If that particular alone takes up so much, add
to it the other constant Charges of the govern-

much less give him a fund for the setting out

States, for a mutual assistance, with a certain

and as he will ever retain a grateful memory of

expences, so he doth with particular thanks acknowledge your frank and cheerful gift of

Burton, counsel for Mr. Jekell, and Mr. Ogden

occasions. And therefore, such a Supply as

was in a committee on Ways and Means, a motion was made, "That towards the Supply

tion for his Fleet, which must be in a readi-

for a reason, 'That the Players were the 'king's servants, and a part of his pleasure.'

'men or women Players?' This was reported

a resolution was taken to set a mark on sir

and country. And a recess at that time (leav-

Several Money Bills in Agitation.] This Speech produced a Vote from the house,

tavern where he supped, to his own house,

ingly, they went upon ways and means of all

personal estates: the second was an additional

for his words, and maintain the action. Some-

lieutenancy, having committed Mr. Hayes,

taken: but, the night before the house met,

thus resolved; "That this house doth give ap-

mayor, sir Samuel Sterling, and the lieutenancy

Jekell; and that it was done in order to the

is not in a condition to attend; resolved, That

King at law; of which information being given

custody of the serjeant at arms, to answer his

business, gave a Narrative to the house thereof. | all compass
, desires | as in the guards: you may extend your en-
ur your | with.

worthy persons: would have his maj. moved

s a | thing they said that might point out the cause.

for those to that as- | Sir *R. Temple.* In Chedder's case, a Bi

———————— | professions of friendship with Coventry; so

l of quality he ever knew." | extinct.

g a privy counsellor, is repealed: Strunde's
is a general law: if the judges shall

would have it Treason and Felony for the time

sad consequences: it is a greater thing than

and house of commons: great sums have

there are many malecontents: every ill hu-

for nothing but to give money; and rising

r the peopl ? When this is

Sir R. Temple. If he was jealous that all

would have this precede; but this may go with

designs of the

own affairs, but of C'l rosendom are now at

crisis; and the king put into a capacity to de-

fend the kingdom: moves that we may, de die

tainly have a preference to the other: would

is to assault some members of this house,

people give more cheerfully than doing on-

morning and afternoon till it be done.

Mr. Chaney wonders that a thing of common

there some suspension of justice: the lord

, before justice was done; and some by

in it: should it be said that the Supply de

another bill not in the go

great disorder happened. Cod brings light out

should be the reason of this addition? He

tion than ever was known: 11 Hen. iv, "Any man assaulting a Member going or coming to King's Bench in such a time, they would pro-

saulted in the palace-yard; the offender imprisoned in the Tower for a year: we go about

done before: we put, by this vote, a stand to the government: no man can think this ques-

people, set a stop to all things, he knows not.

Mr. Vaughan. Persons argue for giving the

have a son: if we act not with the same li-

as a person would an arbitrator that his adversary has a power upon: the people will tell

Col. Titus. This has been a thing without

future from being so; would not have you

Mr. Hen. Coventry. Should be an unnatural

tion: it is objected, 'that men may put clogs

well answer: would have it that this bill shall have a preference to all other bills; and, when it is ready, be read before all bills: would not

many are against it, he is for it: nothing can be a greater mischief than a division upon this

ply to have their fate accordingly: cannot

ture of the thing. former precedents will not reach us: we must have the people have a

It was at length resolved, "That a Bill be

justice by a day; and that no other business

Jan. 13. The house went into a grand committee and Wounding*. Mr. Coleman in the

to make it felony: that former law of Hen. iv

of goods, and imprisonment for life? Sir Hen.

hands and legs, leaving nothing but a living

Mr. Vaughan. The statute of queen Mary

would have distinction of offences a hurt a surgeon may cure; dismembering he cannot.

Sir *Tho. Lee* would not have it go less than

sent us hither, that we represent: agrees to abolish the realm? We are now more ac-

Sir *Rob. Howard.* You will set up men to

every disturbance in the street; the reason of

and he would fix it there.

* This was in regard to the Clause ordered

† Cutting out of tongues.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

assassination, but not to the robbery; it is *alike* cutting is committed: lord Dacre's case, when

Mr. Attorney *Finch.* The fear that there to, is objected. Answers, he hopes to see intention: this is grafting one jealousy upon rolled in gentlemen's thoughts; and if ever or took away: he would have him named, if

Sir *Tho. Meres.* Is it imaginable that such grace? Would have added 'unless such per-

Sir *John Duncombe.* Is not for that clause. grace as much as any man; and knows not

Mr. *Milward* would not, to remedy a single mistake: upon a bare proclamation, if the person appeared not, a member should have cestors thought a fair distinction of a parliament-man, from another man.

strike a senator of Rome, nor now to strike a beget a general law, of double damages. Would ture to beat a member of parliament? Would have a general law, to prevent making more, for the future: the law implies malice, when

Mr. *Vaughan.* Is against making a bare trespass felony; would have it farther consi-

Sir *Rob. Carr* would have the law secure those we represent, as well as ourselves; therefore would have another bill brought in.

Sir *Tho. Lee.* Times and manners are altered, and men are: time was, when none

penalty have you now more for a member

Sir *John Birkenhead.* Swinnerton quarrelled afraid of one another: riding armed, forbidden in three several parliaments, 'within the h-

Col. *Birch.* If we have a greater guard than other men, we shall be less regarded: desires men; but to have our noses cut, should be de-

Sir *Job Charlton.* It is not felony if he 'wounds' a man that is chancellor, or judge, executing his office; 'killing' is treason: this those that represent his majesty's person.

Sir *Adam Brown* would have care taken to prevent combinations: would not have the

Sir *Tho. Clifford.* Is for the clause of a general assassinating; and it is not proper to the lords are: we are 500 to day, and 500 new men a month hence: there can be no noto- tlemen accommodate this to the bill.

dered to be ingrossed; and on the 14th, it was title be, "An act to prevent malicious Maim-

Debate on a Clause in the Subsidy Bill, for ance.] Feb. 16. A Clause for doubly assessing the Members, defaulters in attendance, in the Bill of Subsidies, was moved.

house. What will be the consequence? Sup- are condemned unreasonably. Will the lords

may do it, but would not have such a clause to

tional penalty to the statute of 6 Hen. viii. for

employment, but could not obtain it: the in-

liament, but that must not be a pretence for absence; but when you come to a division of

affairs of the kingdom, which are not frivolous,

the nation is a full house; see whether this way be a proper way. This way will intimate

nishment; you pretend to have the sole power

for a full house: for a rod and terror, set a day a month hence, and if you are not satisfied in

such a mulct is put upon us, we desire you to

should do it. By this you do not let a man

thing of it? Here will you punish men that give to the king.

Mr. Garroway. You are told, it agrees not

French were loaded at Dover; as for turning

now intended to ours; but they returned their

mistake that the house cannot fine; they have

committed a person for printing a scandalous book, and fined him, and he stood committed

book, and submitted: if you send it to the

nothing all from the lords. All our proceedings

world is a thin house; the very noise of this Clause has sent people up.

wanting.

great a trust as a man can be capable of; de-

serve a mark not to be chosen for the future

are judges in this case; was not lord Clarendon

Sir *Henry Herbert.* Meres said, "he was

selves: privileges of parliament are *non in re.*

this bill, you condemn people unheard; you

nation of the lords; and suppose the lords re-

mind to punish nocent persons: from 1621,

fered for a Bill to be brought in: it was your

chosen knights of the shire? Shall not a gen-

that contemn you?

a full house; some afterwards will be gone,

somewhere. He has seen 40 in a morning

filled up, before the question be put, to make

and excuse 250; what justice is there in this?

lubsidy Bill in the house of lords,

The Lord *Lucas*,* made the following noble

"My Lords; When, by the providence of

so long oppressed; we did believe that from

* "This Speech was burnt by the hangman," says an Address to the Reader "to the great

writes thus: 'Dear Will; I think I have not

'Lucas made a fervent, bold speech against our 'prodigality in giving, and the weak looseness

'Coutes going about every where, one of them

'part was,' and 'part was not.' Thereupon they took advantage, and said it was a libel even against Lucas himself. On this they voted it a libel, and to be burned by the hangman, which was done; but the sport was, the hangman burned the lords Order with it."

plenty; and that Astrea herself, long since for

throughout the nation; now there is nothing of this; brick is required of us, and no straw al-

as evident there is a scarcity of Money; for all that money called 'Breeches' (as fit for the

it all away; and of his now majesty's Coin,

we have none left for common use, but a little, old, lean, coined money of the three former

Copper Farthings*; and this is the metal that is to vindicate, according to the Inscription on it, 'the Dominion of the four Seas.'† And

it would not so much trouble us; but we can-

other private men; and see them flourish in

nothing: and now the same men purchase

their pages and their lacqueys; while, in the

the king are exposed to penury and want, and

vices? Have we for this borne the heat of the day, been imprisoned, sequestered, and ven-

will of a few particular men, and the mainte-

* Called the Lucas-Farthing to this day.
† Quatuor Maria vindico.

a foreigner. And it may be the policy of the

sure in vain preparations against him: and after

great deal, but the well managing of the money

ities; your lordships may be pleased to call to mind the story of Sampson; while he pre-

was still victor over his enemies; but when,

cut off, the Philistines came upon him, and overcame him: and so, my lords, if we shall preserve and husband well our treasure, where-

ror to all our enemies; but if we shall vainly

conquered by a foreigner, put ourselves in a condition almost as bad; pardon me, my lords, if I say in some respects a great deal worse;

tunities of our miseries are some kind of dimu-

no certainty at all; for if you give thus much

that ever we have away; and the anxiety of

be pleased to have a quarter of our estates?

good occasion, he shall have it: but, I beseech

our Estates, at the full extended value; and I hear there are other bills for Money also preparing; which together, according to the best

millions of money; a prodigious sum, and such,

heavy a pressure.—My lords, the Scriptures tells us, that God Almighty sets bounds unto the Ocean, and says unto it, 'Hither shalt thy

will set some bounds, some limits, to this over-

them, 'Hither shall your profuseness come,

ships can deny, or moderate a bill for Money coming from the commons; and if you cannot

nor possibly will have such a fair occasion to

cordingly; for in the first place, it will be so

did upon their Tutelar Gods; nor shall the

can there be a nobler act than to release a de-

much more oppressed? I detain your lordships too long, and therefore shall say no more; but

About this time, the king sent a Message to the commons to acquaint them, "That he

Supply; and lest they should not be ready for

sion until the 10th of March next."

of Popery.] March 10. But notwithstanding

heading, and bringing over into England, one

and peace of these your majesty's kingdoms;

religion now established in your majesty's do-

all these things; I will cause a Proclama-

suppose no man will wonder, if I make a dif-

"Whereas the lords and commons in parlia-

with the Causes thereof, and also such Reme-

such mischiefs: which Petition his majesty having seriously considered, and with much con-

true Religion established; to which his ma-

priests to depart out of England before the 1st

put the laws in execution against all Popish

Bill, the Excise-Bill, and the Law-Bill, which three they afterwards added a fourth

mained to be passed, the one 'for Imposition

'Additional Imposition on several Foreign

for relief, who thought their Reasons of such weight, that they demanded a Conference with

this being complied with, a committee from

the bill, intituled, 'An additional Imposition

Encouragement of several Commodities and

"He said, Mr. Attorney General was the

intitled, 'An additional Imposition on several Foreign Commodities,' &c. He said, in the end of it, your lordships communicated the

use, foreign manufactures in prejudice of our own; which they chearfully concur in, and

thing they agree in; but hope for a good agree-

the rates, in sums, in the species, and in

positions on the subject in general); the

there is a fundamental right in the

unalterable, and which

1660, Dec. 6, 'An Act

is the only poor thing the commons can value

Bill for Prohibition turned into a Bill for no

any rates at all in particular. If they had sent up a Bill of six lines, referring to a Book

ot have agreed to that, with

this is no common present, a grant for nine

vider. There are two differences upon it:

would be made a handle of difference to ob-

and Impositions on Merchandize, is a funda-

ment."

and though the expressions should be so ne-

you would give it a fair interpretation

"That there is a fundamental right in that

to Merchandize, as to the matter, the mea-

your lordships, should desire storms: we

sure

told 'That this was a right so fundamentally

vite the lords to a happy concurrence.'—Then Sir Rd. Temple said, 'I am commanded to

for a Conference, March 19, 1680, which was

Abatements in the Bill, entitled, 'An Act for

Impositions on Merchandize, is a fundamen-

1. "The great happiness of the govt. of this

are mutual checks, to each other. 2. Consult

or remote foundations, in the laying whereof

they enjoy a liberty to reject the whole?

giving judgment in a legislative way, they allow

positive assertion and introduce a right, what

expedient. 8. And whereas you say, 'This is the

kingdom; but they cannot give way that a

law of the land hath lodged in it. for the ser-

conference tell us, 'That we did agree a Book

from being according to former usage, that

in one day, without so much as a commitment,

Next, the precedents were reported thus,
"Though, where a Right is so clear, and

Precedents to confirm it, but those who dispute

may be levied; as 14 E. iii. N. 5. 'Apres
'grand trete & parleance entre les grands et

'sentus par tous les grandz & commones, &c.

certain lords there named, from time to time,

come to the lords, and desire a moderation of the sum, and their consideration

, &c." It is observable that N. 13, it is

the house of commons themselves did allow the

words, "We your majesty's loyal subjects in

words, "We the lords spiritual and temporal

; the lords are joined in the grant,

. Roll. 3 E. 3. M. 1. N. 1. And other

ith the commons in the gift of Monies; as,

end of R. 2. After

some ti

Bills which grant Tonnage and Poundage

in an eminent Book, case 33 H. vi. fol. 17.

"Tonnage and Poundage to endure for 4 years,
"and the lords grant it but for two years, it
"shall not be carried back to the commons,

"must be so enrolled." And that the lords

by the stat. of 1 E. vi. and 1 Eliz. even in the

" We have seriously consulted our judgements and Reasons, to find objections, if it

and for the ease, benefit, and satisfaction of

desiring to obstruct this gift, no not for a mo-

to them at the last conference: and therefore

must be; confess, that the best rule for deciding

the law, and usage of parliament, and

of impossibility to persuade; and have there-

dents prove too much, by proving a power of imposing; or they prove nothing at all, by

the Bill itself, and part with a fair correspon-

for those words 'the lords and commons

ference; who said, That Mr. Attorney (sir

singula, singulis; that is, the lords grant for

g but a debate of the liberties

house, in the matter, measure, and ti

rates upon merchandize, with a kind of a de

proves little of that; but it proves expressly,

e upon that bill. 2. That your lordships

that the commons granted 3 fifteenths; and as

by parliament; and the title of the act, as

sent down a bill. 2. That when they are in 3 & 4 Ed. vi. c. 23. this former act is

the case of 9 H. iv. called 'The Indemnity

a grievance to the commons, and a breach

till the matter be perfected; so that a pla n

pe [illegible] but this matter hath so little affinity with the present question of lessening duties upon Merchandizes, given by the commons, that nothing but a scarcity of precedents could

weakest of all; for the words are, 'Si les com-

3 E. i. cited by your lordships, the commons

g ans et a'u'rs p' 4. ceo sera reliver.' Now,

Your lordships say, in the beginning of impositions, when 40s. upon a sack of wool was

in the grant; for the words are, 'Magnates, 'prelati, et tota communitas concesserunt,' wherein there are these mistakes: first, that

of wool, as your lordships suppose, but a reducing of 40s. upon a sack, which E. i. took

mark, viz. 6s. per sack; and it was at the

and cite for it 3 E. i. M. 24. Secondly, the

parliament, 7, puts a query upon the case, as

tutes, p. 29; and by both those places it is

plied only to the 'tota communitas,' and not to the 'Magnates;' for this was a grant of the

to be, a tax, 'assess par parliament, et grant

mere.'—The provisos in the bill of 1 H. vii.

Chartarum,' wherewith is expressly so declared by act of parliament; for, by the last statute,

counts of the Hans Towns, another touching

a convincing evidence that those words 'Tot

prove nothing for which your lordships cited

king: 2. They were brought in, against all

Ed. vi. c. 25, where a relief is given to the king

3. The premises were nothing but a saving

they pay Mises; which is a strong

11 E. i. Walsingham 471, 'Populus dedit regi

can diminish their grant; else what need had

novum.' 7 H. iv. Walsingham 566, 'postquam

months; but still the grant was by the com-

cessere.' 6 H. iv. Walsingham 564, 'Subsi-

never abated. 1 E. iii. stat. 2, c. 6, The com-

which, if there had been such a right, would

iii. c. 1, stat. at large, The commons grant

though in very small values, purposely to pre-

but to go in person with the king. 36 E. iii.

c. 11, the king having regard to the grant made

confirmed by a multitude of precedents both

consent of parliament. 21 R. ii. N. 75, 16

2 H. vi. N. 14, The commons grant tonnage

8, 9, 10, The commons grant Tonnage, &c

for life. 8 E. iv. N. 30, The commons grant

the commons, any colour from the Precedents

for no man can think the lords were then in

observation, 'That your lordships have neither

less power, or less careful of their rights, than

'Reason nor Precedent offered by the com-

your lordships are now; wherefore, if in those

cludes with an Answer to a precedent then

mighty men, it is a sign the right is clear. 1

grant Tonnage. 15 H. vi. In Ireland was the

you have now a great number, besides those of

acted: which in a kingdom where they are not

8 Ed. i. and 1 H. vii. and 9 H. iv. and divers

tied to forms, shows the clear right. 1 E. vi.

c. 13, 1 M. c. 8, 1 Eliz. c. 19, 'We your poor

in general, That it is a very unsafe thing to

judicature be examined; for there are several

of a house of peers; of which your lordships

Poundage; because, though it were an a

there asserted was pursuant to a former pre-

mons.—To conclude: The commons have ex-

ancestors shewed a great deference to the wis-

Replies: and, particularly, "as to their hav-

Clergy, nor an Act for a general Pardon; they

free grace bestowed the other; and the par-

sought chose whether they would do it or

as part of the parliament; and being vested

subly exist without the sitting of a parliament.

As to Precedents they alledged, we have seve-

ral for us; but it were enough for our justi-

either, 'Erit nobis magnus Apollo.'"

to a prorogation. The commons being come,

Orange; he begged his pardon, that he came

April; he hoped, that England might be a-

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I give

pences for this year that it was now too

might be improved to what they intend

for almost a year; but hoped that when it

"My Lords and Gentlemen; His maj.

the new Subsidy; his maj. desired them

time, is thus summed up by Marvell, I

crown. A Proclamation was also issued, con-

time against the offenders: another against im-

ware, "except those of China, upon pain of

their thoroughly in earnest; and had always

nal Laws; and was for that reason, though

a Declaration of war against the Dutch (March 17); and surely reasons more false and frivo-

sisted of 70 sail, valued at a million and a half; and the hopes of seizing so rich a prey had been a great motive for engaging Charles

mentioned; though it appears that these per-

of a Dutch fleet, on their own coasts, to strike

channel, who was returning with a squadron from a cruize in the Mediterranean. Sprague

loss what to make of this article; till it was discovered, that a portrait of Cornelius de Wit,

Hollanders; and had not Holmes, from a de-

a chamber of the town-house, had given occa-

on fire in a harbour. This was construed to

Van Nees, who commanded the convoy, to come on board of him: one of his captains

admiral. But these officers were on their

lish; and as often did they valiantly defend themselves. In the third attack one of the

a nature as this is; I take it, in the first place,

to choose a new Speaker; to this end, sir Job

"Most gracious sovereign, The knights, citi-
in obedience to your royal command, have
proceeded to the choice of a Speaker. They
nently qualified for so great a trust; yet, with
a few necessary, but humble petitions, on be-
loyal breast, makes it not an easy matter to
may receive a favourable construction. That
so highly concerned, may receive detriment
through my weakness. If therefore, with a

"Mr. Serjeant Charleton, The king hath
quent oration; and in the first place, much
some discourse, whereby you endeavour to ex-
tage introduced a shorter way of speaking
cuse and disable yourself for the place of
submission to his royal pleasure; and looks
Speaker: In answer whereof, his majesty hath
no sort admit of the same; for his majesty
mouth. The conjuncture of time, and the
He knows you have been long a parliament man,
find a time to make satisfaction for the omission

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I am glad to

unwilling to ruin them, and oppress so many. Besides, it were too disproportionable a burden

ports a suitable assistance to so necessary and

when the step was made, with 6 per cent

only the second place; and that you will

e subsisted now, but that the States

the

affairs; and was not able to begin or carry on a war. Nay, at this day the States

rigorous severities; but where mild or gentle

tain to choose them. The church of England

in such a head, and such a defender. His maj.

up in it; it was that his father died for; we

his pro- | dition; and he thinks it the honour of his reign,

his maj: was unfortunately lost in the birth; so that the king was forced, for the carrying

given out orders for the raising of 7 or 8 regi-

great interests and the difference, through

let me conclude, nay let us all conclude, with

given us such a king, to be 'the

State, and 'the Restorer of our Paths to dwell

in our streets; and a man can hardly know there is a war: let us bless God, that hath given

exceeded all their predecessors; a parliament

all the caresses of a happy marriage. Has the king had a concern? You have wedded it. Has

reign wars, that he might be least uneasy to you, or burthensome to his people. And let

a bill of divorce, put her away, and take another, yet I can assure you, it is as impossible

is for you to depart from that loyalty, affec-

and the king, that our Religion is safe; that

prince; that Parliaments are safe; that our

king may long reign; and that this Triple Alli-

happened during this prorogation: I did give

done according to former precedents: but I

and I doubt not but precedents will justify what is done. I am as careful of all your privileges

and making Elections and Returns, without

The house of commons went into a debate on

tions and Returns, without Order or Warrant

pended.

the threshold, and his first use of the Seal was for a trick, which, as tricks use, ended in in-

lordship had a mind to fill these vacancies,

loyalist; who, for his eminent fidelity, was afterwards called to serve the king as a privy

the west, and, dodging with it, by surprise,

the loyal colonel, which put him into a great

when the usual forms were over, a member

not able to hinder, all the elections,

[illegible]

peals." It is confessed, on all hands, that no members were chosen so since the Long Parliament but writs.

a law to take away the

have a committee to examine those precedents.

member that is dead, that sat here by a ques-

.bers were questio
e the oath
presency, &c.] pe

were issued out by lord Ellesmere: some were

in prorogation, and no contrary usage after,

ury. There was a writ in prorogation for

Though there was a then supersedeas (Hert-

to declare a new privilege that was practised

It is a necessity to the public that things might not be carried in a thin house: a poor

densome: your displeasure is too great for

thing be disputable, would have a committee

haments since the Conquest: Many kindnesses we have done, and if privilege be a kindness

lose it: We are now upon perfect point of

more than in the former Speaker's time? Mr.

way of certificate, not warrant.

judge of the defects of a superior: the inferior

of chancery; the chancellor cannot judge of

is dead, and that the person returned has a right

done in this house. Formerly the king never chose a Speaker till the house informed him of a defect, much less can he take notice of

lords house—31 Hen. vi. a baron of the exchequer sat then, and now the house thinks it

charged the house: and shall the lord chancellor take out of our house so learned a gentleman as Mr. Attorney? Judge Popham was

ported to be there. Until 7 Hen. iv. all writs were returned to the clerk of parliament: the

issued out of chancery; and though in Hen. iv's

alters not the jurisdiction of this house: if you

bers were discharged, so returned; and order-

warrants should be issued out, but according to ancient usage: sitting is in common accep-

in common sense from the first day. They in

just be at any time without a warrant from the Speaker—3 James, nothing done against it—

county of Buckingham; Goodwin was clearly elected, and not Fortescue; when it came

The right of judging returns was, in Goodwin's

in no time set in these writs, when the member

as many in this parliament, if they would serve his turn: the calling of a member into the

rightfully issued out, you can put no question upon the superseding them.

good or no, without referring the matter to a committee, is the question: has not heard one

been allowed of, if notice taken of them; it is

warrant, the house sitting? These elections out

book of this house to be a record. The Statute 6 Hen. viii. makes any person departed the

In any thing that concerns this house, all courts must take your books for a record, and whether a member be or not, your book must tes-

dead? They can say he was returned; but that he was a member, your book must be sought: a man may sit here a year, and die, and yet not have been duly elected. If the chancellor

* See the Case between sir Francis Godwin

p. 998.

the question is, whether ye

are to judge of vacancies. A member cannot

served: if scrupled, wonders that the reason

Mr. Attorney *Finch*. On the question of

happen once in a thousand years, the king may then, if he please, call a new parliament.

are disobliging arguments.

duce the king to be of our opinion: do you

since the last Session, are void; and that Mr

places."

Declaration against Holland alluded to in his

of the United Provinces, upon such

war in 1665, and continued till

trade, but they returned to their usual custom of breaking articles, and supplanting our trade.

us in the material points, nor a for-

into their hands: and by Articles upon the place confirmed by that Treaty, they were to

ming to remove according to the Articles.

us in public: and so the only effect of our

within our very ports, are the things which move our just indignation against them.—The

as ridiculous for us to demand. An ungrateful insolence! That they should contend with us

thus effect, 'That, in this conjuncture, they assist them against the French; but upon precedent hereafter to their prejudice.' Since

kingdoms: and we put our trust in God, that

laws in matters ecclesiastical, against whi-

from time to time allow a sufficient number of

and devotion; which places shall be open and

this our indulgence, if not duly regulated, and

ing all erring or dissenting persons, and for composing the unhappy differences in matters

upon our return: But it being evident by the

tutes and acts of parliament: And therefore

their share in the common exemption from the

ments of all to a chearful following of their

for preventing for the future the danger that

England be preserved, and remain entire in

now it stands establish'd by law: And that this

ard of the general and public worship of God,

unto; and that no person, though of different

ing his tythes, or other dues whatsoever. And we declare, That no perso

severity: And we will let them see, we can be

A Supply Voted.] Feb. 7. The house, in a grand committee, resolved, "That a Supply be royal Aid, not exceeding 70,000*l.* a month."*

* Amounting in the whole to 1,260,000*l.*

Debates on the King's Declaration of Indulgence to Dissenters.] Feb. 8. A debate

and is not against a bill of general natu-

Mr. *Garraway.* If we have a general liberty,

amongst us: knows not yet what religion we have ourselves: moves that those who would be naturalized, may be named

time, paying 20s. a piece only for the charge:

nation.

Col. *Birch.* We hear the Dutch go to Embden, and other places, but few to us; un-

better: when the bill comes in, then it will be a time to talk to you of their religion.

Sir *Lancelot Lake* remembers a complaint of Irish cattle coming in, and an imposition

Col. *Titus.* We want nothing but persons will. The improvement of lands is a mischief to us. Fulness of markets and few to eat. Old Rome grew rich, by naturalizing all people,

a pair of shoes, that the land-owner gets not in by, there is but such a number of good

head of the opposition long before.] "So they

not to violate your laws; but the question is,

read; which were accordingly.

Sir *Tho. Meres*, after a silence some time, deeper the silenter; it is of great weight: be to our posterity: in the country, upon the first and finds that a general suspension of the taken, let us hear it clearly proved.

Mr. *Waller.* When the state is rightly put, you will find it otherwise: the king says, 'he ment in king James's time; the parliament against Recusants; not a word then of pro- to have the judges punished: opinion of this house clear, no prerogative: our ancestors knew that kings can do no wrong, and, for when no man can: Henry VII's proclamations were heard farther than his guns: has observed prerogative) 'that kings have, and ought to the setting penal laws on foot; whenever the legal prerogative may supersede: has often and not for peace? Because he is an English- dulgence by the king's power? has heard it

they have done; but that Dissenters should at

you imagine greater persecution? You will

In this the king innovates nothing; the Church is part of the state, but the state no part of the Church: Theodosius and Constantine made

into a sack, and thrown into a river: bishops

now: the emperors without that power could

destroy: the Petition of Right shall never be altered: must the king beat his subjects with

a power so near the king, and necessary for the

in an illegal: would know the king's power in

pense with all laws, with a *non obstante*. Special cases may so happen, that cannot be exe-

case in the Exchequer now about Wine-Licences, a general suspension of law amounts

liament. This being so, by the words of the Declaration, 40 acts of parliaments are sus-

ment, mulcts, and the king cannot dispense

and temporal? You make the king equal in

which was clearly expressed: 1. Eliz. all causes

poral; no more power in the one than in the

as he pleases; we are confident of him, but

Bishop Abbot said, 'No toleration could be

keeper, excepted against it. When the king

ment, he disclaimed it: look into the nation.

doubts as this Declaration: if it be found to

argument 'of the magistrates oaths.' By 25

lord Hubbard: in Hen. iv. dispensation for a bastard to be a priest, against the Pope's

so lodged in the crown: that of the subject

nunc: 2 Eliz. felony to export money *malum prohibitum*: laws that relate to government the king cannot part with, and à contra—Sir

void, because against law; but in this case

to bind up the king's hands? If an act restrain

redress from him

tulata of our government: in all kingdoms there must be a legislative power, and in ours

ment; the judges, in doubt, to explain the

oaths; and if they do not, are they not responsible? We own the king's power to dispense with the punishment, by pardon; but the king cannot dispense with a man to be a Papist, or Nonconformist: values not cere-

sheriff shall, without

worth and loyalty to be trusted: he counsels

reason: let us maintain it for his interest.

deny us.

Mr. Secretary Coventry. Thinks a positive declaration in this business dangerous; what

, from marching over men's grounds?

his majesty about it: the master of a ship has power to throw goods overboard in a storm,

h all laws are not of the same importance, yet all are of the same authority. This house has made Addresses to the king for a Dispensation for Lent; it is no ecclesiastical thing, but to preserve cattle. You would not move him to an illegal and bad thing: to take away a liberty, and to give, are both alike in power: you desired the king to issue out his Proclamation to forbid bringing in of Wines, that none should be landed after such a time

free: we are now modelling the government: in 1641, nothing but calm questions; nothing

last? Monarchy came in, without conditions. Laws are in words; but that government that

their charges, in their circuits, upon this Declaration: moves that no pardons are made

may be declared: doubts whether, if judges

not to-morrow; but would have the judgment here: would not meddle with prerogative, any more than with your privileges: could something happen that no mortal man could foresee and the king raise money; were necessity so great that all men may see it, no parliament would question it. It is not the first time the king has been deceived in prerogative: hopes

houses of parliament.

the forfeiture is his own. The penalty, in popular laws, is moiety to the informer; the king

many cases: it is no question that the king

fairs than in temporal: by common law the

and unite parishes; and the same power the

tute of Hen. viii.; the law is not changed at all. The king by that statute is head; that no

a temporal pope for a spiritual one: the ca-

ances: some laws can never be executed, as

hemp in Ireland: we have allowed the thing,

the crown: would have us show more affection than learning in it: a mathematical security we cannot have; a moral one we have from

will, or no? Now tender, hereafter may not be so: there is a great necessity to keep a

Mr. *Vaughan.* When the king may dispense

subject, it is illegal; if not, it is otherwise; no man is bound to a law, where there is not a punishment; and if this Declaration signifies

cence to do them. If not dispensable to violate the Sabbath; if the king cannot dispense

law of God: all sorts and manners of people Jews, &c. This Declaration is a repeal of 40

the same authority that made them: this Declaration does repeal 14 statutes of this king:

away my liberty, or estate. It is point-blank

kingdoms, there could be no danger in this Declaration: we, that are magistrates, lie under the king's censure for our oaths, but in a per-

than the Declaration does in effect.

Sir Rob. Howard. We are told 'that all is

tion of all its ceremonies, church-wardens, visiting, and presenting, &c.? Is it an argument that the Church of England is unsupported,

again: he has expected to hear where

estate is property; now, would you know

change: an unhappy time was that, and some took unhappy parts in it: nothing can gratify

such jurisdiction. It is said, 'what shall the

prerogative is, when all statutes make it so sacred a thing. The king says, 'it is legal,

danger, you make the Declaration 'probably

but vote it not illegal: proceed not this way to

towards a close of the business: will wave all

cestors never did draw a line to circumscribe

cannot have a parliament: but when a parlia-

great difficulty: but since you may enter into

of Breda. It says, 'Laws then in being, that

liament.'

thing will oblige us in a fair legal way of doing

hearts: moves to take that way that may have

sal dispensation, not limited, does repeal a law,

distinguish, in the question, 'Popish recusants,'

our *Rob. Carr.* When we consider what

not one instance against property: would have a committee to pen the Address in such words

Sir *John Birkenhead.* Recusants were tolerated ten years in the beginning of queen Eliz.

house; but the commons got them in, by in-

that oath: conformity a thing much in esteem.

Col. *Titus.* On both sides gentlemen have acquitted themselves well: Coventry's motion was to alter the words of voting; the Declara-

force till the parliament shall declare some act to the business."

Sir *Edw. Dering.* Is no advocate for the legality of Declarations; we need not look farther back than 3 Charles, liberty infringed;

banishment, martial law; then an Address

redressed: we rather now speak what we fear,

or a committee now for at

Col. *Birch.* If ever men were

doubt; if dispensation cannot be made out, then

to jump to that of conscience, is *à parvis ad maximum*, that makes us have reason to fear.

Mr. *Harwood* hopes the king will hear the

council? It is our duty to the people, and the king calls you to declare your opinion. It plainly appears to be a mistake in the crown,

Sir *Robt. Howard.* If a noli pros. be entered this a suspension, and will you hinder that?

Mr. Attorney *Finch* knows not one of the king's counsel learned in the law, that ever saw

term upon a thing particular? Moves that

that there is such a necessity of this Declaration as is implied, the king having his militia to protect him; would address the king to suspend his Declaration, and form it into a law.

Sir *Chn. Harbord.* Laws must be altered

It has done him more hurt among his father's friends, than good to those indulged: support

Mr. *Waller.* Words that sound true, and are not. It has been good doctrine, that an king's consent.

prescribe out of their profession: does not

law.

Mr Attorney *Finch.* Some Canons, 1 of

by act of parliament, nor ever confirmed, and

The Commons' Address to the King, against

Mr. Powle reported the Petition and Address to the king upon the above vote, as follows.

"Most gracious sovereign; We your maj.'s

maj. hath, several times, during this present

ties; which most gracious assurances your

cannot be suspended but by act of parliament.

tions herein, that no apprehensions or jealou-

Debate on the above Address.] Sir *Tho.*

this vote, we ought to do the other; but the committee would not agree to it: moves now for a committee to draw such a Bill, and that

strength of the statute-law. Nay, farther, it

safety of religion; but the committee could

from you, therefore no haste, it being to be

to the lords: we have had so ill expe-

consider them: if the kings of France and Spain should draw their subjects to prison,

unity: sees nothing in the Declaration but

a law for the Declaration, it will be no difference, only the Declaration turned into a law,

point a committee to prepare a Bill to that

'ease fit for tender consciences.' in the words of Breda Declaration, 'for union of the Pro-

three men of a committee better to draw a bill,

will go when money is passed: would not have

his majesty's Protestant subjects.

tion.

Mr. Crouch. The question is, 'Agree, or

dress is but to distract things; and if

gular to debate adding

like bargaining, if the committee had put it to

t not be an abrupt Address to the king to

brethren? Would have a vote passed, to take

that it should be part of your Address.

the committee: they thought it unparliamen-

they had no ground for it; for until you had

Address." Address? The Address must go to the

his majesty in this Message; we can make no other promise, but that we have such a thing

Sir *C. Harbord.* Usually the lords concur-

be brought in for, upon what heads, what you would add, or repeal? Seconds the motion for the lords concurrence.

not as he believes; it may have the power of

a the b[illegible]t the [illegible] order from you; and the committee thought it

form, though to our detriment: the committee

indulging Protestant subjects only, and some

to more than either you or the king means:

[illegible]

in your Address to the king may startle those kind of people, the Dissenters: to pass a ge-

perhaps be too general; such a vote, perhaps,

Uniting Protestant subjects. Here is ground

that bill: pass the vote, and I hope something

[illegible]

sciences: would have 'uniting Protestant subjects' added to the question.

as well as unite; it is not fair to bind it up thus.

to be one thing, may be a Turk in his heart,

jects in matters of Religion.'

'for ease of Protestant Subjects.' Moves for it.

would, on Monday, have the house in a grand

and excluding others. He speaks of a tender

religion, and lives peaceably in it: do what is agreeable to charity; lay not your foundation too narrow; let all have the benefit of moul-

verted; thinks no peace now without it: would

Sir *C. Harbord.* The king, in this business,

great necessity: would have a bill 'for ease of

that will be capacious enough: has regard to

of men's lips that will not come out; our aim

tion 'for Dissenters of the Protestant subjects

Protestants, yet not truly so: he has a great

as agree in the definition of a tender con-

Mr. *Garroway*. In plain English, would not

frippery, believes you would not have so many

liberty in any place of the world, they having

man's power to hurt the Church; first consider

a preliminary vote cannot be brought in, for

or toleration: thinks it a thing of the greatest

clare, 'that the Papists in the parliament's

their duty: will say nothing to their estates, but to be part of this Bill will destroy all our religion: until 11 Eliz. no difference in Religion; all went to Church, until Pius vth's Bull

the cause of what followed: the duke of Ormond made a treaty with that army in Ireland,

then in danger in England, and they were, by

in the army there. They fell from this, and

their loyalty; but the parliament army, when

to depose kings. One has written a book at

people every day; surely his majesty's good

clusion' thinks rather general words, because

by act of parliament, or by force; by parliament impossible, none coming in here amongst

escapes: would have a full answer to the king's Declaration.

cension to speak to it here: let us take care

the lame from us both.

Mr. Attorney *Finch*. You are labouring to put a question in terms exclusive. It is an unnatural way to exclude ease of persons: at a committee you have lately voted an Address

a Protestant is a negative, viz. not a Papist.

If a Protestant, according to the Church of

Scripture says, 'there must be errors, that

Clanrickard, a papist, in highest trust. They may do good, when impossibility is taken from

vote: we are masters of our vote, but not of

Sir *Wm. Coventry*. It has been said, the word 'Protestant' excludes the Papists: would have have the word 'Protestant' to stand, that

restrained his favours to them; I would have you do so too. Believes it is the intention of no man here to equalize them in his thoughts.

employments; would have the word 'Protestant' in the question.

Sir *Henry Herbert* is not for enlarging the Liberties beyond us. They are neither sheriffs, Religion is to be preferred before all considerations. The best foundation of the state is religion; it makes men more peaceable and perfotations of religion are horrible. Has out of the question; for they are not quiet and peaceable men, as others are.

Protestant subjects that are Dissenters in

Lords to the Address.] The question being put, That the Concurrence of the Lords be King.

upon the vote. It is a matter in which the sideration; if the lords have not, they cannot agree with you. For a single judgment uninion in law.

Mr. Attorney *Finch*. The former going ever desire a Proclamation against the Papists, but by both Speakers, hand in hand? Do you think this matter of less consequence? He commons. If they shall differ from you, it lies universal judgment of law? The king may when things are in doubt; but may we not by have a free course? Some among the lords azard of conferences, which will put us upon forences are natural, and can never be avoided

Sir Job Charlton quits the Chair, and Mr. 18; when being met, and the Speaker's in-

* "Some insinuated that the Speaker was

of body, for the Speaker; he was accordingly

a good test.

Mr. Secretary *Coventry*. It is a good mo-

selves out.

take care of, may be those that will subscribe

in the Church.

Mr. [illegible]. What would satisfy [illegible]

being willing to pay a fine for the contempt.

mit those that are preachers to preach, but

he mentioned 'in the Church' because they

ment shall make to unite, he shall be for it, but never to set up altar against altar. One sort of Dissenters you hope to gain, another

If they were things commanded, or forbidden

laws of ease made perpetual; would see how they behave themselves upon it.

think it fit that those men should have 'ease,' do; and they say you must fight. Invite them

set up a government by themselves, for the Presbyterian will ever be for a Commonwealth.

Mr. Secretary *Coventry* desires that those, Church. Is for a temporary toleration. In

Feb. 18. p. m. The Speaker reported, that

Sir *Lionel Jenkins*.† As to receiving the

himself a Dissenter, saw what all effects any an effectual security might be found against

of the laws, rather than clog a more necessary work with *their* concerns.' So a vote passed to bring in a Bill in favour of the Protestant

* "Great pains were taken by the court to

† "Jenkins was a man of exemplary life

though very unjustly. But he was set on every

stition, and was a great asserter of the Divine

writ well; but being so eminent for the most

may erect them any new Churches for public

Sir *Wm. Coventry* offers to consideration

off, as those things laid on since the king came

Mr. Secretary *Coventry*. As for removing the Covenant, if we are to increase our garrison,

It was a brave vote the burning the Covenant,

Covenant, you may burn your vote with the Covenant. This is a calling in other men in

Mr. *Vaughan*. If the Covenant be a false

the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy voids all that. If we say 'no man shall or can be, of the Church of England, that comes not up to all the strictness of the Ceremonies,' it is to

you bring it in again? Shall we be more merciful than God is, to bring in men without re-

Mr. *Garroway*. The case is altered now;

that now we must fence off the thing. Things

---

* "Sir Lionel Jenkins was, at the time of this debate, judge of

potentiary to the treaty of Cologn, as he was also to that of Nimeguen, in 1678. In 1679,

cretary of State, which he resigned for a valua-

after." See Biog. Brit. Mr. North calls him "the most faithful drudge of a Secretary that Guilford, p. 229.

Mr. Secretary *Coventry*. Will you have 'assent' nor 'consent' to? Let one of them be taken in, either 'Assent' or 'Consent.'

scribe; if not, they need not contend for it.

the Declaration what it is.

venant left, and believes most of the Dissenters

Mr. *Harwood*. We are not buying these but for twelve months: The Covenant

is a branch not essential to the Church;

injury done if not forced to it.

Col. *Strangways*. We argue the thing now, reputation, not to do an unjust thing. Would with his tongue and heart, this odious Co-

it; it is both to the king and this house: to the

Gulford, p. 229.

bottom.

gentlemen. You will now gratify but a few in

of the war they made use of it as a snare to

this idol, let them keep it, but never let it

Sir *Wm. Coventry* thinks that dispensing

it under the notion of a thing that may be of

for themselves, and not for others; therefore

Mr. Secretary *Coventry*. These persons did

let in the wolf?

would not have it done. He said then, that

tower: he never saw such mettle in this house; he had forty notes sent him, "Stick to the Co- greatest inducement to stick to it: Not one of

the Engagement, he cannot find any of that persuasion that took it. It is a harder matter to make a man renounce, repent, and confess

Sir *Rob. Carr*. At the same time that the

Mr. *Garroway*. Uses this as a counter-pa- nounce the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy. A great many persons are not concerned in the Covenant—a few old gentlemen. Says no- thing of former things, but moves for the present

as to their own obligation to it, without refer- tion? but this will amount to little or no gene- ral Ease. Moves for a general Indulgence, by

Debate on a Motion, to desire an Answer

John Hotham. Moves for "a desire to his maj. for a speedy Answer to the last Address

his majesty in it.

Sir *Wm. Coventry*. It is but a few days

have forgotten our address; and desires he

Sir *John Hotham*, he thought 'a speedy Answer' would be a 'gracious' one, and meant no otherwise by the word 'speedy' without any

such a thing in the house the twelve years we conversation, is pressed at this rate: Is troubled

ther Declaration can be a law, or parliament- law, a law? This is only to enable us to pay

opinion of the Declaration: thinks that this

the Message too quick: those of the lords of the

nature, but towards the latter end of a session.

the lords made a much quicker message than

towards, will remedy all; which is the only

cause you have a-new to make another Ad-

possibly you may have a good success of your Bill to prevent all fears; doubts not of a fair success without a Message.

much, or too little, in this business: to con-

will be the destruction of us and the crown

persons rather pragmatical than to have right on our sides. If we do not renew our Address, how can we discharge our trust? If properties

Sir John Trevor. Since this so much con-

subject, is moved to speak: differs from Vaughan: the question is not, whether the laws and our liberties are safe; but whether

bring a precedent that any Answer has been

Answers, 2 and 6 Hen. iv. The king is not obliged to answer but at his own time: jea-

not have such a motion chopped in, but to the

Army: the same day the king gave a gracious

as thinking it too early; not above 3 days since you carried the Address: and the Answer may

commons.

against the thing: what was your Petition?

grievances ever went together: would be glad of an effect of this debate, in all the cool manthan ordinary; formerly, it was last debated, and last ended. The motion not so chopped

Mr. Garroway. It is not so much our fears There is no ill-intention in the motion; but would not be against it: no man can find a

adjourned.

forefathers time; but, it seems, we are chop

It is confessed, but a few days since, we attended the king; therefore would respite the

is the right we were born to; no new thing

new; and one new thing begets another. No man can show such a Declaration by any

of town to their circuits; now is the time to advise with them, or they will be gone. It was great while since our Vote; and it is known

hearts as the finest of them all; we mean as well as the best of them. If we have too much

a question? It may be we shall never have an Answer, because a few plain country gentlemen move for it: it will look like a desertion of the thing, not to have a question for it: if this Declaration be still in force, what signifies

Sir John Duncombe. If the word 'unman-

many; and many have made applications at [Tuesday.

will concur in all ways that shall appear good

Debate thereon.] Sir *Philip Warwick.* Is

soon: it answers all your ends; and he would

the king thanked for it.

our thanks, yet, in such a general Answer, we contradict our vote of the king's power in eccle-

thing; therefore would have a due Answer,

Sir *Reb. Howard.* We have now a probable

we have long hoped for. appeals to any man whether he had not a diffidence of mind, from the tune of your Message till now: the An-

the nature of the prince it comes from: "That

question.

this thing is an unreasonable hardship; It seems here is a distinction made in the king's power in 'ecclesiastical' and 'temporal' mat-

referred to the Declaration: knows that in the King's Message this is implied; he will not do

the king: if we answer it in haste, it will look

mistaken one; thinks the jealousy vain; for if

should question what never was questioned in

may complain, and it is a misfortune to him

in execution, the king tells you what he is wil-

Sir *Rd Temple.* It seems to him fraught

thanks, especially at such a time as this; the King tells you, 'he designed nothing but taking

casion to delay your thanks, an hesitation

thanks; that is indecent; it implies that either

have done: sees no difficulty on our parts to

charge us with undutifulness in 'questioning

true, too, the occasion was never given before

will take the matter of his Message into con-

indecent: when he considers the trust reposed in him, cannot agree to a sudden Answer.

Answer, therefore moves for a committee to

Sir *John Duncombe.* Could the king say a more kind thing than his Message? Thinks he

the king, and troubles the whole nation. Law

pending these laws? Is sorry, that any thing should look like a doubt of giving him thanks.

the former question: would have your address with all gratitude imaginable. It is a mistake

stand, that the fear is, whether a power is not

be made? Or else your vote signifies nothing.

thereunto; but 'when a Bill shall be preferred,'

proper.

Mr. *Vaughan* wonders at Jenkins's inference, 'that power of peace and war, is power of re-

no occasion of giving more upon this account:

the particulars afterwards: if we thank our King so, we condemn ourselves: would have

servation of us and himself': moves for a com-

Sir *Edw. Dering* thinks this Bill of Religion under an ill planet: one day, appointed for it, lost in the king's Answer, and another in our desires for that Answer: would not have such a question determined with incogitancy: no man does think that such a thing, not intended in the question, ought to be crowded in obliquy: moves for the question.

Mr. *Waller*. Whether the word 'gracious' part of it, is the question: the danger to the king, 'it was never in the time of my ancestors questioned,' which is not an assertion of the king's: is not this a gracious thing? And the word 'gracious' may be applied to the a gracious Answer.

joins both our liberties and ecclesiastical king 'never had thoughts of using it otherwise, than for the good of his subjects;' not to pro-

in church or state.

Mr. *Poole*. Jenkins said, 'there was a necessity of the Declaration.' The violation of

we rest in a doubtful and ambiguous Answer,

without a committee, a wiser man than he

going into a grand committee: hopes it may of the house, and heats avoided: We have pared by a committee, and the house to ap-

Mr. *Poole*. Before you refer it to a com-his majesty's Answer. It is apparent, that

'Not questioned in the reigns of any of his ancestors,' will seem to imply, an unquestionable right without parliament—3 James, Petition of

their citations and excommunications; all ec

plaint of the Canons of 1 James, without con-

ecclesiastical maters: the law gives pennities,

of all things; and hopes this assertion will be

ing—The saying 'a Bill may be more proper,'

be graciously pleased to satisfy us; else the

of this nature, thinks this business too great for a committee.

Resolved, "That it be referred to a Com-

thereof."

Answer agreed by the committee:

had the same gracious intentions in giving su-

n power to suspend penal Statutes, in matters

seem to assert, in the said Answer, to be 'in-

gislative power, which hath always been ac-

n full and satisfactory Answer to our said Pe-

Further Debate on the Bill of Ease to Protestant Dissenters.] Feb. 27. In a grand

Paul, to 'bear with those that were weak in

he is a Protestant and no Papist. You must

town; the Act being temporary, they will not build houses.

it far greater than it is: the Test for subscrip-

thus may bring a small number of the Church to be a greater: 'Meeting' must import some

ration

Mr. *Crouch.* The question is, what place

Mr. *Crouch.* They will be disturbed by the

them there.

may find them; and that no disturbance be made, and no ill doctrine preached: indel-

It was then voted, "In such places only as

one year; you will in that time find incon-

a snare for a year? better let it alone totally

Sir Wm. Coventry. Would not have them

ing offices; but would have them contribute to

would let it fall: would have them not capa-

shop's hands; and his courts will handle him sufficiently. It is said 'that the bishops can-

capiendo, which is not by this Act voided.

Mr. Crouch. This writ will cost 3l. to the person that takes it out; and no sooner in the jail but let loose; and no remedy but what is

least: this bill has no relation to offices: and if you debate this, you must also the regulating

fed, and the rest starved.

you are sure that one will be a churchman;

tion in distributing the money; and if there is, the justices may remedy it.

a Bill for the ease of Dissenters.—The fol-

of the Doctrine of the Church of England: to

'Assent and Consent' taken away: 'pains for meeting taken away: Teachers to subscribe and take the Oaths at quarter sessions: before two

till next sessions, doors open: to continue for a year, and from thence to the end of the next

Debate on removing Papists from Public Em-

tary office or command

Sir Rob. Carr. Neither Lee, nor any man

and in the coffee-houses they say 'some of us are to be hanged, when the parliament rises:'

soldiers and good officers: the king knew them to be good officers, but not Catholics: you will

their estates, for the king's service: he has but

one was put upon him: it does not become us

is to appoint some members to draw a Bill, to exempt them from this trust: he is no great affecter of their religion, but would not have

the king: is sorry to have it said here, that we

will, and their spirits quieted.

fought for him, and so are they also; there-

becomes prudent men: he has a kindness for their hands to do mischief: but will nothing

would have none of that.

* Son of the famous marquis and duke of

and new converts: putting them in employment looks like a reward of their apostacy:

terest: another said, 'there were not above

many have served the king: desires not the rigour of execution of the laws; but when

more than a vote, you will be under the same power the Presbyterians were in the Long

had arms in their hands: would have a law for

vail upon him for his religion.' Now in this he

than undo him. [The words gave offence.]

in his heart 'for what is not of faith, is sin' that it will undo the king.

other men do of him. Harboard knows he has great respect for him: but though the king

the like before here

Sir *Tho. Osborne* hopes the words were not as he apprehends them, but would have them

justified, and no hurt in them, take them in the true meaning

ever ill is said of us without doors, we may be censured here only for it: supposes the gen-

Sir *John Duncombe*. A man would be tran-

house - it would grieve him to the soul to do it.

Mr. *Harbord* explains: not at all satisfied with the Declaration; he intended no reflection on the king, and would submit to all the

such a one.

Sir *Tho. Lee*. If the word 'popish' be with-

recalling the Declaration, and put of

you put not a stop to this, all will be ineffectual: when he considers at the first Reform-

fashion,—let men apply it: a great man, ha-

vant by the throat for a small debt, such

use their tongues in company, and indiscreet through zeal; for zeal and love

Resolved, "That all persons who

made a short Speech as follows.

tion: it hath notwithstanding begotten a greater disquiet in the h. of commons than I could have imagined. I received an Address from them which I looked not for; I made them an

but on the contrary, they have made me a reply, of such a nature, that I cannot think fit

lates to me; and I assure you, my lords I am

Bishop Burnet has, indeed, made a shift to gloss

lord Clifford was the hero for the Declaration,

night, it produced an unexpected calm, the

controverted to a parliamentary way, by Bill, is good and gracious; that being a good and

"To account," says Mr. Ralph,* "for this

But now that such a house of commons, so

ther mind, he submitted his reason to them:

it on, if the king should run to such extremi-

In the afternoon of the day, in which the mat-

debate went on; and upon a division, the

nothing in carrying on a Vote that drew t such a protestation. The issue of all

vote with the party against the court, for pro-

him, and to tell him, that, upon lord Clifford's

"We the lords spiritual and temporal in par-

Speech, the house was in such fury, that pro-

and impeachments. but the lord Shaftesbury,

My lords; I take this Address of yours

done him: and they persuaded

you, and I expect that you shall stand by me,

with the Declaration, and pass the bill (for a

so I will always by you

lord Arlington, who got a great number of the

that, before night, the king was quite changed,

eedings of that day dreaded the next: and yet,

stead of a storm, which was gathering over-

bury had spoke like a rogue, yet that he had stopt a fury, which the indiscretion of the other had kindled to such a degree, that he could serve him no longer. He gave him leave to let him know all this. The duke was struck with all this; and imputed it wholly to lord

What a rogue have you of a lord chancellor!' The king briskly replied, 'Cod's Fish; what a fool have you of a lord-treasurer?' The debate

new opponent, he declared, 'he would

lord Clifford, who was naturally a vehement

knew how to look him in the face. Lord

* Vol. i. p. 326.

pect from you a bill for my Supply, so, I as-

" My lords and gentlemen; I do heartily
speedy order to have it put to execution: there
tention that it should extend; for I can scarce
any those are in my pay that are presently to
parts, I shall take care it shall be done as you
desire."

chancellor said, " he thought fit to acquaint
them with; which, though it was by his
ginal Declaration under the great seal to be
cancelled in his presence; whereof himself

' Resolved nem. con. That the humble and

Answer, " My lords and gentlemen, I hope

Debate on the Bill to prevent the Growth of Popery; commonly called the Test Act.] March

for a further Test to persons bearing office.

persons were never put to swear it. Though

Col. *Titus* thinks the thing of dangerous consequence. If this proviso is to make a Test,

Consecration, the elements are turned into the

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* Higgins says, ' the Test

asks pardon: thinks a farther Test requisite.

Allegiance, but not that of Supremacy; certain

the Pope cannot dispense with it; therefore there is need of a farther Test, and this the

sented abroad to refuse a better and farther

there after consecration; and therefore adora-

would rather lose their places: in the late times

he was for the Covenant Test, as a seditious

* Afterwards successively attorney general,

ory, loyalty and affection to the sovereign,

love as is due to a wife, never to be parted

their religion; no banishing them to such a

of this act regard? only a few such Roman Ca-

the price of hypocrisy, and dissimulation of

sentiments of a Catholic of the Church of

tive to it, when it comes to passing; yet as a

jealousies are on wing. My lords, I shall not

suffices to exact the necessity of a timely re-

armies, where I have seldom seen great dis-

know not either how, or why: This no man of

or other, in giving a stop to which mischiefs the

sembly of the h. of commons, rightly sensible

Captain *Legge** gives an account of many

his confidence: But he was much against all

stuck to him at all hazards." † Ex haid.

seamen's deserting us, (within a fortnight) and then there was reason for it; but now, bles-ed be

was given, intended for his best service; and

delayed a little: As to the affairs of this house,

them, to make the parenthesis in a business there to interrupt them; he offers the lords

Sir Tho. Osborne, is sorry to hear a day

Mr. Vaughan. The giving this Bill so speedily out of our hands may call us a kind and bountiful parliament, but never a wise one: to right of conquest again: A greater matter

There is that scatters and yet increases; and

the king had a greater opportunity to impose

ed suddenly: It would look ugly in any man till Tuesday: hopes the thing will be as full

that he would: hopes for a general pardon, that

Supply, till redress of grievances; and it seems a tacit obligation upon the king, to redress the better for money: no man can think that complained of: would not delay the bill till all

thinks them guilty of a great crime that were

grievances, redressed; your clerk, he hears

motions he has heard to day; very unreason-

He never heard a question, that after this bill is perfected, it should not be ingrossed: yet stop it still. Is ashamed to tell you of the

office, if things are not at a stop for want of good countenance; it is so methodical, so easy

blow? every man knows, that these Money

but what calling will there be for it then? fears

cil imposing a rate upon coals: hopes, in due

gracious, in granting what you have asked?

would say nothing of it; but why were we not

makes his heart bleed; and therefore moves for Monday, to consider redress of Grievances.

read, and let us go the same way: after Friday

will take up a whole day reading, and some

another shrewd thing, that a great deal of the

done: would have what is written already,

man's use, as well as in paper; sometimes we

lawon, in its confirmation, was not read at all: when a question has been of not putting the

put at all: if that question should be now, no

lodged by the house? Are not our grievances redressed, and have not our forefathers taken

enemy retarding this bill? Would you

print! If you find out a way, there

Sir *Tho. Littleton.* Sir Henry Vane was the first that ever proposed putting a question,

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* There is great difference between, 'whether the Question shall be put,' that question in point of adjournment; and if

derates, may not invade us? An enemy that

when you shall give it, and the enemy come

David; it was not forbid, but told us for precedent

cessities. bring us the men that have been the

longs to these little bye tricks: great necessity is to be argued in the lords house, not here:

of it, but let them be laid on persons that o

issue on the argument of necessity, let the

any man, he may answer it: when a man has

him: if there be such men, that have been the

Sir *Tho. Meres.* This thing of 'necessity'

business: the question in being may be the

sibility of bringing things to a period.

the image of the inventor, a perpetual dis-

bill already ingrossed; if so, it is more haste than could be wished: the desire of some is to get a competent time to get grievances redressed; others, that the necessity of the king and kingdom require a dispatch: a competent time is agreed on both sides; he thinks Friday so; and then to bring in our Grievances remaining.

cause then: all that the King could do,

of things: should be sorry that any of the

part, till the king give you further cause to ap-

parts now: how shall we have assurance, that

undeniable? If this be your case, then to put a question that has dangerous construction in it: Is not for putting it.

fore Supply, in right course of parliament, if now they come after, it is an example of great affection, and in few parliaments: if

Ordered, "That the Money Bill be ingrossed, and brought in on Friday."

Further Debate on the Bill for

ing men into the Church; as to 'meeting

Church; they will never come to Church

make this law 'for a year and to the end of the next session of parliament:' if you suffer

pery, and this is a great party; imitation men

your posterity: what will the young men say at the Universities? 'Let us turn our parts to

effect; they will support one another by

have: you are to have an eye over them,

this part of the bill: it will work upon all your

not only doing a new thing in the Kingdom, but in all the world: here are no limitations in it to churches, no limitations to congregations; it has been no where so, wherever he has been: it is said, 'they are the wisest and

danger.' You do a thing never tried before, and you put it out of your power to remedy the inconveniences of it: they, in intermission of

Sir *Ch. Harbord.* The severity of the

town; that has done us irreparable hurt in our manufactures of wool, since the Declaration they have met *Pompi Gratia*, and yet reduced from two to one; restrain them and you increase them: a bishop, in the northern parts,

grossed.

March 19. The Bill was read a third time.

Mr. *Waller* said, Usury, during the time of

will of God but by his two Books, the law of

against this, and now are changed, thinking it more fitted and calculated for the nation: the

of Oblivion has made a grave for that: will

this thing? Thoughts are active in men's minds, when they have hope for something: should

ration a law for a time; but that being not to

at home, when all abroad is in distraction? If this bill be too much, or too little; if matters be too short to it you may lengthen them; if

imaginations of the people, as in the thing itself; therefore would pass the bill.

Mr. Secretary *Coventry*. In the main, we

offend the law of God: there is some inconvenience as to toleration; indifferent without limit: does think the honour of the house en-

Debate on the Bill of Supply.] March 21

and laid on the table.

Mr. *Garroway* desires that the Money-Bill

ments,* returned from the lords, where he hears we have been strangely represented: we

for the present, laid aside.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. It is very reasonable

make this Bill of Popery a good one: this bill has had hard passage hither again: if we believe common fame, it nearly miscarried in the lords house: many more Grievances may come

Sir *Tho. Osborne*. 'Common fame' came

Mr. *Powle* hopes that our zeal for this Bill is

n nominate on the sudden, who—This

e cannot be without some fire; in time

made out of it.

from the lords; you are master of you

possibly agree at a conference. Why will not? Would not have a blemish on the Supply

Col. *Birch* hears much said of 'common

such advice, as may secure the king and kingdom

a point that we have reason to think it will startle the king: 'Common fame' is not a rig

turns the question to another thing: he would

to own that to be the question; and demands

to be ready with the Tax, 'the Grievances' would not put a certain day for the Tax, and

Mr. *Powle* gives an account of the 'Address

officers have told the king, 'that, if the Money

* It was returned from the lords, with some Amendments and Provisos, a little before this debate

Lord St. John. Should 'common fame' for not serving 7 years to a trade: many Hol-

could not be before Monday: would have this

Sir John Dunramble thinks it a good bill, but

The King's Message respecting a Recess.]

care for to stay; if they go away, to lose their

you may continue their prosecution; in the

bly a good bill may come out of this: naturen-

regners to be Englishmen: this Bill admits

over: it is said, that Papists may come in by

merchants of England: you grow an opulent

the Dutch; and should this bill be thrown out,

trade is destroyed in a moment: he that brings

detained in a town as a poor man. A Hollander told him, "if we were certain of a peace,

the French consul in Turkey, and you shall be

of the world naturalizes us: you shew every

between the English and Dutch manufacture?

estates and understandings? would have many

intended, in the bill, that they should reside here: that which he admires, is, that many

any nothing in this business; they cannot speak so well as the attorney; but he would take it

if the Scriptures be true, that 'a multitude of subjects is the glory of a king,' this is a good bill.

with Scotland; the parliament denied him no-

yers found out a way of the *post nati*: they are an *alterius nos*: there was no danger then;

plague and war, and civil war, and have peopled Ireland with 100,000 souls: 40*s.* a year, when he was a boy, was a good servant's wages; now in Buckinghamshire, 8*l.* a year,

people certainly: no man was ever denied na-

have a mark of honour upon you, whilst you

Mr. *Vaughan* remembers not the reason of

allegiance: is against reading the bill again;

professed enemies to the Protestant religion

prevented; and having seriously weighed what

sessions of your majesty's subjects in that

Act thereupon; and to recall the C

in a manner to the overthrow of the said Act

a Commander or Soldier in that kingdom;

---

* "Alluding to the Speaker's giving all his

lieutenant, or other chief governor of Ireland for the time being, as may best conduce to the

happy effects thereof, to the great satisfaction

rement, which, of all earthly things, is most

England; which was also agreed to:

"We your majesty's most loyal subjects,

of the estate of this your kingdom; and, though

ty; we crave leave humbly to represent to

those abuses, and, in particular, that no sol-

before they remove. And, since the continu-

subjects, we do humbly present it, as our Pe-

disbanded.—That your maj. would likewise

ces, before they proceeded to give a Supply,

the council that are of the house, be desired to know his majesty's pleasure, when this house

The King's Answer] March 26. His ma-

"That he observed the Address did consist of many different parts; and therefore it could

Answer; but for the several particular things contained in it, he would, before the next

have reason to complain."

* "It is worthy observation, that the grand points of 'the irregular Writs,' 'the War,' 'the Alliance with France;' and 'the shut-

dress: and that in the introduction to these

grievances had crept in by chance: notwithstanding which, instead of tracing the evil to its source, and making a wholesome example of

Easter Eve, at 9 of the clock at night.

The Parliament prorogued.] Oct. 20, 1678.

the following speech to both houses:

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I thought this

eth me to move you again for a Supply, the

last, which passed under the title of 'A Sup- the occasion; and I must tell you besides, that

spring. The great experience I have had of

the proportion of it.—I hope I need not use

are involved. I heartily recommend their can-

their relief. There is more that I would have you informed of, which I leave to the

"My lords; and you the knights, citizens,

save the parliament for a week, and a com- "When the week of the prorogation was

and coldly to him, 'there was no hasten' all was not of a piece.' He told me, 'Lord

and acted more roundly." Burnet.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

...me them satisfied; besides you all

...ome life and assurance of payment in a com-

...have no more in command; and therefore

...honour of the last; that it may perfect what

...kingdom; that it may be ever famous for hav-

...ing established upon a durable foundation our

...religion, laws and properties; that we may not

...be a sudden dead calm; but that a fair gale

...may carry you, in a steady, even, and resolved

Debate concerning the Speaker.] Oct. 27.

...privy counsellor; hardly a precedent, at least

...since the Reformation: Speakers, in queen

...made a privy counsellor afterwards, as a re-

...we having no man to present our Grievances

...but you! You are too big for that Chair, and

...act of a session; by way of supposition, if that

...immediately concerned.

...it is the Order, that when any reflec-

...counsellors: sir John Bushell, who was favourite to Rd. ii. was Speaker of all the parliaments in his time: sir Tho More, in 14 Hen. viii. In 4 Mary, Cordell, a privy counsellor: has it ever been objected that a privy counsellor cannot be a parliament-man? We have often made use of privy counsellors to send messages by to the king: the eyes of all the kingdom are upon our actions; it is a mark of

...would have it referred to a committee, but not

...the question.

...that he was a privy counsellor; if any prece-

...and your joint act: if any complaint be against

...never heard of: it is clear that the first Speak-

...he was *ex concilio Domini Regis*: Froissard, the Historian, was another, no gown-man: sir

...a great instrument of the Reformation; this

...you a privy counsellor, and so near the king,

...king, and given him counsel to overtop us; you are a public accomptant of the king's revenue,

...Rd. ii.'s time, an ill one, that Speaker was a

...I take this to be a great misdemeanor: as for

being a Gamester: wishes men were guilty of

have a Bill, that every member may take

Speaker do leave the Chair, and a Speaker,

the law-making, should be of the sa

me put, That that Question be now put; it

House? Oct 30. Mr. *Sacheverell.* Sees a

not suffered; "because if admitted to speak in

ed a member, as lord Bristol, lord chief jus-

unproved; he would have former laws &

a grand committee

an a treaty of Marriage with another Catho-
lic princess, and yet a parliament held during

to carry on a war we were never advised about,

ligion: that burns in every man's heart, and

ever debated in a grand committee, agrees

the French spectators *: if the prince had

but part of a navy for a summer: what greater

Our native commodities give no price; want of

stowed grass and hay: fire and water against

which they are sent; therefore moves against a Supply.

his treasure for magnificent buildings, or palaces, would be against giving money; but if,

position, only a piece of one, 'for the Flag;' and 'if we will quit the king of France, they

country; but consider they have provided a

give no money, and so have no fleet; which

such a one then as to a people they condemn: if you come upon a vote of 'no money,'

Were a man jealous of his wife, would he

herself into the arms of another man? Con-

nances, as articles of war and martial law: the rest supposes that what we gave the last session and more for a negative 'against Money.'

Col. *Strangways.* It is a sad condition we

you give your enemies in such a vote? Are you sure you shall have peace? Would never France: desires we may not depend for our security either upon France or Holland: the Hollanders are a trading and a subtle people,

begin with Grievances and your liberty: France has entangled us; the public articles are ill enough; what are then the private articles?

cles: in a parliamentary way consider first 'Grievances,' and then 'Money.' The house the question for 'Money,' before you know

for it: the Dutch were not the aggressors in will fight alone; when we gave money for a

doun is ever safe when money is in our purses; fend us against France: must we give 5 mil-

war and peace? Concurrent aids were never dation of our Grievances to raise a Standing Army; the marine regiments paid to this day; for their quarters: France once would invade us, and now is our friend. Still more men are raised; so many in a company are, indeed, land upon account of trade: money for league,

---

* A desperate engagement had happened

arguments; 'to maintain an ill Alliance

were against us: religion is not the case, but interest: if money be ill managed, any body

do it, registers being all in order; the money

money: what will the Dutch say to this negative? Will you shake the king in it? You say

to give the king by such a Vote: we are going

way for Grievances and Religion, and think

this war, have deceived him in this speech; do

gentlemen would have only a Bank, that they

he abhors it: it was said before, 'Give money,

doors: if redress of Grievances be an argument for 'Money,' you will never want 'Griev-

we now contend for? And, by this negative,

certainly to ruin king and kingdom: give

France be the merchant of the whole world:

we have: he has kept 100 men at work upon the woollen manufacture, and now cannot keep one: will you set the woollen manufacture up in France? Lose the Straits trade, and you

Mr. *Bennet*. Both at home and abroad people would be glad of this negative: he has

the Hollander, that we shall get all trade? But it is industry and parsimony, and by under-

all know that we shall not stay if Popery prevail: pray God they will let us go away alive, considering the Inquisition! He has cast

'Money.' The Hollanders, in all reason, had

culties will increase: it is strange that we and

ourselves, we may have a fair peace in all probability, going upon a pure national account:

grounds, we may be sure of a peace; yet for

it: is not for giving money for the war, but not for a negative 'no Money;' and doubts

Sir *Rob Carr* moves to proceed in a parliamentary way: proceed to your 'Grievances,' redress. [Laughed at.]

Lord *Cornbury*. Here is now a question against money: some men have been under be a Grievance: all he has is from the king

* Second son of lord Capel, (who was be-

secrest get all: would vote, 'that Money be

gain, no Grievance! Papists threaten us in very lobby, to our faces; soldiers raising money; a war; the French king broke the of Spain's country, an peasant, and this a good

no Grievances neither! As to our sea war, the

end of the French conquests? If any fleet be to be set out, we may do it time enough: till he August first) 'we may give no Money;'

raise money there, and that place is much impoverished by soldiers already; they quarter

and bed to the soldiers: you have now an army, and it is grown a principle amongst

disband them; therefore is against money.

be so equally poised, as to be without them:

an English war, and no other: they are not

because joined with a Protestant army: would

treat crowned heads here, in alliance with us, as if they were our enemies: if we have but good

cannot get out of with a prince loving his honour above his life; you may make it an unprosperous and a ruinous war, but you cannot make it cease to be a war; you may dishearten

so: the king may engage in a war, but when

ever desired such a storm as the king could not

signs be checked at home or abroad: is this agreeable to this house, wherein there is scarce a man that has not bled for the crown? moves,

be for 'Grievances,' and the other for 'Sup-

he is informed, is but lately sent into Ireland, a Papist major general acting in disguise: has

were agreed to? pressing against so many sta-

Yarmouth*: shall never think that privilege of parliament is not violated as long as a privy counseller sits in the Chair†: members represented to the king in an ill sense for what they have said here: he that was the contriver of

land: this is to bring in Popery in triumph: would be glad to see promises made in parliament, once kept in intermissions of parliament: not to give any farther Supply till ten months; but at this time cannot give his consent to supply.

---

* In the sea fight of the 11th of August, the the secret, fought in earnest; for which, at his

* "Part of the summer about 6000 troops were encamped at Yarmouth, under the command of count Schomberg; from whence it

† Reflecting again on the Speaker. See the

‡ Earl of Anglesea.

granted in a year: has seen so often Grievances

but have we not seen people's spirits are a little wearied with long sitting, and that a few redressed pleases us? in short we are the best-

house, by putting out popish lords, a matter of

conference, and we under great disadvantages:

sedition: when we speak of a Standing Army, we are answered, 'cannot the king raise what

'cannot the king make leagues?' Yet the gentleman said, 'the king cannot have Money without the house of commons: what war can

with their parliaments; believes that it might used to the contrary; we owned not the war

Counsellors; to which it will be said, 'cannot

he would give money.

Mr. Stockdale. If we were able, as we are not, it is not now a time to give at all: the question is a single question, 'Whether money

articles in the treaty:' as for the carrying on the war, we look upon it as a Grievance. 'The parliament may talk, say the people,

for not giving; but if you show yourselves willing to give no money, the king will be re-

French have conquered; but now the case is

ute League * had stood: Is sorry for the Attorney's expression, of being 'stormed out of

neral; but would never have such a peace as the French shall assign us: We are more put

ly sent for again: Is for the question.

Mr. Hore † is dissatisfied with the

says there is: The remaining taxes, the ex-

donatives: Does not repine at the king's

the kingdom; the Irish Grievances not sent

to officers disbanded; 13, 14, 20 Popish officers taken in, and the French regiments filled

do nothing; as these men have, notwithstanding levying war without commission: When he

hon, "You have broken your faith with the Bankers; France an absolute monarchy, and you a limited one; no help nor advantage by

word: the Bankers broken, and Exchequer shut up, in Jan. and we to meet in March

removed: it was mannnted that the last Supply would give us peace in a few months; we

France, and prevent a dreadful war, in which

He died in 1721.

* "The Triple Alliance between England,

as first moved.

returned to: is persuaded that, if an effectual

offer; nor so dismal a vote but as happy.

the rest but trivial: the war, at the first, was

leaves: thinks the peace a good peace, and

the nation: some trifling injuries were done to the merchants at Surinam; as if a man,

that we might have a peace: it is better to

Sir Wm. Coventry hears it said, 'that the

the Triple Alliance, that the peace of Christ-

people: Munster made a war with our money;

should have no share in this conquest; has he

(as he has heard) 'That the French did

battle. 'His own squadron,' he said, 'de-

serted him;' his captains said, 'upon secret

no orders could have been had; 'no regard to

the custom at sea) 'D'Estrees must, by a

ders were good orders or no;' could a fleet coming with such orders, ever be serviceable to us? Thinks it better we had no fleet; thinks not so highly of the Dutch, nor meanly of

from an alliance so all maintained; the interest

masters of the sea; the French have pursued

tion, 'unless it shall appear that the obstinacy of the Dutch shall make a supply necessary.'

Mr. *Garroway*. Spain says, 'I have peace with England, and war with all the world:' great and small: as for Duncombe's argument

the East-India Company had it at 4 per cent. for the prizes; you may have a short Bill for

Grievances will alarm the Dutch more than

The Commons refuse a Supply.] It was then resolved, "That this house, considering the present condition of the nation, will not take

red: unless it shall appear, that the obstinacy of the Dutch shall render it necessary; nor

The

Duke of

* Dr. Campbell, in his Lives of the Admirals, has given the relation of the battle; which, it seems, had been published in a piece called, 'An exact Relation of the

and D'Estrees; and so the enemy would have been entirely defeated."

son, will easily gain a belief, that these our humble desires proceed from hearts still full

Marriage do proceed, it will be a means to

at home, and to fill them with endless jealou-

jesty unto such alliances abroad, as may prove

n the last meeting of this parliament.—That

lessen the affections of the people to his r. h.

least, this kingdom will be under continual

a relation and kindred to many eminent per-

finding that, by the opinions of very many

yet, the happiness

royal posterity for ever."

A Standing Army voted a Grievance.] Nov. 3. In a debate upon Grievances,

enumerated the other day: the next Grievance he thinks fit to propose is that of a 'Standing

the first man that moves a thing, but would now form you a question, 'That this Standing

brings in the billetting of soldiers, a

n inns, and alehouses, but in private houses

ciples in any councils: this army has d of the nation; it debauches them,

debauched; common violences they com

That this may be voted 'a Grievance;' the

back again: hopes you will vote it 'a grievance.'

Mr. Sec. Coventry would have

...without order, it is no general grievance: two vintners killed two gentlemen; shall vintners therefore be a grievance? Some merchants robbed upon the highway; must all merchants

...ary, and it is another case: but how will you

...fy in it, only exorbitances of particular per-

...Law was justly disapproved then: The oaths

...and that makes them a terror: You have been told this morning, 'that upon their marches

...would find it 'a grievance' as well as you:

...have it voted a grievance.

...not, it is too hasty a vote: would not have any

...his majesty, 'that it may be a terror to the

...a security to us at home; knows nothing of

...that will defend us and never conquer us: our defence abroad is our ships; the seaman's

...: Moves to vote this army a grievance.'

...much less thing than this was voted a Grievance; and now an army in our bowels all this summer and no employment for them, and for

...ticularly obliged to represent it as a Grievance.

Sir *Tho. Clarges* will not say it is fit now to disband them all; but at the conclusion of

...the same again: but the king is not minded of

...to quarter in a poor alehouse, full of children, is a Grievance.

...into command! He that commands our men in chief is a stranger*, and he next in command a Papist†: Cannot wonder at those

...he should say so too; but they cannot think

...us, our lives in danger; he cannot say one has

...soundly swinged: would vote it a Grievance.

Standing Army in a time of peace, was ever

...were 'to disband them, when the war should

...empower them to raise money; the continuance of them will be more a grievance, and what is an oppression, is a grievance.

Mr. *Powle* answers Mr. Sec. Coventry—

---

* Count (afterwards duke) Schomberg, killed

...and knew to...

n the effectual suppressing

gone.—This, I say,' shall, whilst I live, be my

Lord Keeper. The Test had incapacitated

risen by his parliamentary talents. Clifford

manner: "The earl was sent for on Sunday

'To the Chair! To the Chair!' while others

and then it was moved, 1. 'That our Alliance with France was a Grievance. 2. That the Evil Counsellors about the king were a Grievance. And 3. That the duke of Lauderdale

alone with the king, said, 'Sir, I know you 'intend to give the Seals to the attorney ge- 'neral; but I am sure your maj. never de-

employed in any office or place of trust. Upon which there was a general cry, 'To the Ques-

replied, 'Cod's-fish, my lord, I will not do it 'with any circumstance as may look like an 'affront.' 'Then Sir,' said the earl, 'I desire

was sufficient cause for a close enquiry into the

'terwards from my own house.' To which his

and safety of England; yet surely such ge and fury, without any previous re-

was to be expected; and some ran immo-

son, more resembled the turbulence of a

Ralph.

the throne : | rest I refer to my Lord Keeper."

If a rigorous and severe prosecution at law, of

gave greatest offence of all, and was purposely

rons of justice: Then surely his maj. hath

of our ambassadors, no instances of the med-

can lawfully be done, or modestly be wished,

ning to it, and (which was all that could be

These are not single and transient acts, but such acts as flow from habits; these are not leaves and blossoms, but true, solid, and lasting fruits. Long! long! may that royal tree

you rests not here: he gives you leave to study and contrive your own assurance; and if you think you want any further security, if any

a remonstrance as was fitter for a rupture than a treaty: there was scarce one period in it

sonable proposition, and his gracious promise equal to all your wishes: now, if ever, your

Treaty with Spain; wherein one Article was,

performed; for two of their principal ambas-

grees of convalescence, resolve to recover in an

diverted from using all the ways and means

majesty's care for you; and that is, the great

highest importance to the Dutch to gain, and

an honourable and a just peace.—A very

just satisfaction; a condescension well received and esteemed by the mediators, though it have not yet found any suitable reception from the

deduction of it, from the first original to this

Letter, which they send by a trumpeter, sitting

a better and more pleasing conjuncture: for

behalfs; wherein, besides the demands of Res-

cable, there was a total omission of any regu-

all strangers who fish in our seas; and this not

Proposals mention, it is but reasonable to un-

the crown into a new purchase, and to turn

that purchase into a matter of civility, which

to renounced; for they afterward sent the

ambassador a Reply to his majesty's Answer

to their Letter, wherein they abate much of

majesty, that the ambassador, like a wise and

commons whom they libeled in the former war

real, and with a true desire of peace? and if

but surely the artifice of appealing in a mat-

of peace and war, is a little too plain and open

Those of his Kindness are infinite; that which

dent, and indeed a very surprising nature; it

is an act of so entire a confidence on his ma-

a true and humble affiance in him.—I must

from you again.—The first is, a speedy and a

proportionable Supply; and this is of absolute

lost in preparation; and it was no small mat-

enemy is entering into our ports. And if the

of peace are stopt too; for, though the fruit of

hands.—It is not the way to have a brave

enemies? It is a vigorous assistance of the

good posture of war should produce a peace,

there, better established than the most exalted

cause to rest upon this security. They were

sence of the king. They were your hearts

cause of the continuance of the war. Had the

such a parliament to preserve it when it was re-

mentioned, and only mentioned to you; that is

a proper time will come when a favourable re-

flemen; The king doth not only assure himself

they who wait for the languishing and the de-

amazed to see so happy a crisis, so blest a re-

ple, and that you should do it to such a de-

on duration at all; for after a little while, the

turenten a subversion both of Church and

State; all which our sins have justly deserved;

surrounded; we do, in the first place, humbly

sea: when you find a fault, then lay it there: | to speak.

mission. | heard for his going on, is 'that he has almost

n the most time that the kingdom may be se-

Holland; and because of the second article of the treaty with France, 'the setting up the

those that advised it 'pressed the king,' and

Holland,' if we must go on in that union, leaves it to every man's conscience in the consequence: would not do by day, what he shall

advised it look after it: did our ambassador

shall give him the lie: how we entered into this war he remembers: the Triple Alliance

We are told, 'that our war will ruin our plan-

300,000*l.* in freight to strangers; our corn vessels, passing from port to port, taken; some

our men pressed for sea and land; the gentleman said, the last session 'he would

the Great Seal is a man's freehold. We have not had a smile, since the French alliance

rant a peace with a vote for money,' but now he says otherwise: Londoners are at a tax

it to set up the Pope; and now we are invited

five and six pounds per chaldron: the ploughman finds his wants; it is 300,000*l.* tax to

we do now: either France or Holland must

are upon the counties about London, decay of manufacture! War is a subtle thing; lose a

grant: would be far from doing any thing de-

how to get it again; the making bays, a great

not honourable nor safe for the king, he cannot d arguments to part with our Money for the of it

will be of no use; pressing of seamen! By

the business of the war, he was ordered to tell Sweden, where he was ambassador, 'that if

by land, a war at sea will never make an end

League the proposition was, 'in every town

crime to offer things with modesty;

a Protestant.' Every man must answer in his

sador, but upon a war upon the English inte-

would not give an opinion to continue a war against the genius of the nation: but you have

gentlemen by general Votes; would reach them according to law, and go upon things

good Vote will certainly do, he believes: tell

the Keeper says in his speech, 'the fleet is in

excise farm; therefore would have full enquiry

empirics, to give a catholicon for all diseases;

have a treaty with France, you are obliged to

at this pass; but as those evil Counsellors

fight to the last man? Secure things in the

perverted; this is the great grievance: if it be

[redacted]

Sir Christopher, should be glad that the

government." 8. "That the humble

Grievances, but by such 'Counsellors:' the duke is at the head of a great army in Scotland; desires that we may move the king, that

have been represented; the way is now, how

mitted a preacher, contrary to the Declaration.

pering our intentions may procure the same

bound Whalley, and a Declaration did not

Grievances; hazard of Religion, Counsellors

fore; Mr. Pierpoint, and Mr. Man likewise

er, the last session, before he knocked*, he

of this, he shall offer his sense: the last session, we were cut off in the beginning: in Scotland,

† Your majesty is bound in honour to keep your Edicts: I wonder at the confidence of any person to deny your majesty's Edicts,

man, so principled and arbitrary! You had need look about you; needs say nothing to aggravate, the bare thing aggravates itself: a

Militia in Scotland, which forces are to be in

scattered; it has made Counsellors in England

concerned.' Other gentlemen know more: he

his Counsels in England? keep him from

tary in Scotland; he is in all respects a combatants in point of trial: there are 20,000 foot,

---

‡ "A gentleman, there present, informed me,

I wonder that you should withstand my Declaration. I would have you know, that I will

the laws, and not yours; and if you will not I will put in those that will." Grey.

* "Created lord viscount Howe in 1701. In into England." Kennet's Memoirs of the fa-

† The Duke was at this time only a Peer of

would address the king, as he is a commoner.

Sir *Ch. Harbord* has a double charge against him, that of the army in Scotland, and his

sible of a pernicious design to alter the go-

us to the brink of destruction: we have a gra-

Then a Declaration for the case of tender

the king consists in governing a free people. the parliament supplied and brought him from

the fleet against Holland; they suppose we

monstrate the country: when we would have

now there is a necessity of giving money: the

ply: Lauderdale sued out the king's pardon a new trick one great men have gotten, fearing

dered and weighed well: less crimes than these

without cause; the people only spoke ill of them, 11 Rd. ii. the duke of Ireland, and

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. To condemn a man,

witnesses must be sworn; but to remove the

Sir *Rob. Carr*. A person was accused, and an gave a day: moves to consider of it.

Col. *Birch*. It is true, there was a person

e in fashion.

a man without being heard; removed from

to give him a day.

where no manner of proof is taken, you ought to give him a day: by way of com

bring the late king to his murder; he

people had a horror for the fact: would have

sor removing him;' and would have a Bill to

ve greater evidence; it may be he may com-

pat as here; would not have a precedent to

reach every body: assign him a day, and you

Sir *Tho. Littleton*, has heard a great man

in the Rump, and a counsellor then, say,

'That Lauderdale did solicit that bloody

son and counsels for ever. This thing is not so

King, and would have 'a Bill of Attainder

mency: it was done this time twelvemonth,

must be set aside; and therefore is for se-

Col. *Strangeways* would have the words 'ob-

crime; but consider your case; 'sequestering

common fame from this house is a greater

ground for accusation than thought to be.

that moderation, 'to remove' only: would add

ur 'as a man found by this house to be dan-

crary in Scotland than here; to have made

himself a perpetual commissioner there.

are up, would have a Bill, as well as an Address now.

'from his presence,' at the request of any pri-

every subject has a right of petitioning the

council; but it is not so easy a thing to exclude any man out 'of the kingdom.' To make a precedent to exclude a man 'the king-

Sir *Tho. Charges* would have a Bill 'to for-

Resolved nem. con. "That an Address be

from his presence and councils, for ever; being a person obnoxious and dangerous to the

A Letter being brought in to the Speaker,

* "The duke of Buckingham was a man of a noble presence. He had a great liveliness of wit, and a peculiar faculty of turning all things

religion, virtue, or friendship; pleasure, frolic,

for many years he had a great ascendant over him; but he spoke of him to all persons with

disgrace upon himself; and he at length ruined

French alliance be a Charge. He has a Charge of Lauderdale.

---

and justly admired

of Windsor he knows: the duke is

concernment; it may discover something you

Or 'the Address,' and then read the letter.

person to pursue these dangerous counsels: in

There were shrewd suspicions of him in the

and prostitute the wife? He accuses him not,

to do his offices about the king, argues a strange

politicks: there are seven persons that have

the docket says, 'for all treasons, insurrections,

This is in some sort a confession of the guilt of

of witnesses, and he to be 'removed from the king's person.' Men are awed; and at the house of lords, there was a great silence: he

'Mr. Speaker; I desire you to do me the

'some truths relating to the public; by which

est commoner: lord chief justice Keeling, and the earl of Bristol, had a chair set for them: your member, sir Rd. Temple*: would now hear the duke.

impieties in the face of the sun; he prevented

of Bristol's coming hither was a voluntary de-

against his coming in, but would first remove

by way of discovery: would hear him.

away a man's testimony

The Duke sat a short space, covered; then

The Duke, standing, then said, "I have written

speak here. I have always made it my busi-

of this house: the business against me, I unance; I had as great a hand in making it as

* See p. 270.

† Burnet says, "That the Duke, the first

a disorder, that he pretended he was taken ill,

next day he was more composed."

to this house, as any man; have been turned out of all my places at court; proclaimed traitor; witnesses lured to swear against me, and confessed so; no man can be exempted ing Bills from this house; and, after the proclaiming me traitor, I had a Letter from a Huven, a conjurer, but through his name any man might see Richmond and Lenox.* I was mons, but afraid of being tried for my life,

* "There was a poor fellow, who had a poorer lodging about Tower Hill, to whom the duke often repaired, in disguise, in the night; and lord Arlington had caused that chamber to be searched; where were found and could not hear a good one. This man and Tower, and a warrant being issued, under the

He said, 'It was not his hand, but his sister's 'the duchess of Richmond's, with whom, he 'said, it was known he had no correspondence,' having looked upon it, he said, 'He had been mistaken,' and confessed, 'that it was the to a letter; so that it seemed very reasonable still to believe, that she might have written it don's Life, p. 430-434.

† "The duke justified his own designs, laying all the ill counsels upon others, chiefly on lord Arlington; insinuating plainly, that the root of

He said, 'Hunting was a good diversion, but if a man would hunt with a brace of lobsters,

would ruin me. I submit myself, and not you of nothing concerning 'public affairs,' answer his accusations: but hear him first especially on your desires; but when it sha judgment will not be thought just, though it the reasons: would have him acquainted with seemed discomposed, and fumbled with a pa

‡ "Son of the earl of Dorset, to which title 'To all you Ladies now at land,' &c. At the sure. He was a great patron of men

he it who it will, is 'so obnoxious,' would fairly

that has killed a man, or lived in adultery,

gerous to the government? Whether 'seizing on money,' 'popishly affected' or 'has made a league,' let all these come fairly before us.

Lauderdale's vote? The duke said 'he was not a man to be an accuser, but, if examined, he

the house;' if he did not make the League

shall we lose such an opportunity, as this offer of the duke's? Though not expressed, yet it is fairly implied, that he can tell you: would set

The *Speaker*. Dr. Williams addressed himself to him thus: 'that his name, he has heard,

should hear the duke say of the king; protests

Mr. *Rob. Philips*. Dr. Williams told him, 'That the words were not only spoken once,

Sir *John Coventry* has no malice against the duke, but could not be silent when a worthy member, col. Titus, can tell you as much.

Col. *Titus* rises up very unwillingly to speak in the matter, for he has been under a misfortune from this person: will not do a public good for a private revenge: he has heard the

Mr. *Sacheverell*. We are not going to hang the duke, nor try him for his life; we only de-

too foul, we would not touch him: Wheeler said, 'affairs are not mended since lord Clarendon's banishment;' but the house is a judge of that, not he; but if this person is not re-

Sir *Tho. Clarges*. The duke told you, 'he had no hand in the French Alliance,' and at the same time that, 'he would have had no

yet would have towns and no ships! When he told you, 'he was not for breaking the Triple Alliance,' a thing of great honour! but 'for putting most of the towns into the French

which men call a Bull: 'would have leave to

a year, in compensation of what he has given

he affirms 'he has nothing from the crown:'

as? Has the king's pardon; being so secured,

yet here is a crime in the face of the sun, a

be satisfied how you may try him; but how

ship that you, Mr. Speaker, have for him; and

Sir *Rob. Howard* moves to adjourn the de-

nt point of fame,' every man must lay his

house was the School of Compliments: the

The Speaker reported, "That he had pre-

pleased to return Answer to this effect; "That

Protestant Religion; and would take care the

yesterday; the question, 'to remove the duke

ter, he may not repent him of his vote. The debate arises fairly from the first vote, 'all

the king.' That he will stick close to It

the wisest parliaments have taken it before us,

the commons: would not have a hair of his head touched, but a learned judge (Atkins) moving him) 'Was he a young gentleman,

'That he is not a man fit to be about the to? No man will say, to the king; but if such a man's crimes must be alleviated, he is for

duke's, who informs him, 'that the duke de-

but would have this question 'for removing him' passed; fearing the danger the king and the nation are in, from a knot of persons that

liaments into ridicule, and contrive prorogations; and would have such persons removed.

Finch* desired to be heard, and was heard, but ran away; but the duke has no reason to

councils, and knows much. the kingdom is in misery, a little knowledge of affairs may bring

his property in the country: pardons, it seems, in parliament have not served the turn: would

Lord *St. John* is a friend to no man that

He was called in [illegible]

This new light, a thing called wit, is little

suits could do in a 100 years: prays, that the duke may not be heard to 'matters of cause, to acquaint you with that which all the world is satisfied in; but confined only to matters of

king's presence,' is a gentle way, and would

and hear him at large: would have lord

luntarily, but by law: the king's privy counsellors! and it is perjury for us to reveal: as

e has ever given of affairs.

discovers is no breach of his oath; but if this

* See vol. ii. p. 699.

† Burnet says, "That sir Ellis Leighton as-

opposition to the Declaration."

commons, remained; Clifford being dead, and

Stafford's case, examination was upon

a new word, and what is said there is not said

would have that question, 'of the Cabal' pro-

Sir *Tho. Meres.* 'Cabal' and 'Council' are

Serj. *Maynard.* Supposed this 'of the par-

with that: knows not how the question pro-

Mr. *Sacheverell.* The duke said, '2, 4, or

Triple Alliance' was broke?' 'The Smyrna

* This perfidious and piratical attempt on

though the Dutch defended themselves with amazing obstinacy, they could not have es-

of good success to gild it over." Ralph.

; divers princes are now

brst to marshal Turenne, when he was a Pro-

est Grievance; the gentleman came only for

give any umbrage or jealousy: it may be thought as necessary to have 'a foreign army,' as to have 'a foreign general;' they may

but a 'foreigner' has given us great jealousies

In the first place, I return this hon. house

danger to pass for a vicious

* King Charles's sister, the duchess of Or-

at sea. I pretend not to judge, whether I, or

it; and I believe the king, at the head of his

not lord Arlington's. Then I was of opinion

more service; the French ships of no use to

I was sent to Dunkirk to the king of France, Arlington to Utrecht. I endeavoured to have money, instead of ships; at my first audience,

into our hands; an useful precedent! lord Ar-

with the French ambassador †; my spirit moves

ambassador: I will not trouble you with re-

a regiment given me, which was sir Edw.

I gave him 1,500*l.* for it; no Papists, nor Irish in the regiment. I will say nothing of

estate as some have got, and that is a big word. I am honest, and when I shall be found other-

Grievance, I am the cheapest Grievance, after all this, that ever this house had: and so

I have given it."

† Reflecting on lord Arlington. The French

manded the British forces in Portugal, in the reign of queen Anne. Burnet says, "he had

to them." The duke answered, "he was wil-

vices, or all purposes, against the liberty of this

tering our government; and if they did,

an old proverb, 'over shoes, over boots.' The

and I would have pardon for not naming

and fear it will be thought a malicious inven-

tion of mine. I have said nothing yet be-

what I can justify; but this not.—3. What ha

but was told by a man that is dead, "that lord

made? *Answ.* Lord Arlington and I were

broken and destroyed? *Answ.* I was not the adviser. I lost 3,000*l.* by it.—8. And the De-

Answ. I do not disown that I advised it, but

moved it: and I might say more.—10. And the

imaginable: like burning the Rump in Eng-

quered the country; the prince of Orange

share should we have had? Though he was

for a good pence; but I was not for France to

many. I think it a wise Article, that France

nce of parliament; and the parliament there-

war.' I can say nothing to 'the prorogation' I believe the parliament will never be against a war for the good of England; and so desire the pardon of the house: I know not how

'living?' Would have him declare them, and have him called in again.

Mr. Sawyer. What came from a dead man can be of no use imaginable; but here is no answer made to 'setting upon the Smyrna

Question put 'for his removal.'

Sir Tho. Lee. All he has said terminates in

given larger answers if he would: he cannot could carry counsels against two or three; not

from the duke without explaining: no oath of

duke makes

breaking the Triple Alliance; but it is not the duke's saying it, that makes him so: nor

would own all this? You are to have further

of lords, for leave for him.

the duke that require us to proceed more cure-

proceed in it.

a patent for his place, for life, and it is a free-

him: by rule of law, there must be a *sure*

It may fall out to have the same case be-

out of the power of the house of commons.

moved: some say, he never said the word alleged against him; others say, others said

great confusion of state, a peer to come down

this place; and where so great a power is, if not as exact a justice with it, we are not safe: for it.

patent, and a freehold: the duke may have a recompence for his office.

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* 'To remove him' is the ungly.

pleasure.

Mr. *Powis.* Birkenhead said, 'the prece-

blo for them: shall you depart from this, and call

with the lords upon another thing: when the

29 Hen. vi. as now, the king answered, "he is

removed: the words of the accusation were,

about him: the lords concurrence will beget

freedom.

Resolution against the Duke.] At length it was resolved, "That an Address be presented to his majesty, to remove the duke of Buck-

Ruth the committee reported "That their lord-

dents; and thereupon conceive that it may

dents in this house, it is Ordered, "That, for

further Ordered, "That this Order be added

plaint against a great minister of state, the earl of Arlington [*] all great affairs and trans-

[*] "Bennet, advanced afterwards to be earl

was a proud man. His parts were solid, but

king's temper, and managing it beyond all the

great treasurer; the management of that most

disobligation from him, but it is a duty he owes the king and nation: it was just upon your

but through his hands; the Army, the Declaration; he the great conduit-pipe; this instance

is reported a Papist, and reconciled to the Church of Rome: in the Journal you may find the Act for suppressing of Conventicles; upon

Proviso; upon the division of the house, Arlington staid in for it with not above 30: every thing passed through his hands; all Licences,

I. "That the said earl hath been a con-

and Popish Counsels; I. By procuring Commissions for all the Papists lately in com-

as a known favourer of that faction; there

against Popery: 2. By procuring his majesty's Letter, commanding Irish papists and rebels

subjects there; 3. By not only setting up and

in his family a Popish priest, contrary to the known laws of the land; which said priest was

be again reconciled himself to that church.

seemed to have made it a maxim, that the

an apostate, and a betrayer of their interests."

son, the duke of Grafton.

a noted solicitor and promoter of the Popish

5. By procuring pensions, in other mens

Fitz Patrick, a notorious Irish rebel, whose

dering several English, and making candles of

the new lord lieut. of Ireland: 7. By pro-

forfeited estates of Papists there, being a prin-

wasted the treasure of this nation; 1. By procuring vast and exorbitant grants for him-

possessing several English adventurers and Soldiers of their properties and freeholds, in which they were duly and legally stated, with-

right: 2. By charging excessive and almost in-

ling money, at the least; the several grants

subjects. 5. That he did procure a principal

legal proceed or trial; and did maliciously

his majesty's councils. 3. By procuring a

and anchors; although it was then objected,

Arlington; but he has a letter to the speaker

'Mr Speaker; Hearing that the hon. house
'of commons are informing themselves of pub-
'lic affairs, wherein, I humbly conceive, what I

'I beseech you to do me the favour, by the

not vote that we shall examine him: no mem-

cretion; you may ask him what you please

Sir *Rob. Carr* believes, that any

The Speaker reminded the house

to this effect: | Patrick, that ever frequented my house, unless

have told mine. As for | M. Schomberg's | willing.'

near London.] Jan. 25. Sir Wm. Coventry | nuisance

consequence, and would have it read the second time in a full house.

company (the Attorney) desires a day may be

Bill was read a second time.

Mr. Attorney *North*. The penalties in this

a perpetual disability of conforming, and loss of office, &c. 'Legal and known prisons;' no or punishment—If a man commits a murder in law to try him here: if a man is committed to York jail, and lies by the way, that is a prison

Sir *Ed. Temple*. Custody, in order to examination, is not a prison: if we have value

actions, and the king may enter a *noli pros.*

mitted beyond the sea, there is a remedy; for the Bill: less mischief to the English nation,

Sir *Ch. Wheler*. 'Legal and known prisons' knows not how 'legal' a prison is,

for the sheriff, if he has it not already: the

houses; they are 'unlawful prisons,' and

many places; if not committed close prisoner,

town to be fired, or a murder; if the party be

done without it: when the bail is committed,

Mr. *Waker*. 'Common prison'—Sometimes the plague comes into it; sometimes a man is

the Guards is no prison: tells this story: in

were sent to the Guards, at St. James's. They

no legal prison, and it was not murder, being prisoners of war. There was a brave jury

cannot commit a man to prison; it is not reknows the king is uneasy by it. A man is first committed by a privy counsellor, and a day after

wrong.' It was told you, 'a person may burn

Sir *T. Hyde*. 'A year and a half ago he

sired a copy of his accusation. They threat-

tute-law; neither lawyer nor you understand

Debate on an Address for the Removal of the Dukes of Buckingham and Lauderdale.] Sir

too many in a bundle, are not easily broken;

in an Address; it is proper for Lauderdale now

cannot sit here on these terms: would assign that for a cause.

Sir *Tho. Clarges* would have the concurrence of the peers, either at a conference, with reasons, or at their bar; appoint a committee to consider of the manner to begin a thing of

twixt Lauderdale a commoner, and Buckingham a peer. A precedent, in case of a commoner, was that of sir John Griffith, who commanded Gravesend blockhouses; the commons

Mr. *Garroway.* To subvert all laws, and to say, 'none shall be, but verbal laws, for the

tisfied, yet the king knows none of our reasons,

Col. *Strangways.* If the king requires you

vote

the duke of Buckingham; you have a great

Nich. Carew. We went not on suddenly after

Lincoln's Inn, had reported, 'That this session

a Test to acquit every gentleman of any thing so unworthy.

this reflect upon the king, that it is thought

have it thoroughly examined; let a committee

dis-

being at Mr. John Howe's house in Gloucester-

mised) he did hear Mr. Howe say, 'That he

neas to him;' but whether in relation

The Habeas Corpus Bill passes the Commons.]

Subject."*

is a great Grievance and vexation to the peo-

since Jan. 1, 1663.

had returned this Answer, "That he would

The King's Speech, on concluding a Peace

you, that, according to your desires, I have made a speedy, honourable, and, I hope, a

and you Gentlemen of the house of commons;

that I would give you a speedy Answer to

therein mentioned; and I do assure you, that

be sure of the peace; and I shall reduce them

low we equal the strength of our neighbours at

sea: therefore I shall recommend it to your

Rap

Peace concluded at the Re

thereof. And this is all I have to

be returned to his maj. for his making a speedy Peace, and for his gracious Answers to the

where, sending for the commons, he made a

"That when his majesty was here last, he told them, that the Peace was signed: he was come now to tell them, that it is ratified; and his majesty hopes it will be a happy and a

Spring coming on so fast, his maj. said, He knows they will all desire to be at home in

maj. therefore thinks it fit to make a recess at this time; the winter being more fit for

Religion as it is now established; and of his

to the 10th of Nov. next."*

indebted to Mr. Hume. "Four days after the

longer remain neuter, if hostilities were con-

n, without observing, that if the leaders

ment, and providing for the security of the subject; it ought to be acknowledged, that

valuable ends: and if, on the other hand, they

prisals on the court, for their ill designs on

be as thorough politicians in the one case, as

peace with the Dutch, they had reason to

foundation for doing the same in Scotland,

a wise and popular expedient to put the liberty

for that reason, I confess, I cannot think such

this parliament has, either themselves, or in-

England, from which I will never depart.—I

that state it ought to be; and which will re-

any long sessions; nor would I have called you

of this session to a happy conclusion. The

The Lord Keeper Finch's Speech.] Then

"My lords; and you the knights, citizens,

persons who bear a part in this great council,

tution; and withal, in order to these ends, and

deration of Religion. He sees it is the first

in a way of taking its full course against them;

League lately renewed with a Protestant crown,

law in the Church of England: he sees, that

reformation; and therefore upon this account

equal severity; for the laws against the Papists

mers; those against Dissenters are left to that

and all other laws whatsoever, are always un-

to consider it as a parliament should do, and

as parliaments in all ages have done; that is,

as it is a part of our laws, a part, and a ne-

cessary part, of our government: for, as it

nothing to do with it, it is a thing which be-

criminal, by giving it a hard name, and calling it persecution.—To what a strange kind of government: if the law against Recusants be

hath made next to impossible: but let it be were forsaken, her authority made insignificant, her government precarious; suppose her guarded, denied all aid from the civil magistrate, commands but those that have a mind to it! Would not this turn a national church into

repentance of Establishment from it? would it not drive the Church into the wilderness again,

least she could find herself, at all, in the midst

call or think it persecution, the choice is not difficult; it is better to have a strict rule than none at all, better to make the law that rule

the laws, especially when a parliament is sit-

the orator tells us) they decreed, 'Non solum

provide for times of war; there cannot be a

be always in a posture ready to receive them.—

laws are a snare, too few are a weakness in

the cause or the effect of a distemper in

at which time, we have a gracious intimation

can put a stop to; a mischief which for a long

pleased a little to consider and rejoice in the

Christian compassion. We are newly gotten

a daily improvement of our Trade, and in the

ence in matters of the Church would gr[illegible]

auxiliaries. A difference in matters of state

scrupulous care, a care that is always tampering, a care that labours so long to purge all ill

as they would have them.—Another is, 'Cum

time divisions; difficulties of such a nature,

as there may be a religious zeal, a zeal for God which is not according to knowledge, so there may be a state zeal, a zeal for the public which is not according to prudence, at least not no-

transport of such a fervent passion.—Hath it not been a strange mistake in some general councils, and a mistake which is fatal at this

not prove a piece of as ill conduct in any se-

with such a nobility, such a gentry, as this.

liar; a prince, in whose style *Dei Gratia* seems not to be written by a vulgar pen, but by the acm

ill men have wrought upon to such a degree, as to cast them into a sadness, and into a de-

are now taught to think a virtue, and the sign *fica*; and all this in a time of as much justice commerce abroad, and as likely a conjuncture

weak, by shewing them the stedfastness of your jects, by making him a present of yours. Then will the king esteem himself a richer prince

close in a few weeks, yet it may be perpetual, for the fruit it shall produce, and for the commemoration that will follow it. Then will this year be a true year of jubilee; and we shall

jesty returned this gracious Answer, 'That he had a great confidence in his house of com-

Properties.'

April 19. Resolved, "That an humble

the future."

Debate on the Bill for restraint of Building near London.] April 20. A Bill for restraint

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Thorpe a settled and quiet case long. He

new one was chosen, before the statute of 1 k. James. If once a member taken in execution,

urged that the kingdom loses a member; you

lege of parliament: the keeping the peace, the very being of the kingdom; there is no super-

law. Not 'moranio, eundo, redeundo, lex Parliamenti,' being the usage of parliament.

school, and must learn here. Before 1 k. James,

and it was a crime and incapacity to take him

to be presented here. 'Better for a mischief

tal.

Resolved, on a division 113 to 67, "That

son to accuse, for a promoter of such designs,

Dr. Burnet's Examination respecting the

by Mr. Secretary Coventry, ordered, in the

was, by the secretary, ordered 13 miles† out of town; speaking with the secretary again, he told him 'that the king's pleasure was

kindred, and told him 'he feared if the secu-

Lauderdale replied 'he could wish that those

speak of what others were present at, as

proceedings, in the hearts of your subjects,

two late Acts of parliament, of a very strange

Scotland; the first whereof was in the third

to come; and of a like Act, passed about the

* Afterwards bishop of Salisbury.

† [illegible]

being a person obnoxious and dangerous to him sent for us.

Navy was in so good a condition; but thinks

The earl of Danby has acted in it in a high

treasure as he pleased, and has publicely de-

non is as good as an old law,' moves, 'that he

Sir S. *Barnardiston* has no malice against

readings in it.

Sir S. *Barnardiston* opens them. They

say, 'that a new proclamation is better than

faction; they being more exposed in their

Exchequer constitutions are very excellent; all

paid or received, but a record is kept of

cord for it in the Exchequer: by this means,

which made way for greater; but now by

branches of the revenue, is like a steward who

plying any thing to that use: the patents are

the Lord Treasurer so considerable: except

has consulted with the king's counsel in the

his power, he has a vast one by law: and he

Treasurer's saying, 'a new proclamation is

For the charge about 'banishing the man

out a man that had an office in the customs,

criminal: would have the Articles read, one

alter the government: the Articles are now to

this lord: it may be the first article is doubtful

Mr. Vaughan. At the first sight, these Articles are of a high nature: he thinks the persons that have undertaken them, have a Lord

with their judgments, and must come with all

be well considered of.

Earl of *Ogle* moves to put off the debate for

them before they are proced: at this rate,

proceedings. This is a great crime, and a great

Sir Chu. Harbord. If there be no such thing as these Articles, you give a wrong judgment

dered at it, that a young man, and a country

for Friday

that mind: would postpone that first Article, and upon examination of the whole matter,

Col. *Birch.* If any thing had been done ful a servant to the Treasurer as to have told

purloin like gold: if the Treasurer was here ness go over: remembers that in lord Clarendon

thee these Articles are criminal, abstractedly

were as follows:

A Charge or Impeachment against Thomas

and Misdemeanors of a very high nature.

confusion, and a wasteful way of expence; to the destruction of his majesty's credit; and to private bargains and corruptions; and hath disposing almost all the king's revenue; laying Exchequer, and other officers: whereby the

one Mr. Brandly, a principal witness in the said rant from one of the secretaries of state; and

before his majesty, upon oath; where the said deliver in a testimony, contrary to his own being then in duress: by which illegal practices

struction of justice: and all this was done with

vice, without account; the king's debts re-

and passed in council; thereby interrupting the said secretary's office; and neglecting his own;

hearing of a cause in the Treasury-Chamber, urged against a Proclamation, and contrary

arbitrary expression, 'That a new Proclama-

ceed head by head; and hear such proofs, in-

have it got upon honour: this Bill is a great

creates a perfect incapacity in a man to serve

well as others? Consider the temptations of

Marvell is express, 'That he got off by *high*

that office to a Parliament man, that has done

should be so confined! No age wherein men

pable of being a Parliament man.

It only leaves it to a man's choice, to stay

years, when a parliament sits so long. Men

officers from hence, and so may not be de-

Sir *Courtney Poole.* This Bill is a garbling the parliament, and a new modelling the government, from a monarchy into a commonwealth.

chosen to them again; and the king have h-

a man to a new election, that forfeits it not, is very hard; whereas, by parity of reason, it should

formerly they had cushions to sit on, but

court, and country; and, in many things, have

they give consent. Men have varied in their

and it is natural for men to do so.

Where an office is inconsistent with the service

reasonable that place should chuse another

Moves for commitment of the bill.

Sir. *Wyard.* If you make a law against

this bill

Col. *Titus.* Never had any place at court,

ight of the subject: no reason why any man,

but a fool or a knave, should be incapacitated

'You will not trust him that the country

bill is not large enough for the militia officers,'

which may be answered: and all the others

are no objections for throwing out the bill.

sence here may do it to the office also. Edicts

may meet with a stop in the parliament of Pa-

ris, in their verification, but seldom a defeat.

that parliament should be viscount, (sheriff) or

other minister, and so it went out. Here is no

believes, if the bill does not pass, it may re-

Mr. Finch. Those, possibly, may speak to

here; when you consider a man so that he has

feathers thus from the king. There was a time

ment. If no suspicion upon a man then, why

law, in there is a clause, 'that no lawyer

character of that parliament was, 'Indoctum

or officer, should be a parliament-man,

the king knows not able men here, where shall

house is against the Bill; and whether 're-

indifferent; but the country would think better

of it, if the question were 'not ingrossed' than

'rejected.'—The Bill on a division was re-

May 5. Resolved, "That an Address be

out to mediatorship? Suppose the king was
not he keep a word, or a promise? What, if
future? If you desire a farther explanation of

should be

title of 'the British king' with us. Of these
nation, who have been in France sixty years
Hamilton's; col. Churchill's regiment being

shared in a Grand Committee.

the matter. Coventry has yielded the matter,

gentlemen of the horse, to buy horses; and
'the Treaty of Holland obliged it not.'

but would have a reason for his fears.

ree, that 'the king has sent out his Procla-

batteries for the French, the last summer, by
the like this summer: would go into a grand

is done, go into a grand committee to consider
Answer will require a farther Address to the
contended, 'that the forces in France, before
but the objection must be thoroughly under-

to us. The house, in the last Treaty with Holland, gave advice; and the king asked it. vice has been infringed; followed, or not fol-

great weight, and would go into a grand committee

forces,' you ought to put it.

He is but young in it, and leaves that question

Mr. *Poole.* To the first part of your Address you have a denial; to the second you

forces gone over since the Address: but men would therefore have it go to a grand com-

say, 'Have not the ports a standing order, to

to in a company. They land at Boulogne, and

army had been lost without them; and it is said in France, 'they set the crown upon the

and the king's honour concerned, and when mittee, we lay aside all these considerations, mittee; sir Charles Harbord in the Chair.

would do nothing in it, to involve the nation

der-by, and neutral; and whilst we show sure

is intricate. It is a general prohibition, but their going over.' If taken in a general sense,

gov. And further, he tells you, 'That the

predominant power be a terror to the rest,'

He wishes that the dust was a little shaken

at France a terror to all Christendom. To

tors as well as we. He has heard of the state

got peace, we are like to have a hard market

like an ordinary man; you have his good will.

more should go over; yet they do. As long

terest to have them recruited, to keep the

then, when the confederates are broken? he

garden, and to destroy it you must pluck it up.

and over-run us at last, as he has done others.

and ever shall be in a condition to reckon with

Col. Birch. Littleton's words were, 'such a terror to all Christendom.'

bound up thus; the honour of a prince, at

explain himself. 'As if the king should be so

tions to the contrary; therefore he hopes, that

parison of the 'plant in a garden,' the best precedents in this kind.

laid upon the table, all the disorder ceased,

the disorder*.——Then

cerningly; then particularly,

Pitt Thomas, but, upon command of the house,

question being propounded, that a further Ad-

the word 'all' do stand in the question.

* Grey.—There is no mention of this dis-

table, grievously affronted one by the other,

the honour to restore the peace, by maintain-

Marvell.

t because w

sit probably n

Eyre's motion.

Sir *N.ch. Carew* has known this, that is now

would have it so now; especially because the

public; but he never knew such an order made

gerous consequence: would, therefore, exclude

brought in. You cannot have a more advan-

for this question: will you preclude yourselves

from taking any more bills? What occasion

sible cases whatsoever?

Mr. *Vaughan*. We are but passing a vote, not making a law for it. If we were, would then be of Ford's opinion: constantly parliaments have set a time for receiving petitions, now. The king has pointed out to us Religion, in, and that out, by new business; and is the our sudden recess. Therefore moves, 'that may come from the lords, may be excluded.' the motion, had you said, 'till the Bills be-

own sense and resolutions? The vote is altogether use

'adjourning,' and 'the 19 Propositions in

cestors have suffered as well as he; abominates 'the 19 Propositions' as much as he, or

the lords may be happily composed! He should

but by a Bill, and possibly more natural for

good a bill, but the long robe may adjust your privileges and is sure it would be prejudicial to

the lords. Why should our hands be bound? We are in a profound and safe peace, by God's

gracies? Would not presume upon God's pro-

custom of receiving new bills almost every

mittees diverted; and scarce a new bill, but

planatory bills. This motion is not to tie up

before you.' It is a reasonable motion.

Sir *Tho. Clarger.* It is a necessary motion, not to exclude any thing from the lords, and is

have their doom; possibly something as be-

fore you: It is answered, 'it may then come

such notice, they may make such a vote like-

tlemen to find a reason for it, he cannot hope

town; and if a motion should be for a motion

hands against receiving it? A gentleman said, 'he heard the king of France will not take the

precedents for it.

Sir *John Talbot.* You are offered arguments for this motion, which are strong reasons against it, 'Members going out of town.'

'private' added to 'Bill.'

Sir *Edw. Dering.* This is an unusual vote proposed; would see one such vote that ever

If it be a good vote, it is a good one two days

way, we might have come to such a vote, as

voted for. He takes his rise from the bill for

sary, indispensably to the value of the bill.

Speech? For all this is but necessary to keep the fleet as it is.

we suffer our men to stay there? As to the

The French having so admirable navies, and

Mr. Sawyer. Here is a great debate. For

ture you; and he would have a convenient

Mr. Finch *. We ought not to put the

cular papers; he calls them so, because de-

of Indulgence; and because we are safe on

the case be, it is charity and prudence to think on them, so considerable a part of the nation; and would not have them in despair.

great occasions might come; for extraordinary

the words, "unless upon extraordinary occa-

* Son to the Lord Keeper. He succeeded

ten in 1749, a few months before he died. In

ment, and was a copious speaker."

'extraordinary occasion,' proposed to be added to the question. "If the extraordinary occa-

motions and interpretations, a man's own way,

against these 'extraordinary occasions.' Your

only a trial, whether any man will offer you any thing extraordinary, or not.

was, 'for the king's extraordinary occasions.'

because his sense is already expressed: the

dangerous; as if the house, without those

to alter it, either on some great victory obtained, or new occurrences.

Sir *Tho. Meres.* Whenever a necessity

tion's, it will over-rule all orders: believes that

The word 'extraordinary' in the question,

question "That no Bill be brought in, or re-

Ralph † "was made in the house of lords, to

ing to the royalists; or, according to the pa-

* After the session broke up, a Pamphlet, entitled, "A Letter from a person of Quality

'concerning a bill entitled, 'A Bill to prevent

sent volume, No. V. † Vol. i. p. 170.

the bar, or the court, could furnish, was contained in the following oath: 'I A.B, do declare, that it is not lawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take up Arms against the king; and that I do abhor that traiterous position, of taking up arms, by his authority, commissioned by him, in pursuance of such commission. and I do swear, that I will not, at any time, endeavour the alteration of the government, either in Church or State. So help me God.'—The person who had the ho-

had for their mouth the Lord Keeper, called it 'a moderate Security to the Church and Crown.' The other declared, 'That no conveyance could ever, in more compendious or binding terms, have drawn a dissettlement

on refusing this Oath, being incapacity to sit

rights of the peerage; and all objections on

honour they had by birth, and a right so in-

days debate, the Bill was committed; but not without another Protest; in which it was urged,

and denotes for he that swore never to 'alter' and became perjured by endeavouring to

it to the Tower but the lord Holles desiring

of their lordships, as a great discountenancing of the very liberty of protesting.—To take off

of forfeiting their seats in parliament, by re-

house; and, by another order, a Proviso was

proceedings but the house still persisting to

clause of the Bill, whereby an oath was to be

about parliament-business; and particularly

the king, or he too much on his side and that

prospect such offices and benefits from him.—

Oath, 'or against those commissioned by him.' the house fell into yet greater heats; the op-

ree manners if, in suit with a great favourite,

sion, and deliver it back; in such case, the man

to swear allegiance to: and the bishops alledging, That the priesthood, and its powers, were

that, in such a case, any man may by law de-

ere called 'remote' instances by the Lord

the crown: and that this Oath was the great-

the Church; or, in other words, of its power

to full force, compelled the advocates for the Would it not be requisite, that such a govern-

Oath to give it a new bias: and, accordingly,

words—'I do swear, that I will not endeavour

ment of either Church or State.' By this Bill was considered in the last place; and was

to call their Oath a security for the Pro-

should be filled by a Popish prince, in which

bearing office: and though the members of

every parliament: the opposing lords how-

† These lords in a body joined the opposition on this occasion; which, according to Mr. Shaftesbury's dinning in their ears; "That

land; the first of whom had it not in their

such was a right so sacrosanct, and radically

ply was made, nor attempted to be made

Charta itself was of no force against a major-

The Test carried by the Lords.] "Thus,

it was not the fault of minister or bishop, that the people of England were not 'declared' into a new government, more absolute and arbi-

law, knew; and then 'sworn' to obey, what

there is no fear of nonperformance of either side: the king admitted the bishops to share with him in the allegiance of his people; and

proved to justify them: and if the case had

the fathers be visited on their children? Why should a whole nation be enslaved, because a

people and the crown; but they would not au-

a government sets as de the laws, the governed

under whatever provocations, even at a time

by the

conceived as follows: 'I, A. B. do ——, 'that it is not lawful, on any pretence what-'soever, to take up Arms against the King 'and I do abhor the traiterous position of 'taking Arms by his authority against his person

'war, and acting in pursuance of such com-'mission. I, A. B. do swear, that I will not

'of England; nor will I endeavour any Alter-'ation in the government in church or state, 'as it is by law established.'—Nothing there-

ception, and speedy passage.* According to

such a ministry, with such a law. But against

treasurer: and in any affair where the Church

* Andrew Marvell in his "Growth of Popery:"

"It was, I think, the greatest, which had perhaps ever been in parliament; wherein those

a fairer field, and the more civil way of decision: they fought it out, under all the disad-

was always in their faces: nor being so few, refresh themselves in a whole day's engagement: yet never was there a clearer demonstration, how dull a thing is human eloquence

beams through all their fallacies."

sumed; for he gives us to understand, that he

s passing through." A quarrel, how-

John Fagg; and the lords

May 7. A Message from the lords by sir

D OTHERS

nions, concerning Privilege in the Case of sir

May 5. Resolved, "That a Message be | that there is

are therein made against sir John Fagg, a mem-

May 12. Resolved, That Dr. Tho. Shirley

go up with the Message to the lords."

been done in like cases; and the said sir John

Shirley, being cast in a law-suit before chan- |

May 14. Sir

Message by sir Trevor Williams: The knights,

ried; but no accommodation ensues. Four

g before their lordships, at the si

proceedings thereupon, is a Breach of the un-

mined as to the matter of fact, gave this testimony: "That he found Dr. Shirley in the inner lobby of the house of lords, and that he

mune in time of parliament, Appeals from inferior courts, though a member of either house

justice in the land; and the house did agree with the committee therein: and thereupon

not serve the warrant on him: and that he

the said lord Mohun coming in, in the mean

Declaration, viz. 'That it is the undoubted

being torn; and that therefore he was forced to part with it, and desiring to have it again,

inferior courts, though a member of either

escaped from him;" and a debate arising

Fagg; and that the Declaration and Report,

Resolved, "That a Message be sent to the

tion being put, Whether this shall be as a part

taking of Dr. Shirley in custody; and to de-

Answer returned formerly to the house of commons, in the Case of Mr. Shingsley, and Mr. Hale, was in these words: 'That the

"That Mr. Speaker do issue forth a new war-

their lordships will have a regard to the Privi-

sage from the house of commons? It was re-

a suit by Petition of Appeal in the lords house against sir John Fagg, a member of this house,

of Tho. Shirley, esq. depending in this house, if he thought fit; the said sir John Fagg appear-

longer time to put in an Answer thereunto. It is thereupon ordered that the said sir John Fagg hath hereby further time given him for

lords had returned this Answer: "Gentlemen

to the Petition of Mr. Shirley.

Resolution thereon.] A debate arising there-

therein; and they return you this Answer,

Dr. Shirley's Appeal voted a Breach of Pri-

John Fagg, a member of this house, and that

house, and the matter being debated; Re-

deemed a breaker and infringer of the Rights and Privileges of this house."

Sir Tho. Lee's report from the Committee

commons; and therefore the commons desire,

house, in the Case of sir John Fagg; and that

Privilege of a member of that house, of which

A Message from the lords by sir Mandeford Brereton, and sir Wm. Glascock. "Mr.

of the Message carries in it an undue reflec-

commons, in their lordships questioning that

know whether it be a Warrant ordered by

from a servant of theirs, by a peer; which in-

Resolved, "That the Message last received

being in writing, was delivered at the clerks table, and read, as followeth: "The lords do declare, That it is the undoubted Right of the

of the last Message. That it be referred to

courts, though a member of either house be

a cause upon an Appeal brought up by sir Nich. Stoughton, against Mr. Onslow, a mem-

bated, Resolved, "That it is the undoubted

ber of the lords house; Resolved, "That a

there is a Cause upon an Appeal brought by sir Nich. Stoughton against Mr. Onslow a

Ordered, "That Mr. Onslow do not appear

the house of lords: That sir Nich. Stoughton

Privilege in prosecuting a suit in the house of lords against Arthur Onslow, esq; a member

slow; which Reasons were twice read, and,

agreed to, as follow: 1. "That, by the laws

the bar of the house of lords, to prosecute any

lords agreement to a conference, with pro-

ture, is to effect a denial of any conference

ced: which ought not to be; the judicature

a member of the h. of commons, and the pri-

a conference with any limitation or proviso, is

ence upon their own judgments."

May 21. A Message from the lords by sir

hem: "Mr. Speaker, The lords have com-

down, and the Message debated, a present

ties Leave to continue a fair correspondence

time and place for a conference."

Reasons, to be offered at a Conference to be

their Answer, to the Message of this house, in

ference; and to prepare and draw up further

Reasons, to be offered at another conference.

been in that Case; but had no opportunity or

and delivered in at the Clerk's-table; and are

complaining against a decree in chancery made,

if he please.—May 12. Ordered, That this

mons; hath prayed that counsel may be as-

pose: it is ordered that sir John Churchill,

serj. Peck, serj. Pemberton, and Mr. Porter,

May; and at such other times, as it shall be

Dalmahoy, esq. a member of the house of com-

mons, and others; they are in danger of being

and therefore pray the protection of this house,

said Appeal with freedom: it is thereupon or-

house, until the matter upon the Appeal be

arresting, imprisoning, or otherwise molesting,

May 27. Upon reading the Petition of sir Nich. Cripse, complaining, that the counsel

give any judgment.—It is a transcendent inva-

otherwise restrained of his liberty, but by due

Because it is the nature of an injunction from

which they are dispensers of against oppression

and all persons whatsoever, from arresting and

in this case: and if any person, of what degree

a roll of parliament in the 1st year of the reign

And a debate arising thereupon; resolved, That a Conference be desired with the lords

lords, do attend the committee appointed to draw up Reasons for another conference this

for causing serj. Pemberton to be seized in Westminster-hall.] June 4. Ordered, "That Speaker, for causing Mr. Serj. Pemberton, for-

The four Barristers seized and sent to the sir John Churchill, Mr. Serjeant Peck, and Mr. C. Porter, who were ordered to be taken

judicature there, is a diminution of the

Porter, for their breach of the privilege of this

John Churchill and Mr. Ch. Porter, in custody, leges of the h. of commons, by denying them
into the Speaker's Chamber.—The question
judicature; which, if admitted, will

laws; the h. of commons presume that your

Your lordships having desired the last Con- king's subjects in cases of privilege. But

of the government, the commons did not

by your lordships. It was much below the
expectation of the commons, that, after a re-

the h. of commons: and they have, therefore,

Conference, but not applied; the commons
diately assume a power to judge the orders of tion: for that this record was made upon re-
pose and imprison their lawful king; to which
arbitrary: and the execution thereof a great
indignity to the king's majesty; with many
throughout the whole conference: whereby ment-Roll of 4 Edw. III. N. 6. which if your
of commons as criminal, which is without pre

hall.—A debate arising touching the Removal

adjourned till 4 in the afternoon.

practicable. I am sorry that experience hath so quickly shewed you the truth of what I then said; but I hope you are well convinced, that

procure a Dissolution. I confess, I look upon

and, were the contrivers known, I should not alone be a means of bringing the houses to a good understanding; * but, since I cannot prevent it, I must tell you plainly my opinion, that

another by the Reasons then offered; or enn-

matter will afford: for I am not to suffer whole kingdom, if I can prevent it; and I am

hate about your Privileges, I will not suffer my

der the sessions from a happy conclusion."

his majesty's Answer, viz. "That his majesty

parliament; and such members of this house

sured to present the humble thanks of this

and by the order of the house; and the farther

A copy of an Order from the house of lords

Fagg, a member of this house, to-morrow morning, was then read and debated; and re-

the house to take care to see it done.

the farther consideration of effectual means for

* Burnet affirms, "That lord Shaftsbury acknowledged himself to be the 'contriver,' but

hath, or shall receive any writ, warrant, order,

house. 4. That a Message be sent to the

immediately sent to the Lieutenant of the

lords with a message, that a Conference is

June 8. A Message was sent to the lords

last conference

" My Lords and Gentlemen, I think I have

them to the gentleman-usher of the black-rod;

and Property: I have not only invited you to

those considerations at our first meeting, but I

haviour therein, and Mr. Speaker intimated to

laws, so for the gaining of them, I have al-

debated; and the farther debate thereof was

ready waited much longer than I intended.

adjourned till to-morrow morning, and a con-

height, that I find no possible means of putting

were severally agreed to, as follow: Resolved,

any Writ of Habeas Corpus, or any other

rogation*; and the king opened the session

with the following Speech:

concerning Mr. serj. Pemberton, Mr. serj.

No. VI. will be found a Tract intitled "A Let-

is insufficient and illegal; for that it is general,

ter from a Parliament-man to his Friend, con-

king; and you may with ease effect all these

suggest to you. A little time will serve to

tual; if they can hope that the occasions for

those hopes, to pull off this disguise, and to

studying to preserve a good correspondence,
and by a careful avoiding all such questions as

a prince to express, who would be very sorry

it is possible for this session to miscarry; for

give the whole kingdom an assurance of a bright

men a glorious day, a day of triumph and de-
liverance, a memorable and joyful day to this

time, looking on one another in a profound

the last session, 'for appropriating the Customs

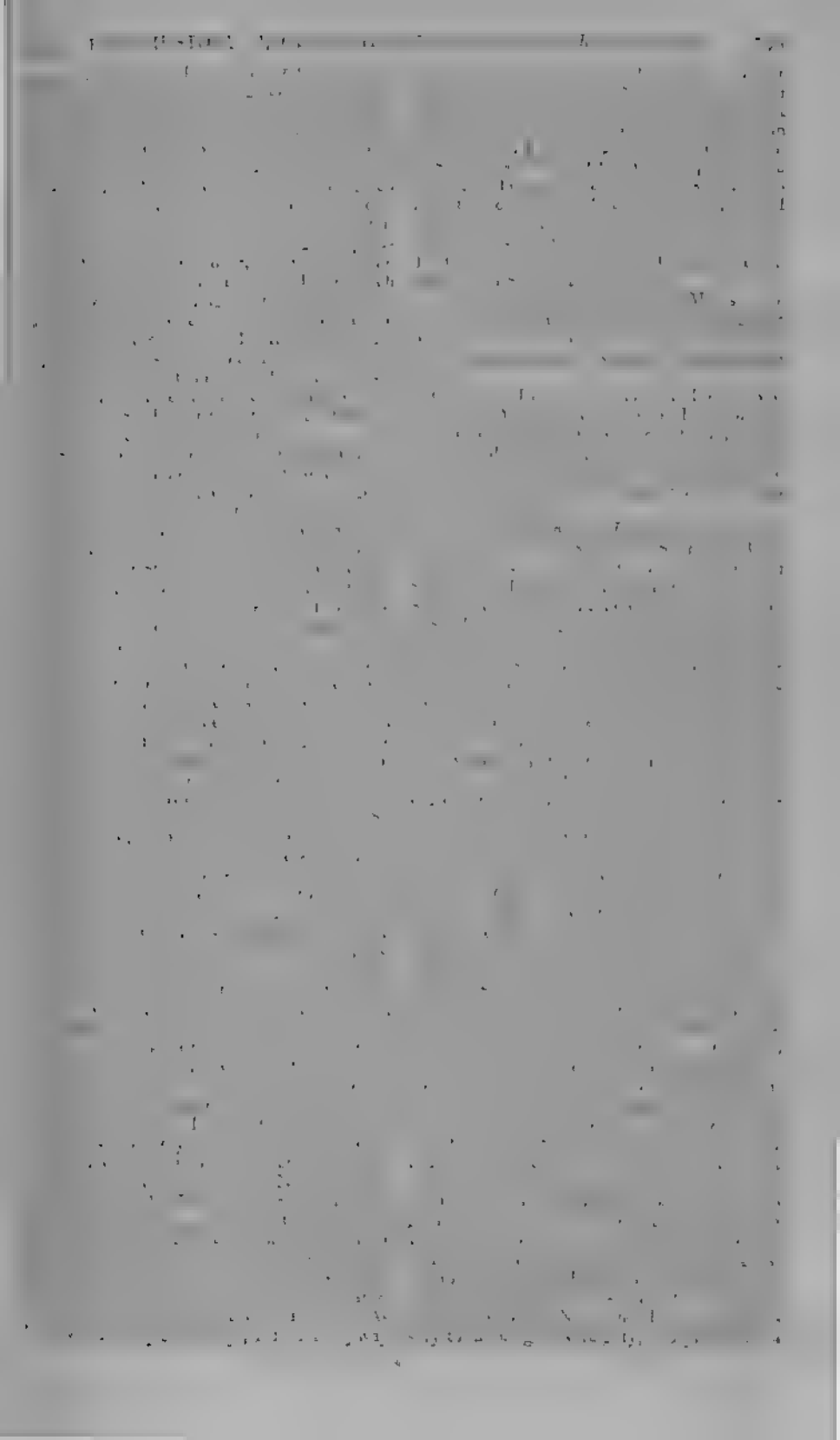
told him, he had a Bill which was not indorsed,
but fair written, of which he had a brief. It
was a Bill, to incapacitate any Papist to sit in

and thereupon a motion was made, 'That

some disputes did arise for a time, till it was

it, should say, 'That they were well enough

serve abroad against a vote of parliament.
Upon which, a paper, that called lord Caven-



the yeomanry is changed; the youth are not | whole house."

resolved, "That this house will to-morrow,

most dutiful regard) I doubt, that, if I should

person unexperienced in such affairs, I might

ore I must beg your pardon; and I must an-

Mr. Poole. For a private gentleman to

busy members!' If men without doors may do

this gentleman none) for publishing a libellous book, called 'Opera Tenebrarum,' was called

tisfaction; and hopes this gentleman will be so

Mr. Mallet would put the thing in a way of proof, since Howard puts it upon you: there is another precedent, of Withers the poet, which, if true, does us justice: he requires it,

in custody, upon no other ground is before

Mr. Sec. Williamson. If the gentleman re-

than is yet given; but sending for in custody is a kind of punishment before proof.

proved nor confessed: would have a day's

and has a value for him; but nobody will deny this to be a breach of privilege. To the purpose: a man, you suppose, has broken your

privilege only.

Howard as a pre-judging him, it not appearing

punishing him: would you have a man confess a thing against himself? Go in the common way; send for him, but not in custody.

ness of the gout: when a felon is upon his trial,

knew not) are, 'That it was a just judgment he was killed;' which was a foolish thing; and he will not own saying of a foolish thing. But

Sir Tho. Meres. As to saying, 'he was sorry

Sir Tho. Lee had always a respect for this gentleman; but it is not what respect you show upon your Journal to posterity. Every paper,

and for sending an answer not direct to a paper your books but sending a committee of yours? (which, by the way, was a mistake to a man

must send for him; and nothing else moves

Sir Ch. Wheeler. Whenever a mistake cease. This here arises upon such a thing; is grounded upon a mistake. If this be so, an

men fall out, they invent and take up names and words provoking, though not true; there-

house.

judged, but let him have a day for notice to

ance. his care of it; and no government can be

to Anticipations. The king says, "There has | fully.

government is not supportable, at this rate.

Lord *Cavendish*. If this be admitted a supposition, then we must satisfy all debts. This money, and liberty, into a bottomless pit. Moves for the question, 'Whether an Aid shall the charge of an expensive war, till the end of the government; when it has war, it comes to whether to go but to you; he knows it is asked; but if the king be at ease, you are all at ease. If the crown be in debt, it is a mis- plain what he means by 'putting extremities

Sir *John Duncombe*. Means, by 'putting upon the king in this business; he thinks him time; and, since that, many great sums have been received; as the prize-money, French body, in time of peace? What will become of already, that, in a short time, these Anticipa-

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. A considerable charge of the Revenue is left out; the foot army, the ten regiments. He, as in a double capacity, shall first go upon Supply, or enquire into Mu- a tax. It is necessary now to lay open the By the last intelligence, the French had 55 repair, as not in 2 or 3 months to be reparable. and a short time may show that we are upon the precipice of the most inevitable ruin that ever was. It is an unsafe condition we are in, there, marshal Montmorency, an old, and con- he pleases. If you cannot oppose him at sea, der, whether time else will not be lost, for con- ships, when you have them, and whenever God shall bless you and the king with a right king with credit; but, without it, neither your hearts nor your prayers can build ships. Suppose a town on fire, and a man steal the money; but, he says, therefore give no money. by the Declaration, a standing Army, the Exchequer stopped up, and a War without ad-

your giving money; therefore now would give

ther possibly there is a way to take these An-

Sir *Wm. Coventry* will apply himself singly to

to be paid; but it is free for us all to speak

never prefer this of Anticipations, until the

said; 'you shall have a fleet; you shall have no

for the account; and had it been proper for

would have been armed for it, over and over.

him give up the game: believes that our neigh-

and, believes, not to defend the Hague: but

Flanders: says France, 'England is engaged,

are weak, it may induce a peace. What we

federates will so; they bear the king is cheaper

than for us. Therefore he is against taking

off the Anticipations by a Supply.

Sir *John Duncombe* proffers a state of the

We are now not only out of the Triple League,

were given to the king for this League; and,

the breaking it. If 90 of a 100, nay, 99, stand

the war a good war. When so many nations

are forced to pay Subsidies, at our doors, to

A voluntary engagement of the Revenue may

be justifiable; the officers will subject the Re-

Duncombe offered, received; and adjourn the

not such a bug-bear as it is represented. As

The Commons refuse a Supply for the taking

a Vote to be reported to the house; and hom-

house would again resolve into a committee of

a Supply for building more ships. Which Vote

n the committee was as followeth; viz. "That

Resolved, "That this house doth agree with

the committee, that it is the opinion of this

---

* "When the king's Speech came under consideration, a demand was made on one

of a scrutiny into those Debts and Charges,

ha-ment; what arose from the Customs, which

ceased by prizes; and the 800,000 Patacoons

stead of the king's being run almost a million in

to answer for the court alledged, he might

have been a million in pocket. It was, upon

Letter, was a coward." It was said, that the

hear him.

with lord Cavendish? He confessed the taking

fears family quarrels; therefore would have

in the course of a few years: adding, that no

were dangerous, and might be fatal: for if

and a court but moderately frugal, the parlia-

his Revenue. In comparison with the lavish-

ness and extravagancies of later times, these

to the public, but a settled resolution to dis-

tress the king." Ralph. — * Mr. Grey.

laying hands on them both. In the mean

Paper to be scandalous, and fears it a little too

a shorter day, lest it should reflect, in conse-

did was a very safe thing, and he not to blame. Believes that no man dares attack a member:

door

how tender he is of the honour of the house.

that lord Cavendish posted Mr. Howard for a coward

great respect to lord Cavendish, yet would not have you adjourn, till some order be taken

Cavendish owns it, before you proceed; as you

Mr. Swynfin. It is as plain as any thing can

Cavendish; but the matter is, what you quarrels.

Col. *Birch.* Is of opinion that lord C. has done a great fault, being enjoined by the quarrel.

security, but punishment.

Col. *Titus.* Any man that knows his conver-

you are not masters of, to dispense with, as reading of a bill three times. You must ask

upon matter of enquiry only, and then the

told you of a Paper, but none that lord C.

Sir John Ernly. Your member is at liberty

him speak; and, in the next place, Where?

or no; who returned you a dissatisfactory

informed that he has set up a Paper; you have

And for lord C. to proceed, whilst the

n the thing.

sense in privilege, but it is a less word than

Mr. Sacheverell. Would have the commit-

The Order was read, viz. "That lord Ca

thereto, without acquainting the house."

the house in prosecuting a quarrel against Mr.

fore the house; and that the Speaker do issue

Oct. 22. In a grand committee

lading more Ships; sir Ch. Harboard in the

chair. Resolved, "That it is the opinion of

Oct. 23. Resolved, 1. "That it is the opi-

Mr. Russel gives an account of his suspicion

morning last; which occasioned him to find

informed that a lawyer of the Temple should say, "It is a pretty story this of lord C. and

a coffee house, to sir Tho. Eastcourt, a mem-

lawyer, and Philips, a stationer near Temple-Bar.

abroad a month before the parliament sat. He never said the words alleged: but will tell you something since that some persons have been against him. As for that 'of hindering the

a severe example of. The king and you

house has been informed that there was a chal-

sumption of a quarrel

him a challenge.

Sir *Rd. Temple.* It is hard to put it upon lord C. whether he had a challenge sent him,

have Mr. Newport here also.

Sir *Nich. Carew* is not for delays. More

Sir *Scroope Howe* would have Mr. Atkins

Ordered, "That Mr. Newport and Mr.

and dignity of the house in question. When the house punished lord Cavendish

medy for these things. Desires he would tell

this house does, shall be punished as disturbers

Mr. Garroway. The laws already are se-

in breach of privilege of this house, and been

England; their honour and fortune are in our hands; and for persons to undertake to censure us, would have their punishment more particular.

Mr. Waller. They that will fight against

arbitrary government only. Would have a

was not to the question proposed. It is a vain thing to put a question, that any man without

had no answer from Mr. Howard, and in the

You are to do all you can to put a stop to these things

upon a member, it is necessary that some pro-

and was as follows: "Forasmuch as this House, being informed of

a punishment upon him, by commit

call the said business in question; and, from

a contemner of the justice and privilege of the house; and shall be proceeded against accord-

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* A gentleman said,

Mr. Howe. The message from the king to lord C. was, 'That he should not send nor re-

n else.'

o from the

Ordered, "That a Bill be brought in to pre-

solution proposed.] In a grand committee

the chair

cords extant; it is a parliamentary way. The

and general fears of the nation: wounds are

...ue to pass bills now on the anvil, for the ...

... There is a great mischief in the length ... his country, they are selling bread to buy ...

...ident as a Standing Army. Would address ...

... the opening a session now, Money is the thing ...

... never see a Rump again. But when he ... tion. 1st James, there was a solemn protestation in parliament, 'that they could not give Supply, till a commutation for Grievances, and they deserved Supply;' but now we give without that. It is said, 'prepare your grievances.' But it is not a commutation; by that protes-

... the beginning of confusion. ... are not to give money of courtesy; it is matter of right.' At this rate, the commons will be ...

... us for futurity and posterity; therefore let us ...

... is willing to enter into a strict correspondence with us, and will relieve our necessities; as he ...

... Let us leave some records behind us, that we ...

... have given the king this parliament: tells the ... Sir *Lionel Jenkins.* To the representation spoken of, 1st James. It was after the ancient manner. Legal and illegal grievances. There ...

... away, &c. By his skill a great deal of money ... ed in law. A representation is to move and ...

... in other places. Would have him advised by ... dressed. The parliament never did it, but when there was a clear obstruction; therefore ...

... month still to be 'necessity.' The same thing, ... Mr. *Sacheverell.* The question is, whether ... of all this money? Possibly accounts may have ...

... case, and there is a necessity, and if the ... takes it plainly to lay before the king, the reason ... him, and how poor the nation is, and how we ...

... 30 E. iii. Where the commons tell the king;

this representation up at such a time, when it

There is a strict conjunction between the Fa-

and wonders at that monon from a person who has had so little a share in the attendance of

church and state. Thinks a representation

tion, as from an ancient man, with St. Paul's "*cupio dissolvi*," and believes many abroad

where there is no law, then it would be prop for a Bill. But where bills are already, w

changes have been made at Il use of, yet an

taking the King's hand off. Nor 'the humble'

Resolved, "That it is the opinion of the

in, he was allowed a chair, without the bar,

Speaker delivered himself thus. "The occa-
the Church; it does the Church no good. Not sion of your coming hither is a scandalous
courts, speaks not to oppose them, or to lessen

re his humble thoughts

giving any answer to a thing of this nature,

to some passion. I will not excuse myself. I
cannot equally bear such a loss. I am the
more concerned, because I knew my brother

stood them. I have met with a Paper very
extraordinary, but, because it doth not imme-

Protestants more by this way than any; and sure; but if so unhappy as to rest under it,

Sir *Philip Mulgrave* would not have 'de-
the Paper so extraordinary a one, that I think
fit to offer it to the house."

sent it, let us say so, and try it by a ques-

Mr. Mallet. 'The promiscuous use of wo-

have not we had the Bank violated, and

[illegible]

[illegible] Sir Wm. Coventry would have satisfactio[illegible]

Exchequer with it. Some say, 'punish the | will *take* it.

tion. Your question is, for such a Test as

ward. Now is ready to think, that guineas are raised in their price: knows nothing, but believes these to be idle things; but would take

the King, by his office; none of his subjects

justifiable: would have these letters produced

justifiable or no.

fied, they ought to be corrected; and would

flection, suspicion, and self-condemnation.

Debate on a new Test against Members re-

from sir John Hotham, by sir Philip Musgrave,

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* It is said, 'there could

that is, refusing such a test. The last time we

Sir *Nich. Carew* would have a committee

stone's motion * was not thought seasonable,

Sir *John Knight* would know 'what mem-

(Knight saying 'we' and 'us') unless he be

the consequence of it? Therefore is for the

Mr. *Stockdale.* It is an excellent motion, to purge ourselves by a Test; and would have a committee to consider of it.

Sir *John Coventry.* Possibly, though the

ness would have us purged of it. Members

court, some time before this session, to hasten their coming up: would have that enquired

have ill deserved them.

ceived such letters.

be of ill consequence abroad; and whenever

the question: 'For the committee to enquire

Sir *Tho. Meres.* 'We' and 'us' are very

been received.

* [illegible]

bers in order to secure their Votes.] The house

money, he gives a bill, or a bond, or any thing

has not received a letter, as well as his neigh-

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. The secretaries may

rance has led them into a fault, for obeying

trade: these little things, to rip up into little

wards services.

this parliament? Wonders, when things are so spoken of abroad: moves, of all things in

distinguishing and. There was a report that

particular complaint of a lawyer.

nor any for my use, to my knowledge, have, ceived any sum or sums of money, by ways the king's majesty, or any other person, by his majesty's order, direction or knowledge, or by authority derived from his said majesty, or

any grant, pension, gratuity, or reward, or mand, of or from his majesty, or out of any

y foreign

, or from, or

than what I have now in writing faithfully

which I have subscribed with my name;

or promise so given or made since the said

to corrupt their Votes*.

* "A suspicion prevailing in the house of

inge; nor have I given my Vote in parlia-

following Test was introduced and entered in

been administered to this day: "I *A. B.* do protest before God and this house of parlia-

assure all his friends and acquaintance, that

might promiscuously acquaint their neighbours, that there might be a full house.

Sir *Tho. Meres.* There being a report that

an order of council; but reminds you that the

hall: but much more they are not to meddle with matters of parliament. If then they have so mistaken the common law of parliaments,

engage a fourth part, and leave the other three disengaged; and for the story, 'the horse and

Therefore moves 'that the king may be mov-

Sir *Wm. Coventry* thinks there is a difference

is a difference betwixt a private man's letter to a judge, and a privy seal or great seal sent him about a cause. Thinks these Letters strange

many members come up, and not full, they

man was declared governor of a town, or a captain, these employments were a dispensa-

be made, it is a great reflection upon the

ward in money. He is at a stand, having had

motion of 'sending to the king to have leave

Mr. *Waller.* 'If to find a fault in this matter, a committee is very good for it. But there

Col. *Titus* perceives by this, and many

a parliament man; and would see them here

Nov. 8. Mr. *Russel.* Coming through the

French,) a minister of the French Church, with a dagger in his hand, (threatening to stab him on refusal) to sign a Paper of recantation, con-

* "About this time, an accident happened,

zancy, who from a French Jesuit became a

in the French Church in the Savoy, took oc-

otherwise called Father St. Germain, a Jesuit

finding him alone in his chamber, and having

the injury, and speedily return to France. The

but signed a formal retraction, in order to get

free, than he went to Dr. Brevall, another con-

lowing particulars: That the said St. Germain,

a Liberty of Conscience for the Roman Catho-

the English would acknowledge the Pope; that

sons that turn from Popery to our religion. M. Luzancy, is as learned a man, as any that

assent to the Church, that, if nothing be done

have out a general warrant to take him ' ubi-

this St. Germain is a Frenchman, and not within

venged both of body and soul! these strangers to come in this manner to the king's subjects!

Mr. Sec. *Williamson.* The fact is a violence

, that nobody was more welcome at court,

ple to Heaven; and that there were an infinite

did God a very great service.—When all these particulars, which Luzancy offered to attest

he had heard from Luzancy: one was, that

streets. A committee was appointed to en-

The king sent to have Luzancy examined, and

at five of the clock. At seven Luzancy comes, and was examined upon oath: the next day

was presented with the examiners in the afternoon, and, if it could be, he gave order for a special council, but it sat not, and this day there is a council extraordinary for the thing.

Sir *Tho. Clarges.* For ought he perceives, here is a failure of justice. Would know whether, did send a warrant to attach St. Germain.

Mr. Sec. *Williamson.* He sent a messenger

Sir *Tho. Meres.* There is a motion made to apprehend these two priests, and he seconds it.

Mr. Attorney *Montagu.* The king, as you

Justice for a warrant to apprehend them forthwith.

kindness. The nation is full of them, and would have a warrant to search for all Priests

Resolved, "That the Lord Chief Justice be

cause it was owing, is uncertain; they gave in

absent, or of no estimation; so that little

house, that many motions were made to humble them. Some were for a speedy confinement, and some again for disarming them, and

he had taken Luzancy into his royal protection; setting forth St. Germain's offence; of-

him; commanding all constables, &c. to use their best endeavours to that end; and declaring, that whoever harboured him should be

testants; and, accordingly a door of hope was

having been given, in both houses, for the introduction of a Bill in their favour." Ralph

vote as a borough, but by burgage tenure, bo-

are not liable to make account. A sheriff's suit

and vote this a breach of Privilege.

that there should be a new parliament; a

ther. But is seems, when it serves one turn,

15 more? This parliament is made such a pre-

long again.

such election, and hereof the committee of Yorkshire. Hears it said, 'that precedents, a

on Sir E. Jennings, a Member, being

Sir *Nich. Carew.* If a Sheriff of a County cannot give away the privilege of any man; the reason given, 'about executions &c.' convinces him. The King enters not into a nice disquisition of their being parliament men: if

Sir *Chr. Wheler.* If there be a voluntary they are not now carried. This of pricking

thority against absent members. A hundred gap open, to root up all your privileges. Whe-

there was made sheriff a great father of the

and was fined in the Star-Chamber for going it may possibly not be granted, and so your

cause they cannot come out of their county. day, to declare this a breach of privilege; it

members be turned off that are in such offices?

sheriff, a man must be in two places at one

actions brought against a sheriff are personal,

Sir *Ch. Harbord.* It is no breach of pri-

* Mr. Walter Long, fined (5 Charles) bur-

of sheriff.

his office.

all Protestant Dissenters. It is certainly a

ceives to be useful to this nation: but I thought

the charitableness of it, will be able to justify

Monday.

dom: the commons esteem it a great mistor-

Shirley, have been renewed, and a day set for hearing the Cause; and therefore the commons

putting off the proceedings in that matter for

the king and kingdom; which being finished,

lords, to desire a Conference, to preserve the

Resolved "That whosoever shall prosecute any Appeal before the lords, against any com-

shall be deemed a betrayer of the rights and privileges of the commons of England; and

Nov. 20. Ordered, "That Dr. Shirley be

casion threw the lords into a flame. Upon the debate for appointing a day for the hearing Dr.

follows: "My lords; Our all is at stake, and

ther appoint a day to consider what to do up-

'That he will propose us a way, far less liable

pointing a day of hearing.' And I beseech

it ended in this, 'That your lordships should appoint a day, nay, a very long day, to consi-

sons; the first of which is, 'That it is against your judicature to have this Cause, which is

swer, that I did not expect from a man pro-

of the court was put in, and a day had been

not only be an apparent injustice, but a plain subterfuge, to avoid a point you durst not

the matter more clearly; for that is, 'Because it is a doubtful case, whether the commons

would have you' to appoint a further, and very

a doubtful case; for so your appointing a day

son, but because my lord keeper thinks it so; which, I hope, will not be a reason to prevail

thinking your lordships in the right, in any

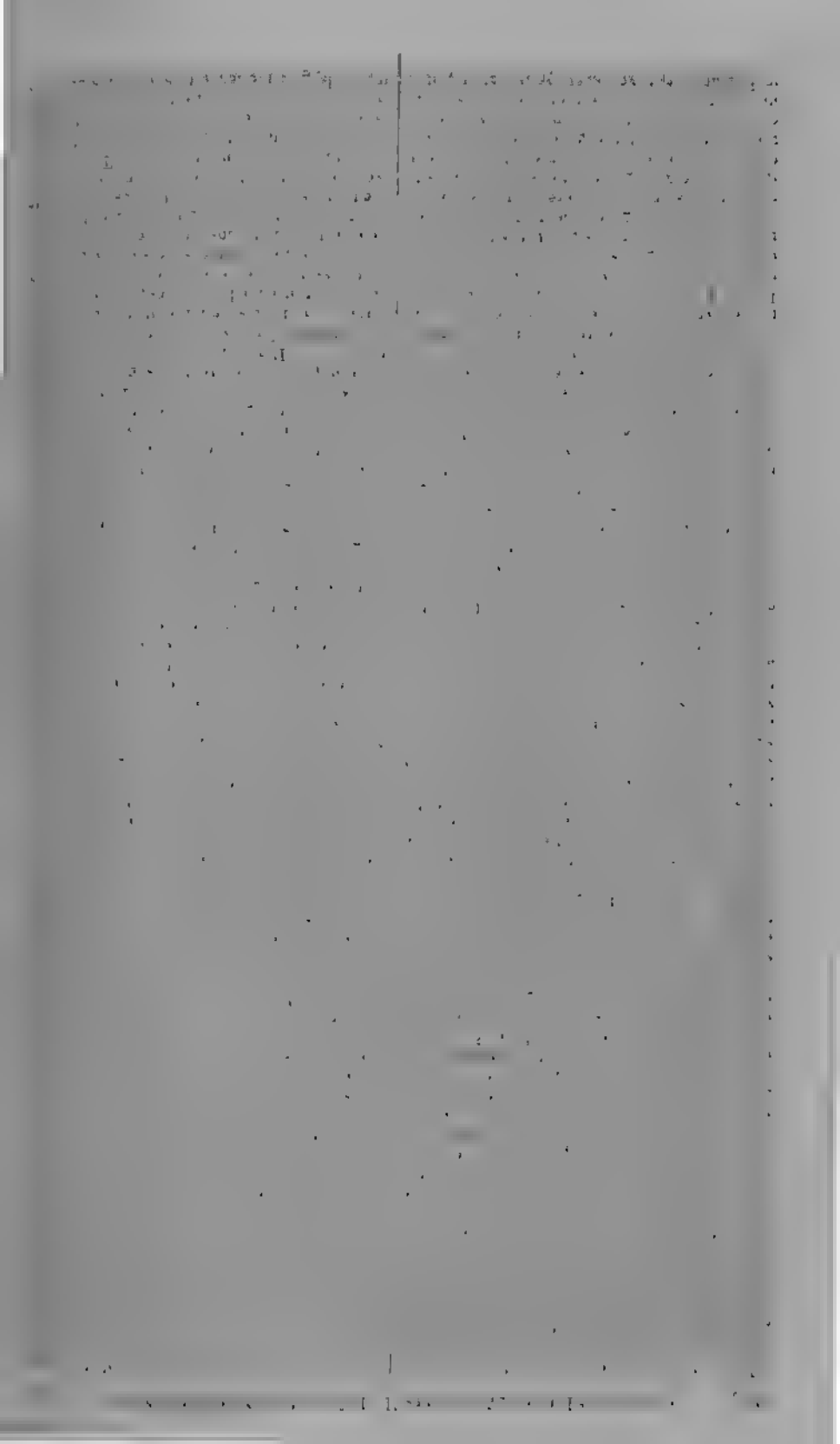
commons, it is so hard a thing, even for the

which he stiles unanswerable; viz. 'That your lordships are all convinced in your own con-

breach.' I beseech your lordships, consider

laws of property and right in the world: for it

have not a clear right, or where the question is not of consequence and moment, in a matter that may produce a dangerous, and pernicious



different one. I put your lordships the case

and prerogatives. My principle is also, 'That

is the government I own, am born under, and

in future ages (which, God forbid, a king go-

is a government I own not, am not obliged to,

government, in all the parts of it, and cannot

and I cannot find that the Jesuits, or indeed

cation, 1640, 'That Monarchy is of divine

sake, and that the divine precepts require,

of our country. This Laudean doctrine was the

ers on about him. I fear they would ad-
vance a general peace, I am sure I would ad-

and is bestowing in making harbours; he

have the walls of Dunquerque? or is it possible

ter of the seas, as he certainly now is; and

pose, I fear the court of England is greatly
mistaken in it, and I do not wish them the re-

lordships, and the whole nation. 'I have often

upon the bishop's bench; but that they

undoubted rights: and I consider, that it is

Reasons following: | lar side of the qu

the catholics; and in hope, that, by a confe-

for a general toleration: the rest, because the two parties approached too near an equality;

as a consideration for reducing the government

practices of his ministers, might, in a day's

place of the laws. It was added, 'How easily

" We whose names are underwritten, peers

sure of judging by this; where, though the

to dissolve this parliament; and the house having carried the Vote in the negative: for

Address should have been made: 1. We do

town to serve for them; nay, that in all the

should for many years engross so great a trust

be confined for so long a time to such mem-

them; the mutual correspondence and interest

6 o'clock, when it passed in the negative by two voices. Content, 48; not content, 50.

for others, and who have so great a power over

respects, but in nothing more, than to see the

sion; they having done nothing but what their

dented and extraordinary way, that it is

practicable for the two houses, as the case

other. Lewis, tired of so unactive a companion

years before, had scarcely a ship of war in any

sources, the first maritime power in Europe

next, when in alliance with them against Hol-

The Parliament prorogued for 15 *Months.*

utter the prorogation," says Mr. Hume, "there

lected all the noble arts of government, or

lence of the parties, had begotten a propensity for political conversation; and as the Coffee-Houses in particular were the scenes, where the

depended on it; and many of the plans

vassed with great freedom, a proclamation was

last campaign; but the Spaniards and Impe-

judges, who supplied him with a chicane, and that too a frivolous one, by which he might justify his proceedings. The law, which settled the excise, enacted, that licenses for re-

But coffee was not a liquor subjected to ex-

peace, soon appeared: Lewis, who hoped to divide the allies, and who knew that he

much dissatisfied, yielded to a petition of the coffee-men, who promised for the future to

in the protection of England. They saw that,

so terrible a power, would fall into depen-

to ward off that destruction to which a war, in

of the republic, which must scatter its people

himself entangled in such opposite motives and engagements, as he had not resolution enough to break, or patience to unravel. On

commotions among his own subjects; and

actually in secret sold his neutrality to France, and he received remittances of a million

creased to two millions; a considerable sup-

ters, incited him to take part with the allies,

for large supplies if he concurred with them:

range laid siege to Maestricht; but meeting

was incapable of yielding to adversity, or bending under misfortunes: but he began to foresee, that, by the negligence and errors of his allies, the war in Flanders must necessarily

longer, to proceed to a separate treaty with

sions of putting an end to a war; in which,

commerce languished; and what gave them

treemely; and they were apprehensive, lest ad-

a good frontier to Flanders; but gratitude to

th resolution.—The Spaniards, not to men-

dissolve all parliaments; or I, that would pre-

g as the war continued abroad, he should and how hard a shift I am making to pay them

and importunity of his subjects; yet could he off as fast as I can, I hope, will never deny me

not resolve to impose a peace by openly join-

ship of France: the contrary would enrage his

tually fluctuated; and from his conduct, it is yearly established Charge; by which it will

observable, that a careless, remiss disposition,

this last year. To conclude: I do recommend

kingdom, in assisting the necessary charge and

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I have called I call God and men to witness this day, that

liaments. The time I have given you to re-

collect yourselves in, and to consider whither

"My lords; and you the knights, citizens,

consultations in parliament. For I declare

myself very plainly to you, that I come pre-

the peace of the State; two considerations of

Having thus plainly told you what I am ready to do for you, I shall deal as plainly with you you. First, I do expect and require from you,

execute; whether the cure be a work of time

with all the nations upon earth; such a peace

and hath enabled us to do ourselves right against

the Infidels; such a peace as brings with it all

ship or amity or any nation ceases to be con-

so long as the sword is not drawn; whereas,

but unity; such an unity as flows from an un-

and his people; from a due reverence and

reverence hath settled; from a zeal to preserve

upon the old foundations; and from a perfect

and the occasions of the like for the

call it health, when there is a dangerous fer-

and unity at home, as certain it is that no care

the weakness of our Fleet: for strength and

than it was, because ours stands at a stay,

would be lost; because, whenever we set about

and that is, the Debts which incumber it,

for a while postpone their satisfaction, yet his

but a just and generous prince would ever

the insecurity of all our affairs would quickly

is, without which all the rest were none; and

which, like a general infection, begins to spread

which they can devise; but the cure of it lies

perfectly in your hands: for all this will pre-

story, that a nation should be twice ruined,

affairs brought into such a condition, that they

their own default, continue for a long time

capable of any certain prospect; a security

nature hath done for them; if a kingdom be

right to enter upon business at all? in

withdrawn, and a Bill offered to be read, the heard first; which request being complied sider, whether this Parliament be not dissolved,

act 16 Cha. i. for triennial parliaments, because that act is repealed by Cha. ii. but we may affirm that that act of Cha. i. does no way re- king upon a necessity of executing that trust in a reasonable time, which was incumbent perhaps was done (though in a way indecent well executed their trust, in calling parliaments accordingly; and here, by the way, we may

affection," Ralph.

* This long Prorogation of fifteen months

The Question is, Whether a Prorogation of the Parliament extended beyond twelve

* It seems evidently that the law cannot in-

or to be executed, since during a prorogation,

by the subject, it commonly annexes a penalty for the not doing of it, but when the law re- his majesty) it is without a penalty, and in the nature of a trust; but yet the law requires the

of Cha. i. and, by the way, gives us a very

of E. iii. in these words. ' And, because, by

to observe that by the present tense ' are'

of it requires the sitting of a parliament within a year, then the not sitting of a parliament within a year, must be contrary to law; and so a prorogation above a year, must be illegal. But a prorogation beyond a year be illegal, it

adjournments) therefore when a prorogation

a discontinuance, viz. a dissolution. I

K. Edward's laws, by a long disuse, were ob- fuction, it is answered, that a law, or trust im- posed by a law, is not therefore abrogated, be-

is a discontinuance, or dissolution.

alized in Magna Charta; besides, it may be

yet if the matter be a little enquired into, the

mighty has given him; and therefore, though I should be in the wrong, if I tell your lord-

ship, for it is my duty, as long as I have the

as a number of men picked out to be legisla-

any thing as a parliament; it being very clear to me that the parliament is dissolved: and if,

leave it afterwards to your lordships to decide

roughly convinced that what I have now to urge, is grounded upon the fundamental laws

it might prove to be of a most dangerous

nation, I should have been loth to start a no-

consider where I am, whom I now speak to, and what was spoken in this place about the time of the Prorogation, I can hardly be-

the antient and unquestionable statutes of this realm; and give me leave to tell your

use of commons; and I remember too a

thus set down in the printed book: item, 'It 'is accorded that a Parliament shall be holden

so incensed, that a motion was made here for

Now, though these words are as plain as a pike staff, and no man living, that is not a scholar,

tion of this Parliament (p. 802.); and though

shift to explain, that the words, 'if need be'

this grammatical wlimsey of theirs have made

in which those unfortunate words, 'if need be,'

'which shall happen, a Parliament shall be hol-

one word of it is true: for if, when the king

would maintain this to be yet a parliament, is,

I shall not only agree with them, but also do

ye of the law, which I never heard they have yet done; for the statutes say, 'That a parli-

prorogation having put them off till a day with-

by the law, that day, in the eye of the law, is

many months after dooms-day; and then, I think, no body would have doubted, but that had been a very sufficient dissolution.—Besides, my lords, I shall desire your lordships to take notice, that, in former times, the usual

again, which is a dismission sine die. Now if

if I can prove this parliament has been dissolved by any one of them, I suppose there is no great need of the other 39. Another thing,

found out a precedent in queen Elizabeth's time, when a parliament was once prorogued three days beyond a year: in which I cannot chuse but observe, that it is a very great confirmation of the value and esteem all people

'but one precedent be found for the proroguing a parliament above a year,' and that was but for 3 days neither. Besides, my lords, this precedent is not of a very odd kind of nature; for it was in time of a very great plague, when every body, of a sudden, was

so being in haste, had not leisure to calculate

pointing it to be within 3 days of the year is

notice of in queen Elizabeth's time, I make no question but she would have given a lawful re-

time a thing was done illegally, therefore your lordships should do so again now; though my lords, under favour, ours is a very different

tion was never taken notice of, and all lawyers will tell you, that a precedent that passes sub

reports, 'That in cases which depend upon 'fundamental principles, for which demonstra-'tions may be drawn, millions of precedents 'are to no purpose.' Oh! but, say they, you

ed, all those acts which were made in that ses-

ther that be so or no, I shall not now examine; but this I will pretend to say, that no

one side. It is the part of a wise man to exa-

weigh which are the greatest, and to be sure to avoid them: and, my lords, to that kind of examination I willingly submit this cause, for I presume it will be easy for your lordships to

dangerous consequence to the nation; either

cular session, in queen Eliz.'s time, are void, (which may easily be confirmed by a lawful parliament) or to lay it down for maxim, 'That 'the kings of England, by a particular Order 'of theirs, have power to break all the laws of 'England when they please.'—And, my lords,

up by the laws of England; for the great king of Heaven and Earth, God Almighty himself, is bound by his own decrees: and what is an act of parliament, but a decree of the king, made in the most solemn manner it is possible

in my opinion, that we are no more a parliament; and I humbly conceive, your lordships ought to give God thanks for it, since it has thus

out of a condition wherein you must have been

and the whole nation: for, I do beseech your lordships, if nothing of this I have urged were true, what honourable excuse could we find

Except we could pretend such an exquisite art

'l that passed between us the last session; and unless we could have also a faculty of teach-

nest the last session for having the house of com-

tory are dissolved? Nothing can be more

dangerous to a king or a people, than that the

the hue: but the earl of Shaftsbury, who was

ger, since there is for it so easy a remedy, which

per and extravagant; and did with great

only can put his majesty into a possibility of receiving supplies; that can secure your lord-

them was speaking, the duke took a pen and

ances to parliament; without this, all we can do would be in vain; the nation may languish a while, but must perish at last: we should be-

pro bono publico; that every order or direction of theirs, contrary to the scope and ful law: but the last prorogation of the parlia-

to give us speedily a New Parliament; that so

pen: *Ergo*, the last Prorogation of parliament is void and null in law," after which he ap- true Syllogism; and to the Judges, whether

since the laws were made: and it is a rule of

present parliament, there to remain during the

be,' as well to the 'holding every year,' as to the 'more often;' and, repeating them accordingly, it runs thus: 'a parliament shall be hol-

Proclamation against him; but the duke fore-

'To the Bar!' But his grace, who could rea- and said, 'He begged their lordships pardon

Triennial Act Car. i. and 16 Car. ii. which re-

ance of a vacation not exceeding 3 years.

4 years: and this question, if it should turn

the year expired; which would make strange

highly, as carrying in it an insinuation of the worst sort. The earl of Shaftsbury made for his cook. Three of the lords lay in the

[u] North's Examen. p. 65.

* "The duke desired he might have in

a Book he had carried to the press, treat-

interrogatories, they fined him 1,000*l.* for his

which his majesty complied by a proclamation

take up. And it is believed, the more effec-

has usually some place given it; and would have it considered the first thing after reading a Bill.

Speech is taken into consideration, but would not lose the method and order of parliament. You always begin with reading a Bill. The

He takes this occasion to put in a claim to Speech as much any man; but would keep

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. Nobody opposes the

the species: supposes thanks to the

these walls, or nation, hath or can have) hum-

weight and moment. That I conceive, before

are, or may hereafter, arise, concerning this last prorogation; without letting so tender a matter remain under any doubt or question,

e would have in this, may more conveniently,

ther parliament. Sir, I could present you with several reasons for it, but I humbly crave

uments, cleared; and moves it.

gularly. Would first read a bill, and then con-

little things, yet they are of great consequence. When a Bill is read, then we are fit for any

nature, since we are told it is a doubt, all over thinks it not for our credit to pass it over without a question. Though the doubt may

Prorogation is contrary to them. Desires,

gation. Moves for a question, Whether the

Mr. Sec. *Coventry* moves to order. If you

mace, you are no more a parliament. Who shall dissolve it? Who shall end it? We have

Moves to order; to clear a doubt. There are books printed of an odd nature. Moves only

* The above Speech was given to the Com-

The *Speaker*. The session is not begun till a bill be read; it is the ancient Order, and if

that Order, or not.

control may prove considerable, step into the

mislead the house, not only in point of law, but

fit to be cashiered, should he oppose the in-

whatsoever means, or in what quantity? Or

thority against those that are commissionated by him in pursuance of such commission?'

the management, conceal the neglect, increase the debts, and press the necessity of rigging

ment, and representing it all at once in a good and a bad condition? Should any member of

form the Accounts, conceal the Issues, heighten

surer; might not his *Reversioner* (sir Robert

concerned in the Customs, or of their brethren

mestic growth and consumption: and if the charge be but temporary, to perpetuate it? Hence it came, that, instead of relieving the

double charge of the people, that so many of

sion: Whatsoever other Offices have been set

failed at a question, did not they deserve to be turned out? Were not all the Votes, as it were

the sale? Must not Surinam be a sufficient

have denied money to continue the War with Holland, when he were a Commissioner of

ship be for those of his majesty's household, or

is one who believes this as good a parliament

safety under a prorogation. One gentleman tells you, 'of books and pamphlets abroad on

any chance vote, or in being absent from the house, that they are his domestic servants?

tioned are to be looked upon as a distinct body under another discipline; and whatsoever sin

their hearts indeed are, they say, with the country; and one of them (Hervey, vice chamber-

men being full, and already in employment,

the public, than those that are hungry and out

places of the kingdom, do, upon measuring their own birth, estates, parts, and merit, think themselves as well and better qualified in all

of court, talking of the ill management of the Revenue, and such popular flourishes, have cheated the countries into electing them; and

house, they make a faint attack or two upon

difficult, but *having been discoursed with in private*, they are set right, and begin to *understand it better* themselves, and to convert their brethren; *for they are all of them to be bought and sold*; only their number makes them cheaper, and each of them doth so overvalue

bers of great estates, will stoop at; and most of

fruition; but if their patience be tired out,

country, till some better occasion offer. Among

slighted at court; so that till some turn of state

this subject.' It may be, he is of that courage,

is a great thing, and not to be slighted

—There is *a third part* still remaining, but

best of men; the first are most profligate per-

risen to such a prodigious height, that few more

furthest: the *Charges of their Elections are defrayed*, whatever they amount to; *tables are*

within call of a question; all of them are re-

turn; and so the cause is handed to the

dust for cheese, at the end of

prison; and as they are protected themselves,

palpable that the King's Bench cannot re-

Adjournments are calculated; but all, where-

verse the judgment; but those of them that

forcing reasons, like death, apprehend a Disso-

now to bargain their Votes for a Place or a

into some Court-faction; and it is no pre-

prince, and their nation; although so small

bodges. By this long haunting so togeth-

reckon of them more than a quorum; inso-

council is frustrated; there is no place

liberation, no persuading by reason; but

all effects

…it a 2nd time.

Sir George Reeves offers a bill 'for regulat-

2nd reading.

Sir Tho. Meres. A Bill is now read, and,

must we therefore make it a question within doors? Heretofore, at the opening a session,

Mr. Neale thinks Tuesday a great while to

He believes this to be a parliament, and as good as ever it was, but hopes we sit not by

and seconds the motion for an Address to the

Recusancy, and been moved for a writ to be issued out to chuse a knight for Westmorland,

prorogation, and, for the like reason, is for

cannot constitute ourselves a parliament, if we

weight and authority; and, being conscious of

be an inconvenience to his fortune; but if he

measure; upon which confidence it is that

to chuse another member in his stead; but

we are about to expel a member, especially

expelled a major in the Long Parliament. This

prevalent, as to hinder any effect; and, if the

…now nothing of it. As for summoning of him,

no inconvenience; for he may absent himself, and you may take it pro confesso; and go so-

Adjournments; now by suspending or dimi-

…ng them; sometimes by a scorn, otherwhiles

not, then send a new writ to elect a member in his stead.

Sir Tho. Meres. It is properly no 'summons,' but 'notice,' to give the thing a more

tered otherwise. He moves for a new clerk,

Col. *Birch* is for a new clerk. He has heard complaints of him these 7 years, of 'Rolls and Records,' he tells you they are so the Rolls in matter and form.' He takes thus the law to be. If any printed Act agrees not with the Record, a person tried may appeal

cent; and a Committee was appointed to in-

Debate on Dr. Cary's Commitment by the

produced a copy of the lords Order of com-

Sir *Tho. Clarges* moves that a Committee to state the matter of fact; the King having and the commons.

Mr Sec. *Corentry*. Dr. Cary is committed for bringing a libel to the press, which maintains 'that you sit wrongfully and have no right to sit as a parliament.' Whether this be not

n to the lords from whom he had the

rance, if he had violated or struck any lord or member.

---

* "One Dr. Cary was brought to the bar of a MS. treating of the illegality of the Prorogation, which he had carried to the press; and as were put to him, and took sanctuary in the privileges, by submitting the liberty of four of liberty and property of a commoner, is perhaps a source to be wondered at." Ralph.

croach precedents upon you; possibly the dinately punished in parliament for the law is

get off from it. 21 and 22 R. ii. a statute was now exercise it, to prevent taking off com- ground of all your first difference with the a commoner against himself, and to condemn him for not answering, he knows not what condition we all are in. He would therefore

this thing, and the lords punishment of Dr.

lords commitment of Cary justified from the

moderate course with the lords. We are told better in this matter.

Mr. *Powle* has seen a copy of this Order Cary. It seems a matter of that weight, that,

criminally yet before the lords; but they take is not the question; but the manner of his

e lords house, any more than in another place. This is a crime no more particularly affixed to the lords than to this house. The lords examine him, and require him to accuse himself, or somebody else. By this means, any w that we are only upon the defensive part, the lords. It is our desire that the precedent tender a point, that he would not let it go without a day to consider it farther; and cold in so great a matter.

Lord Cavendish. If this be a crime against

whether the lords can judge it without a jury.

Mr. Sawyer. Invading our privileges, is in-

Your order is, 'those words that gave mess-

the legislature.

explain himself: for a man may sometimes

gentleman. His words were: 'He that promoted

gularly brought to punishment. Here a man is committed without impeachment; you are the

doubt, 'he is no friend to the nation, that

by a member then, and no otherwise, and the

declares, are no friends to the good of the un-

what we have reason to except against. This
is not the privilege of a particular lord.

Debate on a Bill to repeal the Statute of

another. In ancient times but a few persons

ready, inade up in cartridges; ready cut and
used, and a man had then time to think, but

Lord *Burleigh** thinks that Goodrick's words

what is an evidence betwixt man and man,

He is not for imposing any thing upon corpora-
tions; he will trust his own corporation, but

be due for a whole year, but for the days only

not on a debt, but from six years after it is

we know of already. Will press no question,

tute. Williams says, 'That wages are not

ment of Dr. Cary has raised more dust than
can be laid. He must come into a court

be accused but by writ 'from some of the

not due in prorogations, as well as adjourn-
ment-set, or since; in or out of parliament?

this tax we have granted. But he would
may go on, else it is a very ill thing to contend

action, but in the nature of a judicial writ, un-
for a breach of their privilege, then there is

† He married lord Cavendish's sister.

† Andrew Marvell, who was member for

statute of limitations; excepting the two last years

thinks it worthy your consideration to put the

chuse their own burgesses, blue aprons, and

Mr. *Finch* is not for this bill, though thus

mitted by the writ to levy it. By 6 H. viii.

without leave of the Speaker and house, entered first into the Journal, shall have his

so far as to prove attendance here every day—

ceived no wages, though the city is able to pay

from the city, nor demanded any, because he

A Bill was ordered to be brought in accord-

Sir Tho. Strickland expelled.] March 6. Sir Tho. Strickland sent a Letter to the Speak-

this house, that sir Tho. Strickland, a member

disabled from being any longer a member of this house." And a new writ was ordered for

the payment will be inconvenient to many, and will ruin some; and may have such an influence that if the borough will not make such a man an officer, or chuse such a man member,

Sir *John Birkenhead.* It is dishonourable in

from any borough to desire it, representing it

it, that men should be posted who are

boroughs, by a letter, to release wages, without

Sir *Tho. Meres.* There is a jealousy that

bill is not fit to pass. Will you take away any

Sir *Philip Warwick* moves that as many gen-

Sir *Rd. Temple.* It is a reflection on the

would have it a free-will offering.

bill out, then he would have a bill brought in to make a law that Wages shall be taken. He is sure, now the thing is here in question, it

thought of it before, that he thinks it a point

If we should now lay aside this bill, it would be scarce honourable, or honest. These 80 or

and now, that, for 14 years and upwards,

that weight. It is an implied promise, that

revive a jealousy that they will be demanded

You would take it as a danger, if asked and denied.

leave to be bountiful to the people; by making it a law, we do it. We have ordered money

upon just

"May it please your majesty; we your ma-

should serve; and, in the mean while, fearing

scarce done, before he was seized by a mes-

and accused of suborning those Scotsmen to disturb his majesty's government. While un-

in the Spanish Netherlands; in the preserva-

and extremely ill by the lord treasurer; and, upon the issue, was committed close prisoner

ment; and for contemptuously declaring, he

the king gave the following Answer: "That he

a dangerous sickness; and denied the assistance of either physician or divine: after all this, he made a hard shift to get a Petition

is of great importance to England; and that

presented a Petition, subscribed 'John Har-

" One Mr. Harrington, the son of a Cava-

ed. However, divers members of that house

wards, and by further account from Scotland

ed inseparable from him; so that a disposition

secured in the public gaols; their

themselves for his liberty; when Mr. Secretary Williamson stood up, having been a principal instrument in committing him, and, because

clamation thereupon, and, what is of more

meanour towards his majesty; decipbered his

head of a Gorgon. But this story so wrought

notes; which Harrington transcribed fair, and

otherwise. This fellow said, he swore not

Harrington, 'I will get money for you to go

that style, that air, and mien to the king, as 'it may be so;' 'I will answer you no more' and the king said, 'I will ask you no more.'

'with crude and seditious practices.' Harrington,

and he is committed to a messenger before he

form against himself. This, it seems, is 'un-

so little account of Miscarriages, when things

he is a well fashioned m. t.

king; but he hears nothing with less

'against himself. Williamson said 'I

e a master in chancery, in

upon it; that he was committed that who

not the manner. No man is imprisoned by

no authority for it by statute or common law: but many complaints of it. 'The King's pre … liberty of the subject, ought to be examined … that in that place.

Sir Wm. Coventry fears that the business before you, the more you handle it, will run … fingers. Liberty is a tender thing, and may … secretary of state may call a man before him, … custody; and when he has him, the king may have notice of it; but the crime of the Chan… you send for him to know what is become of …

Sir Henry Capel. This is an unhappy de… as we can. He would preserve a good corres… motion, to be tender to meddle with this person. If a common justice of the peace may … if we pay not respect to our prince, and if … be relieved at a committee of grievances; and if a person be so used that comes hither, you … things as these come bye ways: but this shall not fright him: but the warrant of commit… rington.

… hopes other gentlemen do so too. As this case …

Harrington stands committed? Whether upon … ther they are not to take bail, if it be tendered? … advice of the judges (at common law) she was committed, and it was no new thing. *Ed. 1.* A clerk forged a fine; the lord chancellor examined him; he was convicted, but removed to the exchequer, and there tried, and was … common way: he cannot but justify the Secretary's warrant-general, 'for misbehaviour.' But that about 'pressing the men in Scotland, he does not.

Lord *Cavendish* moves for this other person, …

Mr. Sec. *Williamson* said, on his honour and … where to find him … the bar to-morrow.

… jurisdiction of the council to be this: the case … to custody: if he be not bailable, he may be … the magistrate cannot force bail. 17 Cha. i. reports it not as to this man, but to all: the council cannot punish the estate, or the per… ment, or information, preferred against him, and he pleads to it.

… the deputy constable of the Tower, that Har… Tower: what greater hardship can he have? … suggestion only; and that it is so close, no … complaint may be made to the king, for keeping this person a close prisoner, and desire redress.

Mr. Sec. *Williamson.* The king (and for

He questions, 'whether this be a parliament, or no parliament?' he holds, 'That rebellion

'That those hanged at Charing-Cross were

have access to him? he leaves you to judge,

cution. Let not the nature of the man take you off from that which may concern any man.

(imprison, &c.) his government is a straw

The warrant runs thus: 'To take into your

rant for so doing; and he thinks the constable

observation of our law deserves a sheet of paper for a warrant; if it be not worth that, it is very

his fault. For the future, if such commitments

and I hope I am not in an error, that the li-

and weighty affairs, concerning the king and

Scotland, &c. and I did what I thought my duty. I acquainted several members of

castle, a preacher, and a favourite of the duke

forbear giving in evidence, &c. I took it carried it to sir John Coell, a master in chan-

what I had written. The next day, I was committed to a messenger, for dangerous and seth-

I was brought before the king and council, the

was a whipster, and a dangerous fellow to the

me several questions, 'Whether I knew Harriot?' The treasurer said, 'I told you what he

was asked, 'Whether I went with Harriot to a master in chancery, and who that master was?' I said, 'Possibly his name might be

questions; but I desired him 'to think of no more questions, for I was resolved to give no

construed a contempt, and, though for nothing else, I suffered imprisonment. My father

the king, and I owe obedience to the king, and hope, for the particular actions I am so

and submit myself to his majesty. I have can. From the Council I was sent close pri-

paper. I was locked up, and no person ad-

where I was kept was civil to me. I had ment I would, but was not suffered to walk

Col. *Birch*. Harrington tells you, 'That for doing his duty as a commoner of England,

Col. Birch. He would not make affidavit, [illegible] mistake will never cost the house so much as [illegible] Navy-bags.]

Harriot the Scotchman, and Murray, were [illegible]

Debate on a Bill for securing the Pro-[illegible] cerne read it. He finds, that it intends 'se- would not, under pretence of providing against Popery, do things against the legal and mo- [illegible] thinks there is a guard upon the face of this

* That the commons, who are the express [illegible] in order to make a better provision for their [illegible] and yet the session before us produces an in- accounts, to challenge a place in the History [illegible]

† "This bill was called by one party, 'A Bill against Popery;' and, by the other, 'A [illegible] a Declaration upon Oath, 'That they did not [illegible] in effect, this bill was no better than a com- which the latter passed a sort of fine to the [illegible] pb.

bill; and he hopes every gentleman here will [illegible] secure the government, &c. which miscarried; [illegible] ry nature; and because the case is extraordinary, therefore it is an argument for a 2nd reading. The purport of it is this: 'That [illegible] cies; and the king is to take one.' If that objection be vain, 'That this is out of our power [illegible] yet to be taught they must be sent; and whilst [illegible] raise a faction between the laity and the cler-

Mr. Vaughan. We owe a natural allegi- [illegible] power of some few persons. But now this bill [illegible] ecclesiastics? When the king once passes this into a law, he divests himself of his right, and [illegible]

Mr. Finch. This bill is for the security of [illegible] royal prerogative. This is not a total deprivation of the king's disposing of ecclesiastical promotions; but what he may take off when [illegible] bill is, to keep us a Protestant clergy. No man can withstand that. But, to throw out [illegible] against all accidents of Popery, if we may not [illegible] no mention in

scripture, but where a true king, true religion

tion, rejected.

March 27. The Bill from the lords for edu-

whereupon,

remembers, at the first reading, a remark upon one part of it: for the education of the chil-

'from 7 to 14 years of age.' He thinks it rea-

to a committee for amendment, at least for

Mr. *Mallet*. In this bill there are interlinea-

He is against the commitment of the bill: it will blow up the government, it states an interregnum and an oligarchy. It is now a thesis

but as parrots, &c. 'Liberavi animam meam.'

he would throw it out.

an ill thing, and let us be rid of it as soon as

bill before you; but he is glad the house is returned into that temper, which the gravity of

'the death' of the king. It might have had a

poses 'that possibly the crown may devolve on a Popish government;' which ought not to be

it treason, 'to imagine the death of the king

—His age may confirm you in no danger sud-

for that of 'a Popish Successor,' he hopes it is a matter remote in the event, and would not precipitate that evil, no, not in a supposition

next to the king living, he would cast no little umbrage on the successor, as might be. There

'of water.' Whilst there is time there is the

the world, and tells him, 'All these things

prerogative: to whom ever God shall dispose

the prelates; they were but passive in it.' But

any other order of men; to mine physicians,

speak with a little more freedom, he knows no

cians have a charter from the king, and are his sworn servants; let these come to the king to administer the Oath. It is a pretty experiment. Just a trial, whether the loadstone will

think you, it draws? We have seen (and le-

thinks this power not fit to be lodged in any

not only to the profession of it, but that men may live up to it, in morality and virtue of re- temptation of Popery, and a prince that may

be a very good rule, and a good intention, private bill: you would not countenance the themselves.' It is said, 'the bishops promoted lords house*.' Promotions make some men much So great a power assembled upon such a body of men! The bill he spoke of, pretended, that 'it will narrow the river.' Says another, 'it of the bishops; it will make them certain. He

bill, is a scandalous falsehood, and devised by to this defamation. A sufficient warning to

† "This notorious Bill,' as Marvell calls it,

'That he saw a box on the ear given, and it bate ensued.'

him any. But the Speaker cast a severe re- for the future.

Sir *Job. Charlton* is sorry a thing of this na- You in the Chair, and a stroke struck! Mar- vell deserves for his reflection on you, Mr, and moves to have Marvell sent to the Tower.

The *Speaker*. I saw a blow on one side, and a stroke on the other.

kind of a stumble, and mine was only a thrust;

that the action for that time was in some heat. He cannot excuse Marvell who made a very

the Speaker: a strange confidence, if not an impudence!

Mr. *Marvell*. Has so great a respect to the that he is content to be a sacrifice for it. As to the casualty that happened, he saw a seat empty, and going to sit in it, his friend put him by, in a jocular manner, and what he did the house, and if he commit an error, in the or in the house, he has a respect to the Speak-

* There is no Book on the Journals [illegible]

other sale of the water done? the jealousies he

own him that confidence. It is said, 'That

ant Religion.] April 4. A Bill from the lords was read, entitled, 'An Act for preserving of

and severest Papist. The lords sent us a Bill

away, unless the king undergo a Test, &c. By this bill, the parliament may be chosen

The bill intends to put Protestant Recusants into a worse condition than the Popish: by

in this king's time, but, hereafter, one reclin- and Jesuits. This bill is a bare toleration of

* "This bill, with a most plausible title, had

† The Bill for educating the children of the Royal Family, &c. See p. 853.

‡ "No sooner was it read, than a Member

We may, by it, see the influence of the Popish

Mr. *Williams* desires that the question upon

bill only: something, as a mark, that you throw not out barely 'a Bill of Popery.'

Sir *Tho. Meres.* If you throw out this bill, then read your own Bill of Popery: would ob- things in this bill. Your bill is firm, and slight, and good for nothing: to destroy all your laws against Popery, in one bill! Whatever is good in this bill, is in yours; and this is

a severity, lay aside this bill. To throw this to the lords, is not the way to have it pass; the Popish lords sitting in that house. He pass over; but it is a great encouragement to therefore would not throw the bill out.

of Toleration. Lord Clarendon's bill of ha- that this may have the same fate, and would

clause of educating their children; but, as

Sir *Harbottle Grimstone.* On the bill from ing this bill, to attain the end; but when it comes back, it will prove an unsavoury thing,

We are told of 'the danger that we may pass it in a thin house, as we did the Sale of the Fee-farm Rents.' It is not possible to be imagined, that a bill of this nature could come from the lords, to repeal all the laws against

ing called for, a third demanded, 'That they

Sir Wm. Coventry. The bill has so good a | matter.

lords, entitled, &c. finding it much otherwise, | time.

[illegible] taking arms immediately, then there may be a proclamation to call up y[illegible]

Col. *Birch* cannot make the Messages agree with a house; and the Message says, we are to do no business. If it be cleared, that no [illegible]

Sir *John Ernly*. There was not an apprehension of [illegible] easily burn all our ships, and master the [illegible]

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. The Message does not speak to press you to any thing; but it lays before you the king's condition, and that he dress us, 'That you will stand by him in such [illegible] defence! a man would have his servant go a journey, but will not have him engage in it.

Sir *Edm. Jennings* would request from the king an adjournment, for some short time, to [illegible] tered on the Journal, that there may be nothing no more.

[illegible] him?

Mr. Sec. *Coventry*. Would it be wisdom in [illegible]

Mr. *Boscawen* would not have us address the [illegible] bulk. It seems, it is not a fit time, or place, to [illegible] will [illegible] word 'that there is an Alteration of affairs,' [illegible] with [illegible] Resolution upon it. He would pass [illegible] 'That, because the king is convinced, [illegible] short Adjournment.' For our preservation, if [illegible]

Sir *John Hotham* knows it his duty never elsewhere. The Address before was, 'That [illegible] not provided for, and yet no failing in the Alls and fortunes,' if you engage the king in a war, [illegible]

Sir *Wm. Coventry*. The matter is, the king [illegible] us, according to our promise, in the Addresses, 'to aid and assist him.' Now the question is, [illegible] not at the end of a session, he would never stick at it. But moving for a tax, now gentlemen are gone down, and after an intimation [illegible] there is so much consequence in such a sur[illegible] abroad, with both ears, of the prince of [illegible] not be thought so pusillanimous a nation, that,

raw and imperfect in what to move; but wishes,

7 per cent.

30 Ships, and that cannot be laid out for that purpose under 3 years. He hears it talked of, 'that Oct. may be soon enough to meet again.'

'That the king may have power to make use

dresses; and hopes he meant to ripen that

dress, pursuant to the said Vote."

before Easter, with this reservation, 'That, if

little money may go a great way: but he will

it is not possible to be done; for you must have a prorogation for altering the day in the Tax-bill; as it may be of dangerous conse-

to us the late Alteration in Affairs abroad,

a serious deliberation of the same, and of the

provided a security in a Bill for an additional

given money to let out, and the Excise, a secret to the king of France? And is not that making war? Can the Fleet go incognito? He

Sir *Tho. Lee.* It is said, 'We should meet is against it, unless, withal, the Money-Bills offer of any Public Bills whatever. We are

most chearful hearts, proceed both then, and

fruit of it. If, on the other hand, we show the ruin of us all. He is in suspense what to

shall, for the present, move, 'to consider the

"*C. R.* His majesty, having considered the

resolved, "That a Clause be added to the Bill

other within his power, shall be engaged to the utmost for preservation of his kingdoms.—But as his majesty's condition is, (which, he doubts not, but is as well known to this house as to himself) he must tell them plainly, that, without a sum of 600,000*l.* or credit for such a

for him to speak or act those things which

dresses, without exposing the kingdoms to

ther acquaint them, that, having done his part, and laid the true state of things before them, he will not be wanting to use the best means

condition is capable of."

Another Address from the Commons.] The Commons fell into an immediate consideration

"May it please your majesty; Your majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the

and the gracious expressions therein contained,

your majesty's kingdoms, do find great cause to return our most humble Thanks for the same; and to desire your maj. to rest assured, that you shall find as much duty and affection in us, as can be expressed by a most loyal people to a most gracious sovereign. And whereas your maj. is pleased to signify to us, 'That the sum of 200,000*l.* is not sufficient, without farther Supplies, to enable your maj.

by your people,' we humbly take leave to ac-

being (upon an expectation of Adjournment before Easter) gone into their several countries, we cannot think it parliamentary,

think fit; and, by your

at the day of meeting: by which time, we hope your maj. may have so formed your affairs, and fixed your Alliances, in pursuance of our former Addresses, that your maj. may be graciously pleased to impart them to us in

meet with a compliance in the Supply your

the Money

came suddenly to the house of peers, and being seated

assent to the several Bills presented to him.

mation. The king made no Speech, but ordered one of the Secretaries to acquaint the house of commons, "That he would have them

soon as they could; for that he intended a re-

Debate on the King's Message respecting Al-

Mr. *Sacheverell.* He has not heard the

it is, 'for Alliances, &c.' that when we came back, we might see our Money laid out; be-

to a question, several things are to be taken

and how far either is for England's interest? And, if gentlemen enter into debate, what our

last, and whether the Money be laid out ac-

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* If Alliances are made, or

The king has Alliances with Spain, Denmark,

Mr. *Sacheverell.* If the case stands there,

Unless such Alliances a

addressed for, it is in vain to make

into hazard with potent neigh-

* "If Don Bernard de Solinas, the Spanish

France, that he called the authors of them,

Bernard

hall, respecting Alliances.] May 23. The [illegible]

"Gentlemen; I have sent for you hither, [illegible] trusts which I find some are ready to make, as if I had called you together only to get [illegible] kingdoms; and I desire you to believe, I would [illegible] already told you, That it will not be possible [illegible] much greater dangers; so I declare to you again, that I will neither hazard my own safety, nor yours, until I be in a better condition than [illegible] subjects, and offend my enemies.—I do farther [illegible] your last meeting, in doing all I can for our defence; and I tell you plainly, it shall be your [illegible] enter into Money, that, he believes, if it had [illegible] treated; and, they say, had a good desert at parting, when they were lately here. There is a truce proposed at Nimeguen; and we have a potent neighbour upon us. He would have us go into a grand committee; not because one, two, or three may speak twice, but not [illegible]

* "Had the word of a king never been forfeited, it is reasonable to suppose, that, upon [illegible]

a committee to speak but once. For Alliances, in the first place; and what Alliances are to [illegible] the contrary. He means 'this house.'

[Exception was taken at his words, "rise as [illegible]

Sir *Tho. Meres.* Bainton said not a word of war, in what he said. 'If any single man [illegible] the whole body of the nation, ' [illegible] must be against them; and if we may not say so, farewell all! But he will give words to [illegible] into a grand committee, to consider of an An- [illegible] them abroad, let us not quarrel with ourselves, [illegible] crease it. Bainton's words were, 'rise, as one man, against him that should advise the contrary.' The words are sounding a trompet of war; words not fit to be said here. What [illegible] into a diffident Answer to the king's Speech? Though we are his great council, we are not [illegible] therefore go into a grand committee, for more [illegible] it 'a trumpet of sedition in Bainton's mouth,' [illegible] than 'Rebellion,' (which words Bainton did [illegible] wick: he would therefore, for more freedom of debate, go into a grand committee.

The house then resolved into a Grand Committee, on the king's Speech. Sir John Trevor [illegible] enter into an Alliance, offensive and defensive, [illegible]

Sir *Robert Howard.* War is not a necessary [illegible] or not trusting the king, is a word of a strange nature: will not be put to it, trust or not trust. No man can bring it up so strictly. He speaks this upon grounds that are deep, and not strange. Some, he hears, say, 'Alliances *may* produce a war;' and some say, '*must* produce [illegible] necessity, and another a quick suspicion. Con- [illegible]

Sir John Hern [illegible]

him in the support of them.

a penny.

culty in making these Alliances;' and 'not to be done without a great sum of money.' The parliament said, 'they will support Alliances

influence our counsels, he examines not; but he expected Alliances against we met. He moves now, 'That we may make Alliances with Hol-

said, 'That there are some who would be as

Mr. *Sawyer*. As long as that door of France

their religion will come in. 'War and peace are in the king's breast; but he never found it

the parliament. The king has told you, 'That, till something be done to enable him to enter

why there should be a competition between the king and this house. Whilst we go on in

in hand.

very safe; until we may, in a regular way, give

lend your kingdoms. 3. Because of the great danger and charge which must of necessity

or any other considerable part of the Confederates, should this next winter, or sooner, make a peace or truce with the French king

knowledged to be a singular effect of God's

fewer, perhaps with no alliances or assistances,

which hath so long and so successfully contended with so many and potent adversaries;

neighbours, since he would be able to oppress any one confederate before the rest could get together and be in so good a posture of offend-

to make a peace, or dismiss the present con-

whether it would be possible ever to re-unite it; at least, it would be a work of so much

danger.—Having thus discharged our duty, in

remedy we can think of for preventing it, and

most serious consideration; and to take such

nimity renewed in a full house, but by the

fully and plentifully answer the occasions; and,

stance of the thing you desire, 'but cannot

king, or the king to you, the danger that you

Enquire what the reason is, why we should persuade the king to desert: he finds but one; it is, you will grant no Money till Alliances be

this Alliance? And he thinks this a precedent; and that is the only argument; which does de-

argument, if by way of precedent—'To tell the

defensive, &c.' The king may tell you, 'there

Very little is wanting, but sending the king a Treaty ready-made; the king made the Triple

it was his own. This is another thing, you tell the king, 'Whether he be in a condition or

of summons of parliament; but that is 'ad 'consulendum et deliberandum de quibusdam 'arduis regni negotiis,' not 'omnibus, &c.' The nation is concerned in this; but when

Eliz. to marry, you know what she said; 'If you name the person whom I am to marry, it

nate terms to the king, he thinks not proper for you. Does any man think that the king

growth and over-balancing power of France, and leave out Holland? It cannot be imagined. Consider another thing in this Address, in point of decorum; he has all the apprehensions of

of Austria averse to a peace; but they never

this overt declaration, 'For preservation of

your meaning, and it is needless to particu-

Sir *John Birkenhead*. Here are precedents

would have the points of it read, one by one.—Several called out, 'Agree! agree!'

hears, 'to agree,' but would be sorry, without

Supply, if the king will make Alliances, &c.

gave before; they ought to arise from the de-

short one: 'A precedent of the Palatinate war.' Those of late time, not troubled with moment. 'That of the Dutch war formerly.'

in the consideration of war and peace: it

dress seems to extend farther than our province

clared. Perhaps you may come into a war, and then he shall declare himself farther; but he is not for an Alliance with the Dutchmen.

a Dutch army! He looks for popular arguments: we have soundly paid for a Dutch war.

have said already. We say, 'We will do it liberally and largely.' But what is that? Some gentlemen say, 'some privateers and a squa-

penned, is not large enough, or else we take

'Agree! agree!'

Mr. Sec. *Williamson* says, he 'agrees' as far

Address must go to the king, he yet thinks

that is proper only for the royal breast. 'De-

declared here before. You are told, 'That

known; they are but few, and a curse is upon

towns, and a fort, put into our hands. You

he would know whether this is not an intrench-

fensive.—There was another great cry, 'Agree, agree."

Sir *Jonathan Trelawney*. To cry 'agree,

'naming the States of the United Provinces,'

called 'Club-Law.'

difference than the word 'Holland,' and saying only 'such Alliances against France,' he

desired a parliament, if they asked a day and

granted, whether it is not probable it

He would leave out 'a league with Holland,

king

was ordered expressly to bring in a thing, that

The *Speaker*. You read a Bill thrice, and

weight with it, that he hopes it will

appointed to draw it had not done their duty, if they had not gone according to the sense of

Addresses to the king, and there has been

in the Address, without naming particular Alliances; but that being not acceptable to the house, this is made more particular, to clear our meaning. A reason was given why we

ces, that we urge not usually in parliament; our own act was quoted against our affirma-

the Excise, at our last meeting, before Allum-

dent spoken of, when Money has been given for a war or alliances before they have been declared

gave such confidence in the commons, that it

then read a passage of the king's Speech formerly about the Triple Alliance, viz. 'The

thod of parliament is, that Alliances have al-

nces. There was more said then for the first Dutch war; the second was signified in parliament, and owned by them so far, that they

thinks that is cleared. He would be 'fortiter

Address is so, and would agree to it.

Sir *Rd. Temple*. This of pressing the king

parliament, is no rule of parliament, and a dangerous precedent. He agrees to move the

Mr. *Sacheverell*. The question is now, Whe-

and submit it to him; and the privy council daily practise the contrary. It is said, 'That this is a breach of the king's prerogative.' We move him to a League with Holland, &c. and it is no breach at all of his prerogative, it seems, in the Council, to move him to a war. Our whole security depends upon a League with

Mr. Sec. *Coventry* is not afraid of any counsel he has ever given the king; as a privy counsellor he has taken his oath, and as a parliament-man, he has his opinion; and he is

opinion and reason be against it. Hen. iv.

king, and his council, and declared, 'They had

Perhaps he shall be kept out. To deal in the

make him incline to your opinion. If any man is persuaded that he is wanting in his duty, if he name not 'Holland' in the Address, then it cannot be left out. The general way is

out 'Holland.'

Sir *Tho. Lee*. If there be irregularity or indecency in this expression of 'Holland,' he is

far from 'a knock at the Prince's door,'

the Address. It is but advice and persua-

declare their opinion. The first occasion, haps, to get out of our misery, is to know

me into it. The first step to it

junction with France, against Hol-

make a separate Peace with Holland; but we

effect we desired. What next? Is it not req-

advice requisite. If it be a single question,

in leaving it out, now it is put in. It is but

not be preserved by a defensive Alliance

gerous to leave 'Holland' out.

* The custom of the Court.

Mr. *Harbord* would ask a question: Is there

these a little timorously, having not lately pe-

money to support it, where they had advised it

a new way. But let any man show him a precedent, that we ever assisted a neighbour too potent for us already. Would have a precedent shown him, where, after a representation

told you, 'There were more reasons for this

why should we not trust the king? It is not fit to give them; but if they be pressed too much,

'We are not to trust the king,' yet he will say, 'We are not to trust counsellors.'

opened that parliament, said, 'The Temple of

You are told, 'We would have it, because ge-

stroyed; Alsace and Maestrich restored; would you then be safe? No more than now.

Make a law to prohibit French trade: you

put the king at ease, and pay his debts; and never till then.

in his imperial seat; but when in his other

On a division, 182 were for the Address, and

were in the Speaker's chamber, and Court of

United Provinces.'

for recalling his majesty's subjects out of the

the matter of importance; and that he would

venient speed, return an Answer to it."

* Grey.

rigid punctilio of honour; and he protracted

clared, that to procure but one good town to the Spaniards in Flanders, he would willingly

greatest friends or the greatest enemies; and

concession to France, the projected peace was favourable to the allies; and it was a sufficient

morning of these intentions. Charles was

send over a minister instantly to Paris, in order

to yield with a good grace; and having paid a

enter into no treaty: he was to allow but two

to return: and in case of refusal, the king promised to enter immediately into the confederacy. To carry so imperious a message, and

surprised; but yielded a prompt obedience: which, he said, was his constant maxim to

aversion to the French interest was not likely

who should most applaud it. And even Ar-

next day felt a relenting in this assumed vigour. Instead of Temple he dispatched the earl of Feversham, a creature of the duke's and a Frenchman by birth: and he said, that the message being harsh in itself, it was needless to aggravate it by a disagreeable messenger. The prince left London; and the king, at his

doing them, as some things had were mended by it; but he would confess, that this was a

ed, and would enter into war with Lewis, if he rejected it.—Lewis received the message with

'mind so important a step taken, not only

seemed very hard to demand, especially Tour-

ledge or participation. A conjunction of England with the allies, and a vigorous war in opposition to French ambition, were the con-

sums had been expended; he would therefore

hopes, the king, a few days after the marriage,

longer; and he came away at last without any

supplies, or making preparations for war; and

he would send orders to his ambassador at

was softened by the softness of France; and

After some debate, it was agreed, that France should restore Lorrain to the duke; with

fortress, if the king absolutely insisted upon it.

to order to form a good frontier for the Low

the English court; and the negotiation began

countie should likewise be restored; and Charles

unusual measure, and capable of giving

to form a treaty of alliance with the States;

sorry to find this act of rigour qualified by

that this measure would satisfy the prince, the allies, and the people of England; advantages

ance with Holland alone; that France would be disobliged, and Spain likewise; nor would the Dutch be satisfied with such a faint imitation of the triple league, a measure concerted

son of chancellor Clarendon, was sent in his

of weakness and vigour conjoined in the Eng-

make the best of a measure which he did not approve; and as Spain secretly consented that

Dec. 3. The house met, when Mr. Secretary

"C. R. His majesty, having given notice by

meet with both houses sooner; and therefore

Speaker:

"C. R. His majesty hath matters of very

"My lords and gentlemen; When we parted last, I told you, that before we met again, I

faction: I have accordingly made such alliances with Holland, as are for the preservation

be said per-

as that in 3 Ch

a parliament legally constituted, Mr. Seymour did here do as a sheriff that disperses a

Portmahon, for the accommodation of his ships

this interval soliciting at Brussels: and ac-

"It appears however from sir Wm. Temple,

capable to impose upon them; and therefore

---

* "Before the meeting appointed for the 3d

1678.' These words, 'that the house may ad-

thereby restored to their right, after Mr. Speaker Seymour's invasion: when, in reversal of this, (he probably desiring to retain a jurisdiction

flower to the crown, of his own planting) Mr. Secretary Coventry delivered a written Message from his majesty, on the 3d of Dec. of a

with the Proclamation, viz. 'That the houses

I ought to be to preserve them.—Having done all this, I expect from you a plentiful Supply, suitable to such great occasions; wherein de

that I have used all the means possible, by a mediation, to have procured an honourable

preferable such a peace would have been to only be hoped from a vigorous and thorough

that ever concerned this kingdom; and there-

this reason I have recalled my troops from

ness, as long as I see the way before me, and

e there shall be no fear of misemploying right ourselves upon you, Mr. Speaker. I was

Land, by the progress I have made in building the new ships; wherein, for the making them ing

I am sorry for this de

tervened gument against us of losing no time in prevent-

mistakes. I know that the matter lies in a short compass. When the king commands us

...re 'in potestate Senatus,' both in the ...dience to the king in all things is law; and I ...recover our ancient right. We say, 'hear the ... I would have precedents searched betwixt the

debate adjourned, to lose it. Men may let a

Mr. Sec. *Williamson.* I look upon the th ng ... crown, and not the Speaker; I move for Thurs- ... question. You have declared the right to

last, we had not been troubled with it now, to ...ought to be read presently. You, Mr. Speak- ...er, have repeated this adjournment, without a lose our time. I remember the precedent of

us; and I would have this thing set right. *If* ... This action of yours, Mr. Speaker, is gagging

would have any one show me a precedent, ... matter of order. Here is a Paper tendered, ...ead called for to be read; and it is moved be- ...low to be adjourned to Thursday; and now ... shall be now read; and the next question,

journed till Thursday."

... was possessed of it.

...ead. In this parliament there have been ... of a contrary opinion formerly to what you are ... of now. I desire the Paper may be read; and ...when that is done, I will give reasons why this ... t be adjourned, but proceeded ... the Paper shall be read, or no. My opinion is,

Country: the former were grown numerous, by a practice introduced about five years before they could make the bargain. The Country

... I believe you will find there have been

surer's daughter, they voted, "The sum of 70,000*l.* for a solemn Funeral of his late majesty king Charles i. and to erect a Monument for the said prince of glorious memory; the said sum to be raised by a two months tax, to

[illegible] made in order to
[illegible] for the prosecution of such war, it may be

liament assembled, do in all duty and grati-

necessary for the attaining those ends, and

cluding a Marriage between the lady Mary your majesty's niece, and the prince of Orange, being a prince professing the same religion with us, and engaged in arms for the defence of the

moting of which we do, in all humility, and

and Confederations to us in parliament, we

which, we conceive, cannot secure your ma-

blessing of God, bring the said war to a happy conclusion."

Debate on Sir Solomon Swale's Recusancy.]

[illegible] sancy, upon record, in the county of Middlesex.

Mr. Sacheverell. I would have you see the

king of Spain in the Netherlands being advan-

formity. It is my opinion to have the record

join with your maj. in making war for that

him to attend you here. I would not hastily

from their Alliances, till the said king be re-

be convicted or not.

farther desire, as one of the most effectual

convicted, as sir Solomon Swale is, it being

shall hold any commerce or trade with the

Mr. Powle. I like not gentlemen bringing records hither, but I would have you the officer to bring the record; and then you

[illegible] is not for the honour

the court, and carried the Votes, as they soon

pery, to suffer a member convicted of recusancy to sit amongst us, and suffer it here. But when such a thing is represented to you, you can do no less than examine it, and send for

[illegible] attend with the Record. Mr. [illegible]

solved, That all Protections and written cer-

according to law; and that this Order be

only a particular instance of a member; therefore you are to proceed upon it, when the

a general Order as to Protections.

Sir R. Sawyer. Col. Wanklyn signed a pro-

ed, 'to all mayors, bailiffs, sheriffs, &c' in as high a style as a proclamation, neither to stir

your talk and orders. In king James's time, it

house for it. This was done when parliaments were short; much more ought it to be severely

Romans had a Justitium that stood still for a

years, is not a thing to be suffered; and I

Sawyer speaks of, it is concerning Dry Hill in Kent. We had a verdict for it, and judgment;

in the Exchequer there was a bill of discovery; the bill was answered, and, upon a trial, we had legal possession, and I will satisfy the committee of privileges farther in it, if you

cause, nor heard of in it, before the writ of

Col. Wanklyn. Jones has a good title to Dry Hill; he has had a verdict. In time of

often to make his claim, but, because he was

have his legal course, for his right. I have a concern in it of 300*l.* which I lent Jones, and

has given these lands in security for it; and

you make publication, 'That men may arrest

land with us in this of Protections; they have registered, and numbered their menial servants.

cate your honours in it.

Col. Wanklyn expelled for granting an improper Protection.] A Petition was presented from Mrs Cottington, complaining 'that col. Wanklyn, a member of the house, protected Mr. Cottington, her husband, as his menial servant, against her hearing a cause depending

Col. Wanklyn. I did withdraw the Protection, according to my promise; but the bishop of Lincoln said, 'That Mr. Cottington had received a sentence in the court of arches against

under a hard censure;' and so I granted him

Mr. Sec. Coventry. This gentleman, Cot-

because he thinks he has a righteous cause,

he has a wrong cause. If you give your mem-

judges a

Col. Wanklyn. I do swer that Mr. Cot-

acceptable service.

aggravates it. It is not proper to expel your

your worthiest members. I would have a

tections; and then, if any member transgress

readily give my consent to it.

Mr Sec. *Coventry.* The gentleman that

expel col. Wanklyn till you have made a pub-

about soliciting the king concerning the French

and you judged that taking a bribe. For

upon col. Wanklyn, or expunge that sentence

Mr. Solicitor *Winnington.* I am unwilling to stand up, because I know something of this matter. Finch says, 'he hopes you will not the offence is.' I hope no man here will do Wanklyn, 'whether Mr. Cottington was his menial servant?' He answered you, 'That has done is a great scandal upon the house; take it for truth. Finch tells you, 'it may fall doubtful, it were another thing;' but the matter gentleman, and, in that, I would go as high as

Mr. *Walter.* Mr. Ashburnham's case was members, in a morning put out of the house. Some say, 'Wanklyn has been a soldier, and you are against him.' I would, for the future, would reprove him at the bar only.

Mr. *May.* I discoursed with col. Wanklyn about these Protections, and told him, I wondered he would protect a servant that he never had. I told him, I feared his doom would

ng Protections to Mr. Cottington, and Mr.

Mr *Gorroway.* I would not have you make

Mr. Poole. I would not have expulsions out of the house too large, I would have the question 'contrary to justice, and the honour

Sir *Rd. Temple.* I will be no advocate for the person, nor his case. But I would have neral, it will never be a justification to you to posterity. To protect a gentleman of 2000*l.* a year, for a man's menial servant, is an extraordinary thing. That servant rather kept his master than the master him. I would go as uniform in it. If any member has protected your censure, but not so highly as in this case.

Sir *Ch. Harbord.* This offence is not only Ashburnham, was for taking 500*l.* of the mer- this gentleman's punishment, I would give it him only in a reproof at the bar; and here- tion. But for the first offender of this nature, I am utterly against having him expelled the

Sir *Tho. Dolman.* I would have this gentle- Tower, and that you make a standing Order,

Resolved, 1. "That granting Paper Protec- bers of this house, is against the justice and ho- the justice and honour of this house."

to make a judicial sentence against the man, and this is a judicial cutting off a man from us; clearing the justice of the house in particular; I would have Jones and Cottington, and some vote. It is the first time that ever a capital not a precedent in law for it. Therefore in order to make it a just and honourable sen-

which is a cutting off your member from us. Therefore I would not do it, in this case, without naming the persons, and 'that col. Wanklated the justice and honour of the house.' Thus I would have your vote.

former Order, about Protections, 'That they are against law.' This is a greater offence

Mr. Sec. *Williamson*. It was said, 'If you begin.' Therefore I would go on with punishing other offenders of this nature; but, as this

Col. *Birch*. I hear the case of this gentleman distinguished from other cases, and I have paper, nothing appears on your paper, 'that menial servants.' But I would not have this would have it referred to a Committee.

Col. *Titus*. When pardons are read them read on their knees. But no man, can

standing. I have given my vote against the gentleman, because I could not give it for him. now; he is cut off from you, and therefore it is

The *Speaker*. Col. Wanklyn, I am c house in granting Protections. Your sentence is hard, and my task harder, who am to pronounce it. If you had taken my advice in public. The house thinks it a great blemish you are in a great measure guilty of that crime. Mr. Cottington has brought the greatest mi body. I am commanded to tell you, that you

follows,

a little surprized to find so much reserve what should. In the first place, his majesty's

to 'a league offensive and defensive with Ha

and declared it to you in parliament; so th

put to new conditions; and so he may be real

bars in so great a design, would deprive them-

remote; and, laying well the foundation in

sires his maj. to oblige his Confederates neve

Pyrenean Treaty at least. A determination fitting only for God Almighty! For none can

men, not excepting either ally, prince, or am-

great and public a provocation to the whole

However, to show how willing his maj. is to

such a particular peace, whether able or not able, whether abandoned by his allies or not,

in his hands; and he hath the same resolution

Alliances, by supplying him in maintaining

Debate on the King's Answer.] Mr. Sec. Answer to your Address, his dissatisfaction in

you, 'he hath made Alliances, offensive and defensive, with Holland.' But it is in vain to

to such a peace, &c.' No body but God

you had voted never to lay down your arms, till you had revenged yourselves? And yet now

concerned in it; no, not Holland. When the

into a war, the king is a party in the Treaty of

The case stands thus; here is great advantage to the Confederates by your sitting; we hear

in Flanders, and the Confederates are in a low and sad condition; but by the addition of the

I leave you to think. I desire you to have

jesty (in May) we pointed at 'Alliances with

into a war?' When monarchies insult and con-

lay, I would go into a committee of the whole house, to consider of a Supply for the king to

Address, and former precedents, instruct us,

and forgiveness. Preparatory to that, I would

I am not satisfied that the Alliances mentioned are made according to our former Ad-

king's Speech, is a doubt to me, what quota

parts are to bear, in this confederacy, or whe-

here is a league offensive and defensive made

the Triple Alliance, Mr. Secretary [illegible]

Col. *Birch.* I have such a difficulty upon my spirits, as I never had since I was born

told in the king's Paper, ' he has command

in this matter, makes me tremble. A right

money to support it? We have not brought

in the Address, and I wonder it is not so now.

should not be alone to bring it out. I would

I would not have a negative.

as well as I; but let that pass. I hope there

less the house go into a grand committee. But

I saw the other day the meaning was good to

King's ministers, I will answer. I will say, I know

I saw the meaning was good, and therefore I

fensive, and that is spoken out; and after that

called, ' the grievances of French counsels

Mr *Poole.* If I could be satisfied that we

eals. I fear some inclination is still amongst

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* I find it insisted upon,

of our writ: by it, you are 'to consult of such

you.' You have a right then to discourse it,

made but is all wrong, if we have not a right to

king has given us a bone of dissension, in his

to support the Alliances, but I doubt surprize

so spoken of, 'still towards French councils,'

the thing. Therefore I would have to-morrow

Mr. Solicitor *Winnington*. I rejoice at the

must do now what a cudgel might have done formerly; and, by the same reason, it will cost

time, (and I hope there will never be such

king.' Delay will look as if there were not ful-

manage affairs of state; but made a
f state for that purpose. I
abase the prerogative in this great affair, now

that I answer, they are a supreme power, and
not. We are told likewise, 'That

you now; and now that our neighbour's house is on fire, and it is coming to our own, a pract-

the discontent of Christendom; and I hope,

great affair.

give, but I know what mind the country

...] [Art. I. Stop ... [illegible] ...

...ged things for the interest of the nation.

...themselves to the king, which I cannot, being a private person; but I must, in public, ask

...has sat down tamely under it? the same in-

...prerogative, we have done it wrong in nothing,

...sellors see this now, that have gone 7 years

...Britany. They gave a Supply for it, and they

...the parliament for a Supply.

...Well, for he would go over to succour Bur-

...lost.' The great men about the king had pen-

...in the parliament of Paris, for life, all but the

...stance, the king of France sent to him to sit

...The ministers pursued this practice. A war,

...that they are faulty? the very same steps are

...will vouch, when there is an entire compliance between the king and parliament, and no divi-

...liament for a particular end, to consider French affairs; they met on Monday, and ad-

...and it was called 'a new advice.' The com-

* Phil. Comines. Lib. vi. cap. 2.

...that; nor ever will give a penny of money [illegible]

Sir *John Eyre*. Misfortunes of a later date did arise, more lately, by a difference betwe... such language of 'French councils and French

...counsellors?' go into a grand committee ...

...as for Sacheverell. It is 'evil counsel.' I am

...The distance of the place from me to those

...apprehended, 'that I seemed to charge the

...said, 'there are all the steps now taken as in the precedent I mentioned, except taking

...I should not be for it. To be unanimous, a

...affairs! Whip a vote for two millions in the

...then carried, 193 to 151.

Feb. 5. The house in a grand committee on the Supply, came to this Resolution, "That

of the thing, whether the king c

to debate it, I will wholly wave the present debate of the king's prerogative. This matter of adjourning the house is a question very re-

The Speaker. After the king's command of

it go, but settle it. I desire that those who

(as I thought was my duty) adjourned accord-

Sir Tho. Clarges. Lord Coke, in his Insti-

them up. And, I hope, in an hour or two, to find it a very clear case. Prorogation is not

tutes: where he declares the house of commons to be a court, and says, 'that adjourn-

Mr. Powle. I allow the king's prerogative

ment.' I did enquire whether the lord chan-

very

ings? I would either have it done, or refer them

have said. The king cannot call a parliament

lords clerk is 'Clericus Parliamentorum' writ, under the great seal. Though the house

'all parliament is 'a Court.'

The Speaker. I had not all my precedents

but the powers a

selves: though I c

that we are a co

matter intervening; and till you declare court in judgment of law; and that is the high

ave done formerly. If it be your pleasure, I as in the courts of Westminster. If the king

Sir Phil. Warwick. A thing you would not

it as the king's authority. Consider the nature

two printed Speeches in

The king could not think he had it in his power,

because they had been a long

that motions were made for printing your

in this matter. I have only opened it to give occasion to the gentlemen of the long robe

upon a charge in writing that I, some time

I have sought writings and records, to justify

willing to part with that Charge I brought in,

lower. He said, 'As the lords have thought

Every act here is by the consent of the house,

or by common consent. If entered, 'Ordered, upon the Question,' then it has been

consent, it is entered, 'Ordered,' only. So

called up by the black rod to attend the king, who signified his pleasure of adjournment, the house

e of adjournment does but signify that day;

consent. The 1st of April, 2 Ch. I. the king

debated the reason of it, and they divided

king would have it; and the Speaker adjourned

all plain upon your books. What I say is for the interest of king and parliament, and I would have the question easily wound up, as the lords have done, viz. 'That the house is

Mr. *Mallet*. The great minister of state,

all powers involved upon a committee of lords and commons, upon pretence of a Plot, which was plainly for setting up a Standing Army; of that minister. I desire, that the Order

a standing Order, and as perpetual as that of

The *Speaker*. I have taken out of the Journal Books what I shall represent to you, in this

bills remaining in statu quo, &c. and all com-

lesired to con-

sent from the lords, to signify 'that the ... gage leave to the houses to sit a few

the then Speaker, said, 'He had a command

the 12th James was not a parliament, for no-

in some perfection; the commons sent a Message to the lords, to join with them in a Peti-

lords refused to join with them, and declared, 'that the adjourning, calling, and dissolving

t, at a conference afterwards, they acquainted the commons, 'that, by this Adjournment,

of this vote, 'That the Speaker, (sir John Finch) refusing to put a question, being there-

pud commended the duty of the lords The

the Speaker refused to put a question, and tha-

of fact depending in the house; and I make no

afterwards succeeded one another. But it is noted in that Journal, 'That a motion being offered for writs to issue out to supply vacan-

sent a Message to the house, by the attorney

house by a question. But it was never known that a question was ever put for calling in the

3rd Ch. 1. the Speaker brings a Message from

upon an adjournment, and there was a motion for a writ to be issued out to fill up a vacancy.

to show, that, in receiving the king's command,

none for a question. 'The king commands

out, 'Adjourn! adjourn?' and none 'Not adjourn.' I think I did then what I ought to do,

Lord *Cavendish*. If you had not adjourned

was at the first against bringing a charge against the Speaker, but I desire that the privilege of the house may be asserted. I thought,

the house came from the lords, a gentleman moved, 'That the Speaker might print his

You, Mr. Speaker, did not say then, 'That no

adjournment was signified.' You made a modest reply, but said not, 'That no man could then make a motion.'

The *Speaker*. Mr. Secretary Coke presented the Remonstrance to the king, 2 Ch. i. and the king said, 'he would consider of it.' But there was no command then that the house should adjourn.

tion says, 'The house may adjourn themselves.'

Mr. *Powle*. That precedent you mention, Mr Speaker, of 2 Cha. i. shows no difference then

to call for the question. But take the Vote in

the king; and in that I would go as far as any

ution for dissolving the parliament of 5 Ch. i.

a verbal command, which does not imply that

Speaker; and that I insist upon.

Mr. *Waller*. I like the question proposed

Mr. Sec. *Williamson*. Though this is not

pleasure is signified of an 'immediate' ad-

that single word. It is no doubt nor question,

Mr. *Waller*. In the word 'immediately' the

ment is 'immediately' to be made upon the

schoolmen say, 'God cannot make a thing to

to it, by a question, and if we cannot speak

with the king's desires. Plainly, in a proro-

is the king's pleasure to prorogue this parlia-

black rod knocking at the door, is a perfect

and we must go. But in this of a command

word 'immediately,' it is a new word, and if

begin all again.

Serj. *Maynard.* I am sorry to hear those

matter is thus: the king's pleasure of adjourn-

farther in any business whatsoever. I have

cited, with great care, diligence, and fidelity. I find not, in any proceedings, after king

in person, where it is entered as a record. The power of pronouncing the Adjournment is

offer him reasons for sitting a longer time? and

made 'immediately' upon signification of the

to maintain the prerogative, and I am under another obligation here, as a member of this

when the king opens a parliament, what does

The king calls us, by writ, 'Nobiscum consi-

speak? I have heard say, in former times

the house?' I am obliged to speak what I have

You, Mr. Speaker, may be mistaken, and so may the house too, and I would willingly pass the other question of securing our privileges.

Mr. Finch. I conceive that when the king also. For every commission of adjournment, law a prorogation, and all business ceases June. But though 'Custos Sigilli privati ex mentum,' I cannot conclude from thence, that, because the king cannot call a parliament by You cannot adjourn yourselves above an ordi- journ the house for a week, or a month, and its leave, he directs it, and his consent to it

not do. The present case is a tenderness

ment, &c. he may do it in person, and by commission; and that adjournment will be to

it amounts to a prorogation,' and so you may

ing yourselves, by the king's command. I find

same. Many times a message of adjournment

manual, is represented as a 'Summum jus,'

seal may be had to do it. I find that Mr.

their privileges into the Speaker's chair?' It

command, but it is probable you will, because the king in a short time may compell it. If this question be put, that has been proposed, it

that ever such a question was proposed. I fear it will prevent good correspondence be-

we would take a liberty to do what the king

(and not by message) or the king in person. Therefore I press for a good correspondence,

Speaker say, 'he had a Message from the king, and he would adjourn the house,' or say 'That

the king sends a Message for Adjournment, under his sign manual, when was it ever denied?

is not as between man and man; which makes many a plausible argument in this case fall to

ed, and we argue but for what is not *tanti*. It looks as if there was a difference betwixt the king and parliament, and I would have no

Mr. *Williams*. Though I have not a gown

I am bound as much by my allegiance to preserve the prerogative of the crown, as if I had.

there needs no dispute of adjournment and prorogation; it is well understood, so that the other to sit. Every step the king makes in an

terwards. But this is still by matter of record.

stood up to speak, and the Speaker would not hear them speak. I am for the question.

matter perpetually must be a difference, the

'That there was no such thing ever done, but

not have had such a Message at last. Sup-

commanded, must we not debate it? The word of 'adjourning immediately' has been used but twice in my time; and I am always jealous of a new word. Must the king and kingdom be in danger, and we not debate it?

n misunderstanding betwixt the king and us. I have heard here, formerly, that the lords and we sat together, and one adjournment, or pro-

consent, (as, it seems, they have entered it without our consents, then there is a clear alie-

supposed to disobey the king's command, but

not debate it? I would not have the lords and

Sir *Philip Warwick*. I believe it not im-

pleasure to them by a minister of state. It

Sir *Wm. Coventry*. I am glad that this de-

separated from your own, Mr.

doors, and yielded on all hands. But I hope | debate.

well as I. I am so much in the dark, that I see

peace; and I see not the end of the war, by

is our enemy? If the confederates refuse to join with us in it, for ought I know, we be not clear, I know not what to give. The

selves on their reputations, that it will be such a war as will please us, then I would give to maintain it. But I think there seems some

Sir *Thomas Meres.* I hear it complained, 'That nothing is said in this matter of Supply, And I doubt not but that some will do it. pence, if it shall be a war to purpose, (but, give towns, it may be a peace for Holland) be-

purpose.

Mr. *Garroway.* I hear it said, That there is no proposition made, &c. but we have sat so sooner, and we would have named a sum. if it be peace it is every penny too much.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* I aver to you that we are not a hair's breadth towards a peace with France, and the king has not consented to a ces-

Sir *Henry Capel.* 'I would not give such a sum as may make a peace, and pin the basket there. Till we have a war, let us give in some

was moved for and a million moved for. Therefore I move for 800,000*l.*

Col. *Birch.* I would have a word put into the question, viz. 'For maintaining a war against the French king.' I believe the money will be for a war, or kept for some other use. It is too great a thing to be jested with, and words is no more than what is understood to to be of a different sense, and I am not against enter into a war with the French king," is no words in the question, 'to support Alliances

The *Speaker.* I think it will consist with ther method. In this there is but one way of the question; and then the other sum like-

600,000*l.* and a million. The other sum of 800,000*l.* interloped. I am never for so great a sum as will fright the people, nor so little a lies. Shall the ships and men be raised in earnest? That will cost 3 millions, and you people only; but others are to take measures too by it, and if you lessen it, they must seek Distrust is a weed apt to grow here, and those, and therefore I never think it will proceed this duty and loyalty for a million? The king again necessary. I would have this his act, question by sticking on it so long, and therefore I would have you put it,

you must put the least sum first, and so on;

If I may have leave, I will say a short word to [seamen. Foreigners may trust us, they have

as it is the most valuable and worthy thing. I [illegible] the king has said it, though in a little matter, I [illegible] hope no man thinks much to hear me, but if [illegible] fault. I shall never lay it to the king. I [illegible] plants. I shall not mention them. I could [illegible] money for ships. I should be rather glad of [illegible] Trade the best and richest jewel of the crown.

Mr. *Mallet.* I agree not with the Speaker that a sum, having been named, may be [illegible] by the Speaker's discourse, in [illegible] language, he says, 'Alliances are made;' but yet there is no discovery of them; but by [illegible] being put for 600,000*l.* it passed in the negative [illegible]

Resolved, "That the sum of one Million be [illegible]

Buildings.] Feb. 19. In a grand committee on the Supply, on the manner of raising the Million, &c. A motion was made to lay part [illegible] laid. And why may not a man make the best [illegible]

Sir *Tho. Littleton.* You eased London, and laid the tax upon Middlesex, by reason of these New Buildings; and so they are taxed already.

Sir *Nich. Pedley.* New Buildings were declared general nuisances in king James's time. [illegible] the whole body. You may well give a year's [illegible]

Mr. [illegible] lately into the house, flatter themselves that [illegible] suit, the thing, I believe, will be upon land; [illegible]

Mr. [illegible] are [illegible] draw away all your tenants, and must not [illegible] made profit of them, to the nation's injury, [illegible] in upon land, is a necessary caution for this great work.

Sir *Thomas Meres.* The question is, whether you will lay this tax. A certain st[illegible] [illegible] Bench, I never knew any general, but [illegible] of New Building declared a nuisance. Buildings [illegible] New Buildings to be a contempt, to do an unlawful thing, when there was a proclamation to the contrary.

[illegible] I would have no war, I would charge land without any more ado. But if gentlemen have a clear [illegible] charging your land. If once you make a con[illegible] be afraid of what you can do. I am for charging land. In the body politic it is as [illegible] haps may come in, but the second six months will sink a third part of the value of the land, and cattle and corn will give nothing. I would [illegible] green fields at St. James's.

Mr. Solicitor *Winnington.* I stand up, in the [illegible] case land. But I think there is a [illegible] in this of new buildings, &c. It is the interest of the house to establish the doubt[illegible] the debate is, 'that they are a common nuisance.' Though I am not of the coif, yet I will presume to offer my reasons. A common [illegible] a detriment to all the king's [illegible] But that was but for a number of years. I [illegible] knew a nuisance enacted perpetual, but [illegible]

Now they are not a nuisance. Yet there is reason why they should be charged. I think, a very young man may remember the increase rents in the country like new buildings about and 8d. a day, come here, and turn coachmen and footmen, and get a little house, and live lazily; and in the country the farmer is constrained to pay 10 or 18d. a day through the fewness of workmen, and therefore can pay less rent. They will leave the country for better wages. Sumptuous houses are a great invitation to gentlemen of quality, and their wives, to come to London, where they live than with a greater number of servants and expence in the country.

Mr. Garroway. I look upon this tax as unjust, and therefore I am against it. I am taxed to the utmost in the country. If you will say, 'Tax them at the rate of the city of London by reason of their trade, but if for I know not, but by the same reason, you will tax all men that have raised estates since the Powder of Projection.

The first question was put, "Whether one half of the full yearly value should be charged dations, without the city of London, and within the weekly Bills of Mortality, since 1630, ex- question, "Whether upon Buildings, &c. since question, "Whether upon Buildings, &c. since agreed to by the house.

Debate on the Re-assumption of Crown Lands.] Feb. 20. In a grand committee on the Supply—On the Re-assumption of Crown-

Sir *Cha. Wheeler.* The duke of Buckingham had 30,000*l.* a year of the crown-lands granted &c.

Serj. *Maynard.* King Ch. i. granted many lands to the city of London. Those that bought Consider from what time you will make this to tenants that have bought those lands, will you make a distinction of service? Some have done great services for the crown, and have had those lands for a reward: and have not 80,000*l.* a year was sold, by act of this parlia-

s of Re-assumption, &c. than the other of sideration of that.

in the late king's time: but I can show forty What has been disposed of by act of parliaand it is not considerable in comparison of the others. Kings rarely come to parliament to enter into war: formerly they entered first into war, and then came to the parliament for aid to maintain it. I have heard from serj. Maynard, 'That acts of parliament confirm sales, &c. from such a time.' but none from the 1st tion, from so long a time, would make an chapters' lands were sacred; they were restored, &c. I had bought some, but now I assume them, from 1st king James; and not at a two years value, towards this tax, with a ment for confirmation of them, I think it reasonable.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* Either these men that them, or unlawfully. It is not fair dealing to take from the king, &c. and confirm it to par- I know not why they should be taxed for them.

Sir *Tho. Meres.* Those that have got on a sudden into great wealth and rents, I would

Sir *Tho. Lee.* I think it as great a crime to Buildings. The state of the case is quite altered. The king, at his coming in, was possessed of a great quantity of land: I think, of cises, and 1,200,000*l.*: and then the solicitor, general Finch said, 'it was all you had to give, seems for no other purpose than for people to the king 'cannot speak nor act, &c.' because must be begged. These lands cannot be given tirely is a great consideration; but this is only to take from them that have got it, out of "Whether these lands shall bear any part of deration.

Mr. Sacheverell. I think these revenues are

rect: not one foot of these lands I have, or

ceived the profits?

them now.

than England: I would have the lands given

time, I shall agree to.

last land coming so out of the crown into the

consider of such restrictions in this matter as

of it.

in 1660, then stated, was a great work. And

revenue made up, with the rest, 1,200,000*l.* a year. But I fear you will not find the money

grants formerly to the duke of Buckingham

that revenue, it will be a great trouble, and

should be taxed more than others, I cannot give my consent. I would have you go on

little or nothing.

a farthing profit to me, as long as the queen

time, I desired only a mark of my service, and that is all.

is alienated, I would have all that out, where-

have suffered for him, will you let them who have bought and sold bishops lands, &c. go

question. I am one of those that welcome all propositions that have a tendency to ease lands.

you going to raise 10, or 12,000*l.*? So small a thing! There are two sorts of patrimony of

yesterday, if of as great a value as apprehend-

from a retrospect to 1660 only. I desire gen-

is a great difficulty to bring that back to memory. When the Conquest was, all lands

whole is not above 100,000*l.* a year, and some

Cast your thoughts a little, and remember that never any king came into his kingdom with

consider how little this will raise, and what reflection it will be upon the government, I am

nothing, or worse than nothing, I would lay

of the revenue. I think it fit not to stir this matter, at this time of day.

Upon a division, &c. the Reassumption was laid aside*.

Feb. 23. Resolved, "That part of the mil-

the crown is alienable, is strange; and if all the forfeitures in England were to be still in

shall be raised by a Poll-Bill." And a bill was

sold some of the crown-lands, and, perhaps, king's time, you will find little alienated. You

* This being in the committee is not mentioned in the Journal.

† The heads of this Bill were as follows:

last, has made a good motion. I hope in time [illegible] we may go into a committee of the whole [illegible] are under of Popery, and a Standing Army; [illegible] ourselves from ruin.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* I have been always as [illegible] over into Flanders: but what advantage shall we have more by a sudden declaring of war against the French king, before we are prepared? We have more merchant ships out, at this time, than any other nation. And this [illegible] You are in treaties now, and will you overrun your allies? I would do as the Romans, [illegible] their allies. That one thing I would know; [illegible] declare war, before we are in a posture for it? [illegible] it; but if you advise the king as is moved, [illegible]

Sir *John Hotham.* I will not talk now like a Sophister, but like an Englishman. If our [illegible] and worthily, things had not been at this pass. I am not worthy to sit here, if I do not second [illegible] into a grand committee to consider the deplorable condition we are in.

[illegible] really declare war, we animate the confederates. If we go into a grand committee, I hope we shall find out the instruments of our long pro- [illegible] the confederates will see that we are in good earnest. Let us enquire if we have not the [illegible] on the right horse.

Sir *Philip Monckton.* I did not complain of my imprisonment in the Tower: I desired no man to complain of it. Neither shall I complain of my lord chancellor's putting me upon a recognizance. I will not complain of the king to his people: I would not be thought a man of petulancy, or a malecontent. It is said 'it is not now time to declare war.' Just at the beginning of these times, the late king [illegible] army was marching, till they were upon the borders. I concur therefore with the motion for the house to go into a grand committee.

Sir *Ch. Wheeler.* It is moved, 'That you enquire into the king's Counsels.' I am old [illegible] Strafford's head, and was followed by such an effusion of blood that I hope the like will never be again. I fear the consequence of this enquiry. I will not trouble you with old stories: [illegible] Counsellors, he may now; but to go into a grand committee to set up a *si quis*, and make a noise abroad—if any gentleman will name persons, he may do it here.

Mr. *Vaughan.* Converse with persons without doors and within, and you will find dangers proclaimed at home and abroad. So sad an effect cannot be without ill causes. According to Wheeler's argument, let the consequence be ever so ill, of evil Counsellors, you must [illegible] effect; and so the nation will never have remedy. I think we must see how we came into these [illegible]

Sir *John Ernly.* If I thought we were in [illegible] with the king of France, and will go as far in it as you will enable him. He has at present no money, nor credit. I will say nothing to excuse any man. Let every tub stand upon its own bottom. I have a clear heart; our house is on fire, and will you not quench it, but enquire who set it on fire? I see no fruit of this proceeding you are upon, but confusion and [illegible]

Lord *Cavendish.* I am not of the opinion, 'that we are in jest.' I think some have been in good earnest. I would go into a grand committee, that we may enquire whether we shall go into a war, or no; for we are in the dark.

Sir *Philip Warwick.* I would rather that [illegible] to-morrow, than press it to day. I have feared this greatness of the French king these 40

---

inclination to favour the Nonconformists, and [illegible] to them, or they more pliant to the law. He was a slow man, and of little discourse: but he had a true judgment, when he considered things at his own leisure. His understanding was not defective: but his virtues were so eminent, that they would have more than balanced real defects, if any had been found in [illegible] William and queen Mary, marquis of Tavi- [illegible] reasons for conferring those honours, "This was not the least, that he was father to lord [illegible] tory, to posterity, but they were willing to record them in their royal patent, to remain in the family, as a monument consecrated to his [illegible] for sanctity of manners, greatness of mind, and a love to their country, constant even to death. See the Patent.

upon the question, agreed; and is as follows,

King would declare War against France.

royal assent."

plies."

ave leave to the house to chuse a new Speaker; and to present him to his majesty on Monday next: and the house being satisfied, that, by uncertainty of return: and in order to public affairs, it was very necessary a new Speaker should be chosen: thereupon Mr. Sec. Coven- Sawyer as a person fit, for his ability and learn- be Speaker. And sir Robert Sawyer being in nomination; and a debate arising; and a question demanded to be put, Whether sir Robert should be chosen Speaker or not; and who should put that question; a precedent was then produced out of the Journal of 1. Jac. where the clerk of the house, in like case with this, did, by direction of the house, make and put the question; and the present do; and the mace not being in the house; he did humbly leave it to their consideration, whether it could be so regularly done, till the some debate had, it was thought fit, and the the serjeant, and laid under the table: and the and put the question: which he did, pursuant to the former precedent; viz. 'All that will any division of the house, sir Robert was Coventry and Mr. Sec. Williamson: and being table; after some pause, he stood up, and made a gratulatory speech to the house for their favour and respect to him; desiring their employment; which, by reason of his infirmities conceived himself not able to perform: but, if of his capacity and ability: and desired the ceedings of the house. And the house, having

15. The house, on a Message from the king, the Speaker elect was approved and al-

Alliances were not yet so ri

Debate on the proposed Adjournment.] Several motions were made, after this signification of the king's pleasure of Adjournment, as it were to gain that point, controverted in the prevent witnesses coming up, &c. But because the point might be thoroughly gained,

Col. *Birch.* I have been at many choices of Mr. Seymour. Though I have an honour for you, Mr. Speaker, (Sawyer) I hope Sey- ought to report the four things the king usually grants the Speaker, which he requests in behalf of the house, &c. I hoped not for a fortnight's adjournment; I feared it; but seeing that it is the king's pleasure, I humbly submit

Sir *Thn. Meres.* This adjournment for a public bills; and this fortnight might have fore I would send to the king, before the lords

Mr. *Sacheverell.* As I stand informed, our Message to the king was, 'to adjourn to as long a time as his occasions would permit. And now his great occasion is not ready for you, I suppose this adjournment to be an An- not fit. But I doubt not, but if you signify to the king, that you have public business in fairs are ready, he will give you leave to sit. And I move to desire the lords to concur with you in still sitting, That of Popery is so neces- sary as the Army itself. I fear there is Money in this Adjournment, and I move that the

tions, that I would have a committee to sit, and

Popery, in this interval: and the house to be

a committee sitting in a recess of adjournment, there are divers precedents of it; and there is

Ordered, "That the Committee appointed

a League Offensive and Defensive with Hol-

"My lords; and you the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the house of commons; His majesty, having made a League offensive and

ed to you. And this I shall do in a few words:

lately necessary to bring such a treaty to perfection: but the prince was in so great a hurry of business, and such a heat of action, that no

alliance when the time should come: he re-

for the Navy and Ordnance; and in this and

Nor did his majesty rest here; but he conti-

liance with Holland: to this end he did, in

the common safety; but the prince's continuance

in Holland being violent for a peace; so that

ment left, but for his majesty to try whether a

before the prince came over; and his majesty

without a prospect of a peace.—And, to con-

vert the true religion planted amongst us, and Romish superstition and idolatry: and finding both civil and ecclesiastical; whereby so many good and necessary laws, heretofore made in any effectual execution: they do therefore so much conduce to the preservation of the pectations; they have endeavoured to discover the Causes and Grounds thereof; which they conceive are principally these.—The diesee of Rome, makes them more confident to apparent cause; whilst others, suspected to be popishly inclined, have been continued in ral counties, many protestant dissenters have such protestant dissenters; when the papists veyances; and receive the profits of them to times considerable sums of money were raised ment of others of his majesty's officers and ministers of justice, little or nothing is levied upon them, or likely to be levied hereafter, ticular commissioners in the several counties; public use, for the advancement of the protestant religion; which may encourage persons

in removing these and all other impediments may be done with all expedition; because the commons cannot think it suitable to their trust, require it, till their minds be satisfied, that all from the prevalency and countenance that is

Debate on some Words that fell from Mr. Goring.] May 3. During the debate on the

Mr. *Goring* said, 'I have heard many gentle- their places. For my part, I see no ill these

Sir *Tho. Lee.* I would have that gentleman this side of the house having a Test.' They de-

Col. *Birch.* I was in hopes that Goring tune, and this vast business in hand, have such some did, 'No, no,' as if they were laughing in a play-house. I would have the house lay

Sir *Henry Capel.* I would not let these

Mr. *Goring* thus explained himself. I meant by what I said no particular person; and I am sorry if I gave the house offence.

---

* Sir W. Temple charges sir Tho. Clarges surer. He adds, 'it is certain no Vote could a counter season.' And again, 'in short, there was such a fatal and mutual distrust, both in

nation was satisfactory.—Sir Tho. Meres re- present
commending something that Goring

Sir *Rob. Howard.* I hear it said, 'It is a
be a disputable election depending, the gen-
will say it is a punishment. I am on this side

in all the matter of the debate; but it must be
a precedent for the future. Where the words
precedent in the Journal that a question has
direction of the Chair. I would not have it a

Sir *Geo. Downing.* So long as a gentleman
will speak to it, he is not to withdraw. The
years and experience; and I desire the thing

question is put. He may then vote to it,
and it may come to a question, and therefore

place, and no more.

pleased with your submission; and I admonish

kingdom."

It was next resolved, "That it is the opi-

of his majesty's kingdoms; and particularly,

duration; and that it be agreed by all the par-

said Confederation: and that no truce, or peace,

in his health, and having last night sent a

mented to the house: which letter, being read

Mr. Goldesbrough; My long sitting the

the hon. house of commons, that I can not longer attend it, without apparent hazard of shortening my life. I find my-self already under great pain, and reduced to great weakness of body; from whence I apprehend severe fits of

physic, to prevent them, to the end I might be able to come to the house to-morrow; but my

this evening: so that there will be a necessity for me to enter into a course of physic; and I

be restored to a competent measure of strength

charge me from that duty they have com-

for that employment. I do assure you, that

extraordinary providence, I should in a few days

After the reading of which Letter, Mr. Sec.

another Speaker. And it having pleased God to restore Mr Edward Seymour, the former Speaker, to his health again; and he being present in the house; Mr. Sec. Williamson did

pearance for that service: of which the house

was unanimously called upon to the chair;

Mr. Sec. Williamson acquainted the house,

sented the said Votes to his majesty; and did

sider of it, and return an Answer: and that

his majesty, as followeth:

"*C. R.* His majesty having been acquainted

and form of them: but if his majesty had had

think fit to give any answer to any thing of that nature, till he hath a concurrent Advice from both houses."

May 7. The house resolved on a division of 154 to 139, "That an Address be presented

of them."

It was next resolved, on a division, 137 to 92,

presence and councils;" and a committee was

the second time, and the question being put

Address, it passed in the affirmative: Noes

fourth and sixth paragraphs, the first of which

"We your majesty's most humble and loyal subjects, the commons in this present parliament assembled, do, in all duty and thankful-

and favour, in demanding our Advice upon

concerned: according to which command of

Sir *Tho. Clarges.* I wonder that gentlemen will move you against a Vote of the house, 'for securing Religion, &c. before you go upon

way for Money; but Popery, a bull of a half a

and just upon their voting against the ministers. [Mr. Saville, &c.] A man that comes out of a room where one is killed, with a knife bloody, the Jury will find guilty, when no other

Mr. Goring. I would know, how that gentleman knows they are turned out of their

Sir *Tho. Clarges.* I said Common fame says

Sir *Cha. Wheeler.* He said, 'we are reduced to slavery.' I would have those words

Sir *John Hotham.* More than common fame will make that out. That you are very

these pranks go on, we shall be 'reduced to

Sir *Tho. Meres.* It is said, 'That members are turned out of their places for giving their votes here.' I know not for what other reason they are turned out. I would have

one; one may make a probable conjecture

people free but liberty to give their votes here?

The *Speaker.* If it be insisted upon, 'That

Sir *Tho. Littleton.* I would have the words written down. Clarges gave a comparison of 'a Jury that would find it murder in the person that came out of a house, with a bloody knife, &c. and no other cause appear.' I would

tell you: what those soldiers are, and what

carriage. I would, in this unlucky juncture, do any thing for your service. Let gentlemen

consideration of a Supply for him; for his ma-

for, as things are, we can make no judgment

king to our Address; and do like reasonable men. They have had great time to consider;

should disband these forces, or keep them up,

ever we do, will else be by chance; it may be very well, or very ill. I would therefore consider of it.

Mr. Powle. There is one word in the

word 'immediately.' To enter into the debate, I will always show as much respect to the king's Message, as any man: but I think that word 'immediately' over-rules the debate, and intrenches upon the privileges of this house. I am sorry those about the king will impose

are redressed, and our Address answered. And then, giving Money ought to be the last

intention to the public. Let those about the king set things right and straight. Till then it

other business.

war, these men are ready for you, and I am

I am no more for a standing army than any gentleman here; but I would give the king

other time. You cannot leave it thus, without great dissatisfaction to the nation.

Col. *Birch.* This was a work of darkness,

what we see now not a word of it true: a bar-

the other. We were told, 'that we must

* In the Journal, the words are the same

former part of the Message was, 'That his majesty had appointed 4 o'clock in the after-

federates; but will any man give Money till he knows for what? But I find it is still designed for a peace with the French king, and

ships, and 100,000 men, you are in a worst

the whole, this is like a question, that a man

negative to. Therefore, I would not adjourn

Mr. *Sacheverell.* I wish I could see a bottom to go upon: that which I insist upon is,

us into a peace; and next, I will not give money upon false suggestions. I would not put any marks upon this Message, but let that fall. If we see they will go into a war, I will be as ready as any man to give money; but seeing all this is for a peace, Charges's words might be

another? Unless the king be supplied, he can-

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* I differ in opinion from

undisciplined; and I am for Money to main-

now we have no light to go by? Will any man

see nothing but a face of peace? 100,000*l.*

give a small sum of Money, the Confederates

gone, you will do as king James did in the Pa-

us upon Money now, it must be answered in the negative; which I would not give the king. If the war really be, he must be a madman who will not give Money; and if it be a peace,

what to say, and I would decline a negative

Col. *Titus.* There is a Vote already against this question. And, in short, by this question,

or else we put a negative upon the king; neither of which I would do; and therefore I

Mr. *Pepys.* When I promised that the Ships

sizes, and rates; and I doubt not by that time to have 90 ships; and if they fall short, it will

coming home, and those but two. I would

'cheated of another sum of Money.' There

wards a war with the French king. If there has been 'a cheat,' it is on the king's side

to the Baltic for stores, and this is the time for that Supply.

than a secretary, 'I' and 'me'

Sir *Tho. Lee.* I think it well moved to ad-

praising,' only, and no more. I would have you to the king; it is absolutely necessary

as much charge in peace as war, I am there-

the negative, then it will be a disrespect to the king, and, in effect, a negative to Money; and

I shall stand by him in either.

rest to be troublesome to us. And that I see

and I would adjourn.

have been moved; but now we have the same

against you. These proceedings are a brand

a late result. Whoever put the house upon this question, could not expect a smooth Answer; they could not but expect a negative on this of Money. Some of the king's council are good, and I am apt to believe some are bad;

womb. If you adjourn till Monday, there is

" This Address is so extravagant, that I am not willing speedily to give it the Answer it

The King makes a Speech to the Lords, and jesty prorogued the parliament till May 23.

" My lords; I have received an Address of such a nature from the house of commons, as I cannot but resent very highly, from the ill Addresses. I intend therefore to prorogue

return. I have chosen to tell this to you first, because I would have you know I am very well satisfied with the dutiful behaviour of this

" My Lords and Gentlemen; When I met you last, I asked your Advice upon the great

der. Since I asked your Advice, the conjunc-

will end, I cannot tell; but will say this only to you, that I am resolved, as far as I am able,

to save Flanders, either by a war or a peace, which way soever I shall find most conducing towards it; and that must be judged by our own part, I should think, being armed, were as

fore, if I were able, would keep up my army, and my navy at sea, for some time, till a peace were concluded, if that must be; but, because

sion; and in pursuit of your own Advices and Resolutions. I must put you likewise in mind of a branch of my Revenue, which is now ex-

off by a Clause in the Poll Bill, as also of the 200,000*l.* taken up upon the credit of the Excise at your request. And I desire your Reso-

cessity requires it. And I shall consent to any

men; I shall say no more, but only to assure you (whatsoever some ill men would have believed) I never had any intentions but of good to you and my people, nor ever shall; but will do all that I can for your safety and ease,

these are my resolutions, I desire you will not

all, for the nation, which we ought all to have equal care of; therefore I desire we may pre-

them by our disagreement; and in case they do, I shall leave it to God Almighty to judge

thing more I have to add; and that is, to let you know, That I will never more suffer the

changed; and that if several matters shall ever

be never so great. The rest I leave to my

The Lord Chancellor Finch's Speech.] Then

ing:

" My lords; and you the knights, citizens,

to a general peace, then the influence that

sity of returning to some better kind of intel-

been made abroad towards a peace, though

Webster's "Collection of certain Extracts of

set out; insomuch that all their towns and gar-

intended to be abandoned; the States resolved to seek all the occasions they could of coming

peace; and they would then have taken such a peace as now they seek. But his maj. thought

them; first, to model and concert with him

a League Offensive and Defensive

meet with some very unfitting very undeserved reflections; as soon as it

should least have been stirred; and when at

they took to be of such a nature never seen or heard of before in any state or king-

far

as Holland; and if the cessation which is

fairs is fitter

be at leisure enough to resent them

step in order to this is, to preserve a state of

foreign enemy can do, and disarms it in a true

ligion can sanctify, such a proceeding.—

been so stale a project to undermine the ze-

no doubt, a duty which we owe to God and to ourselves, to the present age, and to posterity, to imp

fencing our vineyard, and making the hedge

ment can propose

the reformation, give us so great a security as
our liberties and properties; nor do they be-
of the subjects, than to suffer, as he does every
to be found in a whoe reign of a man that
show that time, if he can, since the world be-
in there were fewer grievances, or less cause
a happier people than we are at this day.—
My Lords and Gentlemen; The king will not
vice, have been at a vast charge; and yet it
support as it ought to be; for the Poll Bill
France; and it is worthy of the care of a par-
and that he will not accept a good bill, how
valuable soever it may be, unless it come to
king's negative voice in a manner, and forces
ill affected to the public, that a good bill can-
yet it is a privilege that may be made use of
against the commons, as well as by them; for,
at one time or other from taking advantage of
a bill very grateful to the commons, and much
desired by them, to tack a new clause to it, of
gether so grateful, nor so much desired; and
at last; and one chief end of calling parlia-
frustrated and disappointed; and all this by
of our ancestors prescribed on purpose to pre-
innovations the king resolves to abolish, and
hath commanded me to say to you, 'State
tlemen; There never did, there never can
like a fatality upon the undo. If we do not
by his means; but it will be matter of perpe-
toal anguish and vexation of heart to remem-
ration; and know, it is an act as meritorious,
of libelers which tend to create a misunder-

the members of the privy council: "Resolved, | of the Petition.

verily believe will end in a general peace: yet | at the Affidavit.

any member presents a petition to abuse you,

he has sat wrongfully. Let us not begin new

ing to us. Let the petition be read, but not

representative of them, as a grievance. It

must be owned by somebody, and I would

insisted upon, I must say something, that I

otherwise would not: I believe it to be fictitious. That letter could not come to Mr.

be made in such a time, I leave you to con-

tion to you. I presume the member has had caution. If it be fictitious, I wonder gen-

slurred out of their right too. I would there-

May 31. Resolved, "That a Supply be

disbanding of all the Forces raised since the

1200000*l.* to be raised by a monthly tax, in six

should be expired; with an appropriating

graces of the Fleet; and seemed inclinable to

A Message from the King to prolong that

it were not dishonourable for him to recall his

Message was irresistible; and produced a Re-

in Flanders, till the 27th of July: but shortly

the Tuesday following, which was the 19th, no

of Money, till after the next recess;" and carried in the affirmative: the courtiers losing the

itself by 9 voices. 314 members being present.

Speaker a letter to excuse his attendance on

Mr *Williams*. Dismembering a member is a very tender point. It is suggested that Swale is a convicted Recusant. The question

or king's bench; and till it be vouded there, it is a legal conviction. That a Popish Recusant cannot be a member, you have deter-

sits here upon a false return, till first the Record be mended: and because you have not

taken off. But to have counsel, in a thing that is not judgeable here; I would not have you

The *Speaker*. The method here of Swale

The question being put, "That there re-
tled. And their interest for so much is ours.

Debate on a Standing Army.] June 11.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* The Speaker ought to
clerk.

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* I have observed, that
and we are all uncovered; the clerk the second

Mr. Sec. *Williamson.* The question is, Whether you will go into a committee with instructions relating to the Bill, or Whether you will go upon the Message, in the house? The
a war, may be of ill consequence. I will beg
pened. On Sunday they had a new Memoria
along with the Bill, is to be considered.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* In this interim, the
of the peace. It may prove a dead child; it may be abortive; it is a thing that depends upon other men; a little time will tell you; but till then, I am not able to say any thing.

Mr. *Poole.* I see not, either from the state of affairs at home or abroad, that a Standing Army is a convenient thing for us, especially for home. We are told, 'we are in the state
ties; and neither to assist the king.' We hear
of us; and if so, they care not to see our Army on the other side of the water; and the Spa-
French, and that we cannot, &c. I would wil-
enemies. These new Forces may engage us

where is the dishonour, and where is the in-

not protest against it? It is a strange intricate thing, that such and such a thing may happen, therefore we must keep up an Army. If you
arms may be for three years. I would know
new before us, therefore, according to the first
is our advantage? The *cui bono*? I doubt
could tell you. Shall we hire merchant ships and fire-ships for nothing? The war was in-
France, &c. that will never be at an end, and

I know nothing you can farther do, than to proceed upon the Bill for disbanding.

ever have had a more glorious peace than this, ters, who have so much abused the nation, and the army both. Therefore I would disband

Mr. *Bennet*. I am more afraid of French ministers than a standing Army.—He then told a with a French marquess, he desired an Eng- great haste to do him that service from Ro- 'He had killed the marquess in a rencounter to Danby's killing the marquess. The st

Sir *John Hotham*. I differ from Littleton, for I think those forces went into Flanders in time of peace, and not of war. If gentlemen enticed to have raised them. But these forces in Flanders may be a nest-egg, &c. and since we have no war, and they have been raised by tricks and deceits upon you here, I

established by laws; and had it not been so, king to govern by a standing Army, he would subvert law; and it is against the government tutus, and the Militia, to oppose invasion and rebellion; and he may raise arms for defence of an alliance. These are all the ends to answer just government, and I believe the king will do no otherwise. But the keeping this Army up, is certainly in terrorem populi; and forces are upon free quarter, and if you let them stand against law, you will have little The longer you keep them here, the longer you cannot keep them one hour longer, without has been totally lost, for the end we gave it. If a man can give no other account to him that trusts him with his money, but 'that he was man careful in the rest of his reckonings? possibly, at a committee, something may arise out of it, to bring in some new motion; but I the bill

Mr. *Sacheverell*. This is a strange debate, such as I never heard before, and, no farther have passed upon a solemn debate. Let gen- day, when, the last of June was proposed for disbanding, &c. It was said, 'the forces impossibility of doing it. It looks as if an es- shall admit a Standing Army by consent. The of the king, &c. that is as good a reason as these forces are kept up for the safety of Flan- ders. At a month's end you may be told, that and as good a reason for the precedent then, as now. Is it that we should increase jealou- sies in Holland, and they leap into the king of France's arms? therefore I can never give con- sent to one day's enlargement of the time of

Mr. *Powle*. I move for an accommodation, That the question may be, 'whether the time be enlarged for disbanding the forces that have

The second question, 'That the time shall be enlarged for disbanding the forces now be-

sit in Parliament.] June 12. A Bill for bin-

Sir *John Trevor*. I would no more speak a vain thing to send this bill up to the lords. an opinion without doors, that it makes a dis- will not pay their duty to the king, and re- not fit to sit there. I wish this bill may look to bear fruit, &c. The statute of queen Eliz. is, 'That the members of the house of com-

what may be hereafter. I believe the Cau

that shall not take the Oaths prescribed in t

that, spoken of, about 'their courts of

taken betwixt them and us. But I am [illegible]
a Protestant now, a counsellor of the

a physician should give him a remedy to ope-
rate 7 years hence. I have heard that the

called it 'the greatest inhumanity in the
of tribute from the Christians, the sharpest

&c. It carries no cruelty in it. It is a fair
and a just bill, and if it pass not the lords

and I a

&c. I think that a cruelty to take away your

Mr. *Wm. Harbord.* I am sorry to hear any

much of it in our power. Within 12 months
have given great sums; and if we part with our
ruin to sit here.

France; their judges and parliament were
mixed with them; they called it 'Chambre

Sir *Tho. Littleton.* I desire to explain my-

Money was given. But the 'innovation' is to
give money first, before grievances are re-

but they suffer no religion in the government
religion, it is a wonder we should be contrary

Mr. *Wm. Harbord.* I know a lord lieute-
nant and a colonel that are Papists still. [He
was put, and carried for committing the Bill]

Col. *Birch.* I believe, verily, popery to be
idolatry; but I had rather you would look for-
up to a tree in the education of their children.
It has been such a practice in France in either

sat up so late last night.

The reason of this bill may turn against us
another time. At such a jump, to turn so

Speaker.

be changed. And I would give no counte-

Sir *John Hotham.* I think both the Speaker
I have respect for them both

Sir *Ch. Wheeler.* I desire our government

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* I would have Meres ex-

not a lord that is not a Protestant, give a vote
as a commoner? Saying 'it is in our power

The *Speaker.* If I said 'that Meres sat up
What is said to the Speaker, is said to you
and if you will put it up, I will.

years. I grant I might have said it in the

or me, I am sorry for it. But I must say I did not sit up late, for I was not well, and so

the words not fit to be said, I will say so too. Upon the whole matter, I desire I may not be

'That among friends such words may pass,' yet

house, and I would pass it over.

are applicable to the Order of the house, I am

must say 'it is not so.'

have been warm upon it; but you, Mr. Speaker, gave the occasion. And I desire there may

him upon you.

Mr. Sec. Williamson. As to the measure of the words 'true, or false,' in common conver-

ther. I should much wonder if Meres should

And I think it reasonable he should do it.

Mr. Sacheverell. I was not here, when the

Mr. Garroway. I hope the Speaker will not

the words 'it is not true' is more sharp than they are in their own nature.

to the words I heard; they were 'I hope you

Mr. Goring. I am not against putting these

Sir *John Hotham* replied; I like the motion well, if we were all upon the same foot, and if

the house, I will speak. [His friends cried, 'No! No!']

Sir *Tho. Meres.* I say it over again, I am sorry for your expence of time. I own the

till I have heard the Speaker's and Meres's

saying 'his words were mistaken' goes a great

'sorry' right. I would have it passed over. It

and I will proceed no farther in it.

has repeated my sense, and I own what I said

Revenue of 300,000l. per Ann.] June 18. The

"My lords and gentlemen; I know very

session should be short; and that, both for my

the next month at farthest. I think it a mat-

dence one of another; since nothing else can

own: therefore I shall at this time open my

consider them so, because I am sure our interest ought not to be divided; and for me they never shall. I told you at the opening of

driving on towards a peace, and that I could not tell where they would end; but that I was resolved to save Flanders, either by a war or a peace; in which I am still fixed, as in the greatest foreign interest of this nation. I must

determined in a peace, at least Spain and Hol-

My part in it will be not only of a mediator,

federates will call upon me for, and I am re-

themselves will desire, and I am able. How

three of our countries); therefore, as I said I , merits of it.

them. What you will do is one thing, and

Sir *Edm. Jennings.* This is a reflection

you have done upon other Messages. I have

But for sending the king Thanks, I remember

the house go in a body, I am not against it.

enquire who it is that advised the king to de-

mand so great a sum of us, and a Revenue that the nation is not able to bear. But I am as willing to give Thanks for the gracious expres-

Mr. *Garroway.* Here are a great many

king's Revenue 1,200,000*l.* a year, said, 'We

dear now for talking of a war with France, and our answer to this demand is, 'that it is beyond our abilities; we have it not to give.'

be had, to make up the Revenue, &c? I would know where, or what it is? I know no such thing. I cannot imagine how so much as to think of it. I have heard it said, 'That the

of a strange nature, as if the house of com-

Sir *Tho. Lee.* I would do all things with decency. You have made an Order, 'that no

reason why you should retract your Order, and

to the purpose.

Sir *Tho. Littleton.* Increasing the king's

ly from a motion arising from the king's Speech in the house, before you go into a grand com-

The *Speaker.* The reason of it is, the house avoids a question upon any thing of Money in

motion in the house, referred to a grand committee to consider, &c.

Mr. *Smyth.* I desire, we may not make

ing of the session, and it is a most unusual

latter end of a session. I know not any prece-

land, and a Navy by sea, for a French War.

spent in raising a great charge on the kingdom,

the nation, and full of rents; it is impossible

to annul them all. At this rate we shall be Normans, and wear wooden shoes. I move, therefore, 'That there be no further addition

that under a form of law. This is so formi-

first impression I can make of it is, to remove

'The king would be at ease, if his Revenue was,' and as long as these ministers manage it, he never will; and I would have them removed.

Popery and arbitrary power. I would not

the king's Speech; and whilst the house is full, I would see an end of these demands.

lowed by a great many for the loaves, and so

Is it from without us, or within us? Let us,

They are uneasy with a parliament, and would have such a Revenue granted the king,

can give this money demanded; and I would

Mr. *Booth.* It is said 'that the Revenue

If it be not enough, it is because there are so many privy seals; they are so numerous, and the Revenue is so ill managed; and it is very

of ill management. The Speech tells you,

France, I fear it would be to make the king as absolute as the king of France. As to the

not pay all the portions the king engages for. I hear there are great expences in lodging at

for more expences. I move, therefore, 'That

for this motion. And I pray you will give a negative question. I will give a negative.

question than as any I ever heard, since I sat

'the king will give you 500,000*l.* per annum

you now for a supply, I believe, intend not to

thing but give Money. I will trust the ministers no more; and will give my negative to in-

Mr. *Powle.* I take this increase of the Re-

Revenue, &c. a most unreasonable thing, at the latter end of a session! I know not how

ting be laid aside.

this will be throughout the whole nation. I

that is, to give this 300,000*l.* increase to the Revenue. And I will give my negative to it.

Sir *Wm Coventry.* I rise only to speak to the previous question. It is become a very parliamentary thing, but a word sometimes slips into it, that wakes a doubt. The word 'now' being not put to it, it may be a fortnight, or a month hence; but if you please to leave out the word 'now,' then the question will be, 'Whether you will consider of the motion for

Sir *Job Charlton.* I move that you will give

whether the government cannot be supported

'le Roi s'avisera.' And I would not have you

[laughed at.]

Revenue.] The question being put, "That

Wm. Coventry said, I take ourselves to be

from us, mentioned in a book, of receiving

I say, since this is made public, till this scan-

---

* "It was said, 'That there was a demand

a division." Burnet.

† This very curious Tract will be found in

we ought. 'Money,' Solomon says, 'will

ought to have. I hope, therefore, that this

not a man prepared to prescribe you a me-

the ill fame of it has gotten abroad, I would have the good fame of our endeavouring to

I will explain myself thus. I would have

threatened, this is a great crime. And I would

money to give their Votes, &c.? 2. Whether

come not to the Sacrament, &c.? 4. Whe-

money from them, to forward any business relating to parliament? 5. Whether any mem-

for any Bills depending in the house? 6. If any committees have received gratuities? 7.

business depending in parliament? 8. If any

been refused? 9. If any members have received money for granting Protections, &c.?

fore judgment as well as after? 12. Enquiry

13. That a Test be given for discovery of the

moted the dispensing, &c.?"

"That an Account be taken, of what Pensions have been charged upon the Revenue; Service, since May 1677: and that there be a

taking the Sacrament: and concerning con-

ordered their service to great persons to give

fused: and concerning such as keep public Tables; and at whose charge; and concerning

tections: and that inquiry be made, how many

judgment: and that there be an inquiry made of such members as have gone to Conventicles

put the question, Whether a Committee should

gative, 100 to 86, and so the thing ended*.

Complaint against the Clerk.] June 19.

of his place for his misdemeanor.

have nothing to do with, in displacing the

* Grey.

Sir Solomon Swale expelled.] A Letter was

excuse his receiving the Sacrament * till Sun-

Mr. Wm. Harbord. This is a mere trick;

But I will take care to inform you of this

Mr. Williams. A certificate of his repairing

fair inducement to the Diocesan to certify.

Sacrament, only 'his conformity,' 3 James. And his 'allegation about receiving the Sa-

The *Speaker* reads the Statute. 'He is to

time, and it is a contempt of your Order.

or three admonitions, for these five months

convicted a year and a half, there's no further forbearance can be, but you must do something with him.

Allegiance and Supremacy. I move, that, if

and that a writ be sent out to chuse another

Sir Robert Sawyer. A Popish Recusant con-

the nation. Whoever disables himself (as this

out of the church! You cannot answer it. I

sir Solomon Swale is convicted of Popish Recusancy; and having been divers times called

the Church of England, which he hath not done, in pursuance to a peremptory order of this house; ordered, That the said sir S. Swale

and that a new writ be issued out for the choice

the lords, "That his majesty did yesterday receive a letter from his ambassador at N

to the places taken from them; no, notwithstanding

arisen a difficulty on the side of the Spaniards

was presently to be disbanded; because no-

to; for if France will keep all the places in the Netherlands filled with their troops, it is

pains about their Barrier; for they will have

could from him, in what state our Army was,

to the Commons, at a conference, and the

thereupon; but Resolved, "That a Message be sent to the lords, to remind them of the Bu

The question being put, "That the sum of

179 to 168.

Vote on the Supply.] June 21. Resolved, "That a Supply, not exceeding 414,000*l.*

the extraordinary charge of the Navy and Ordnance; and for paying the princess of Orange's Portion; and for the repayment of the 200,000*l.*

* By an Order of June 10, he had been required to bring a Certificate by this day, of

the lords in the above Amendments. The main one was, 'It being a Bill of Money, they power, to add, or diminish, to, or from it, &c.' And they offered a Proviso, by way of expe-

June 26. The lords, at a Conference, gave ments to the Bill of disbanding, and for reject-

Proviso. And the commons voted it contra.

"That all Aids and Supplies to his majesty in and all Bills for the granting of any such Aids and that it is the undoubted and sole right of the commons to direct, limit, and appoint, in

commons resolved, "That provision be made Army; and that they be tacked together to be dient ended the controversy between the lords times of disbanding the Army, &c. in the Bill the commons sent up. And the former bill of was entitled 'An Act for granting a Supply to for the Army, and other uses.'

"My lords; and you the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the house of commons; His

you have done him this session; and is as well pleased with your worthy and dutiful carriage

health and refreshment after all your labours;

he may be engaged in a war; and when he ment; and therefore he hath resolved, never to put off this parliament too far from him.—

ral, but very short, prorogations of it; but with

his majesty's pleasure is, to prorogue this par- next; and this parliament is prorogued until

prorogued to August 29th; from thence to October 1st; and from thence to Octo-

FREY'S MURDER.] "The English nation," says Mr. Hume, "ever since the had tended more to increase than cure

profession: arbitrary power and popery were anxiety: their enemies, they thought, were in their sovereign's confidence. While in this timorous, jealous disposition, the cry of a Popish all on a sudden struck their ears: they were wakened from their slumber; and like men for a spectre. The terror of each man became the source of terror to another. And an unanimity, lost all influence over them. From liament; and thus England saw herself en-

by, a chemist, accosted the King, as he was walking in the park: 'Sir,' said he, 'keep within the company; your enemies have a design upon your life; and you may be shot in

him by doctor Tongue; whom, if permitted, was a divine of the church of England; a man active, restless, full of projects, void of

l into forty-three articles.

author of the intelligence, whom he had met

that, at a particular time, they were to set out

appear in that place: but though this alarm

concluded, both from these evasions, and from

surer, and told him, that a packet of letters,

duke; who, hearing that priests and

ter, and were now found to be being n

received three blows with a stick, and a hors

and concealed himself. This man, in breast was lodged a secret, involving the fa

more encouragement from the public, than

that order, in consequence of the papal grant.

cual had held a consult of the jesuits under hi

suits at the rate of twenty guineas a-piece, to stab the king at Windsor; and Cole-

orders, a guinea to quicken his diligence, shoot the king with silver bullets: the former pounds: the latter, being a pious man, was to which, estimating masses at a shilling a-piece, amounted to a like value. Pickering would

bought a knife at the price of ten shillings, ung the king. Letters of subscription were

le themselves into many lesser cabals or companies; and Oates was employed to carry

ther, a paper, in which they formally expressed their resolution of executing that deed; and it

another fire on St. Margaret's Hill, whence and pounds: another at Southwark: and it already framed for the firing of London; the several fires were to commence; and the whole

twenty hours, or less; and Jennison, a Jesuit, said, that they might easily cut the throats of a catholics had agreed to take arms in Scotland, a general massacre of the Irish protestants was

promote the rebellion in Ireland; and the particularly marked out for assassination; as

havoc, the crown was to be offered to the duke, but on the following conditions; that he receive it as a gift from the pope; that he confirm all ments; that he ratify all past transactions, by of his brother and of the people; and that he

assassinated, 'To pot James must go;' ne-

preacher, chaplain to colonel Pride; but hav- settled in a small living by the duke of Nor-

wards a chaplain on board the fleet; whence unnatural practices, not fit to be named. He then became a convert to the catholics; was a mere pretence, in order to get into their

on an errand to Spain; and thence returned to St. Omer's; where the Jesuits, heartily tired of

impostures in such a manner, as would have

he answered, a tall lean man; directly con-

when placed very near him; and had no other

light. He fell into like mistakes with regard

In general, made the public swallow the grossest

creation of those religionists: and the more

to the French and catholic interest at court,

suggestion, when a warrant was signed for arresting Coleman, there was inserted a clause for seizing his papers; a circumstance at-

tholics abroad; and being himself a fiery zealot, busy and sanguine, the expressions in his let-

'here a mighty work upon our hands, no less 'than the conversion of three kingdoms, and 'by that perhaps the utter subduing of a pes-'tilent heresy, which has a long time domi-'neered over a great part of this northern 'world. There were never such hopes of 'success, since the days of queen Mary, as 'now in our days. God has given us a prince,' I 'say a miracle, zealous of being the author 'and instrument of so glorious a work; but

'also like to be great: so that it imports us to 'get all the aid and assistance we can.' In another letter he said, 'I can scarce believe my-'self awake, or the thing real, when I think of 'a prince in such an age as we live in, con-'verted to such a degree of zeal and piety, as

'parison of God's Almighty glory, the salvation

'kingdom.' In other passages the interests of

'ney,' Coleman adds, 'cannot fail of persuad-

'it cannot make him do, were it ever so much

'power over him, that he cannot resist it.

'Logic, built upon money, has in our court

the parliament be dissolved; a measure to

could expect no assistance from England.—

more from their fears and their passions than

the globe; and, in one sense, there is a Popish

first aim was to obtain a toleration; and such

in full authority, and entirely to suppress the

been affected. Though these dangers to re-

[illegible] See Appendix, No. VII.

protestant religion were distant, it was justly

heir of the crown was so blinded with bigotry,

from low interest, to hearken to his dangerous

ments: nor could the nation and parliament guard against them with too anxious a precau-

a project which, even during the darkness of

appeared chimerical: that he should delegate

that a massacre could be attempted of the

whole authority of the state: that the king

duke, the only support of their party: these

was sufficient to prove; much less the evidence of one man, who was noted for infamy, and

a train of correspondence be carried on, by a man so much trusted by the party; and yet no traces of insurrections, if really intended,

be ever discovered in any single passage of these letters? But all such reflections, and

ed together: and the evidence of the latter

aided by the passions of hatred and of terror, took possession of the whole people.—There

rendered the prejudices of the nation absolutely

some days; and after much search, and many surmises, his body was found lying in a ditch at Primrose-hill: the marks of strangling were

contusions on his breast: his own sword was sticking in the body; but as no considerable

but. it was therefore inferred, that he had not

prejudged, and left with

with infinite rapidity; and all men, astonished with fear, and animated with rage, saw in Godfrey's fate all the horrible designs ascribed to the catholics; and no farther doubt re-

tate was criminal: Royalist, Republican; Churchman, Sectary; Courtier, Patriot; all

at its gates: the chains and posts were put up:

it not for these precautions, all the citizens

several artifices were employed. The dead

two clergymen marched before: above a thou-

thus unhappy magistrate, he should, before the

no more be heard than a whisper in the midst of the most violent hurricane. Even at present, Godfrey's murder can scarcely, upon any

order to deter other magistrates from acting

than a century, had acted in the most violent

fore say, that the catholics were pushed on,

Godfrey? But Godfrey had given them little

tion was in this ferment, the parliament

Speech to both houses:

"My Lords and Gentlemen; I have thought

many prorogations, if I could well have
you sooner. The part which I have had de

cians; and that Oates acted altogether under

continuance; and I do assure you, I am so

spiracy, the better was it fitted to terrify, and thence to convince, the populace: but this ef-

hand have expected; and a fool was in this case more likely to succeed than a wise man.

our serious considerations.—I now intend to

rate, consistent, credible; and, on that very

thing that concerns me), that I have been in

success, with which Oates's tremendous fictions

heard among the Jesuits, of their design to kill

tented to remain for ever ignorant of the

a melancholy man; and there is some reason, notwithstanding the pretended appearances to the contrary, to suspect that he fell by his own

tranquillity, or even with common sense,

unknown. A proclamation was issued by the king, offering a pardon and a reward of five

but I will leave the matter to the law ;[a] and,

part of the summer. One while the parties,

us.—I shall conclude with the recommending

performance of the conditions offered became

tions, and at the best was never equal to the

he had raised; and not only so, but that he

laid before you; and require you to look into

overtures of peace had been made at all; and

tion which I am sure I shall always find from

that it was from the continuance of his arms

a succession of little and short prorogations,

erful neighbours; all this, and more, very much

measures here, without a full knowledge of the

peated intercessions; and though his maj. saw

motable: for it may seem perhaps to some to

us his maj. could have wished, yet it is such a

peace; but yet they who look more nearly into

halts if they desired it, could prevail with them,

---

killed, than by the general voice the Papists were charged with the murder; for the discovery of which a reward of 500*l.* was offered by

[a] "The king, knowing the disaffection of the

this affair from coming before them: he feared,

bottom of this Plot, and, under a pretence of

toked with a procedure so contrary to his orders and designs, and gave him a severe reprimand; but the thing was without remedy."

as far as it would go: there needs no excuse

June; so that the continuation of the Fleet

the preservation of our neighbours, that his

himself have avoided it: so the service which hath been done by this means to a great part

that you cannot but be well pleased to have your share in the honour of it, and will be wil-

hath far exceeded all that was given by that

by the unexpected deficiency of the Poll Bill; for whereas it was made a fund of credit for 800,000*l.* besides a further credit for Stores,

it, that it hath not raised that sum of money, by a great deal, which was allowed to be bor-

of it: it is now high time to look a little nearer Home; and surely, in that state of things to which they are now reduced, it is visible and plain enough what must be our business

with thanks, we may be sure hath a quite dif-

that they who see us in a firm and well-settled

quences which may attend such a reducement,

us afraid of maintaining ourselves in a posture

become the interest of his person too, to pro-

the Jesuits; and though he doth in no

a degree the extent and nature of these cases

Jurisdictions, and all disputes of such a nature

our loyalty and duty that we are able to in-

thing does or can so ripen a nation for destruc-

us to this inspection. First, you see, the king expects it; and then again you cannot but see

the nation: besides, it is unsafe, as well as dis-

heavy upon it; how can it be possible for it to

vent all that: for their vast preparations put

speak, and speak aloud. The public and the

kings; and are, and ought to be, mighty in

awaken your utmost care to preserve that gov.

are all here: but though the king have had for many years a large and full experience of your duty, yet there never was a time like this to try your affections. There is so strange a con-

thoughtful hearts; yet that which is infinitely

hopes to raise a storm that nothing shall be able to allay. If you can rescue the king's affairs from such a tempest as this; if you can

harbour; if you can find a way to quiet the

who mean ill; if you can prevent the designs

but how to distract your counsels, and to disturb all your proceedings; then you will have

men, but that there is a right understanding

above all possibility of being interrupted; then

been the means to procure so much solid and

ment of the peace and tranquility of this king-

dominions."

Address of both Houses for a solemn Fast.] Were, That a committee be appointed to con-

of his majesty's person: That an humble

moving Popish Recusants from London; and

that a Committee be appointed to enquire into Sir Edmundbury Godfrey's Murder; as like-

his majesty, to appoint a solemn Fast; which was to the following effect: "That Information had been given of a horrible Design against

they humbly beseech his majesty, that a solemn

more, all secret machinations against his ma-

general Fast. On the 24th both Houses again

Address to the king:

"We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal

the two next justices of the peace: and that at

departure, the constables, church-wardens, and

and divisions, respectively; and there to take

to this purpose: "That you shall

ther please to command that no Warrant or

return: "That he acknowledged the great care

be one, for the stay, return, or repair of any

traordinary zeal; and Oct. 28, to prevent in-

vernment by law established; for which, we

likewise appointed a committee to examine

daily prayers. [The same day and the next, Mr. Oates,* Mr. Michael Godfrey, and Mr.

bench to sign certain Warrants) concerning

30th, "That the prisoner Coleman denied

and to all your subjects; we do farther most

* "Titus Oates was the son of an Anabap-

son did

e very indecent expressions

g the mysteries of the Christian Reli-

he got to be a chaplain in one of the king's

mediately desired and obtained; an account

tee, by sir Tho. Meres, viz. That my lord

what was delivered, was as follows: "The

about, that notwithstanding, he had not cor-

was that used between him and father St. Germain: that he used no Cypher to the provin-

Mr. Wright, a Member, examined and acquitted.] Oct. 31. Mr. Robert Wright, a

searched; but acquitted with honour.

Mr. Coleman's Letters were then read; of

and a third from le Chaise, acknowledging the

Resolution of the Commons with regard to the

regard to the Plot, the house came to a Resolution, and appointed a committee to prepare

it; who, the next day, Nov. 1. by sir Robert

port as follows: "That the house of commons,

'already appeared to the house, that this house

'a damnable and hellish Plot, contrived and

'subverting the government, and rooting out

'and destroying the Protestant Religion

the king's person and government; to which

do address his majesty from the house, That Mr. Coleman may be pardoned on a full disreprieve might be granted him; to both which

Mr. Coleman in Newgate, who repeated

ness of his condition; for that he knew there

Debate on a Motion for removing the Duke

councils.

may remove from his councils; therefore I hope you will not press that farther. Consider the consequence, when one house addresses

out of town: why will you talk of sending the

* For the Letters themselves, see Appendix

providing a place for him in France, &c.'

conscience. Make a law to secure the king's

Mr. Bennet. I like that law Coventry mentions; but till such a law be made, I am for

Mr. Sec. Williamson. I know that nothing religion, and the king's person; yet this must

upon. I confess, if nothing but removing the were he his son, I should be for it. His mixing in the king's affairs with the king may give

sonal absence will be the cure, and the only

and affection, betwixt the two brothers! This will not remedy the thing. I think nothing will provoke the duke to a resentment in his own person; but this is a cutting of him from the

rity! Such a villainous design to precipitate and hasten nature, to bring the duke to the crown, by murdering the king? This is a villainy never to be forgotten: there is a time in

fears are these; if possible, by any kind of Government; the other, to keep off violent hands that would hasten the king's death.

helping you? I see it rather endangers a despair, they would seek

party be in such a despair, they would seek should the duke be removed? Is not the king

ability of a degree of the duke's influence upon the king, if at a distance, as when he is in the same room. I have sat here, with trouble

what you can do may come too late: but these

Col. Birch. I agree, that if this session will

majority here; and, by what I heard from the

honour him so much, that I would advise him

that, whoever he is, he may not be able to do

or our forefathers were. I stand obliged to declared myself for the Protestant Religion; so

for the Protestant Religion; not one division, nor opposition; we differ in methods, but are you are upon has not that import to do nourable lord Russel; I believe, had he known not have it receive a baffle. After the happy

proceedings. I will not say that the duke is a Papist, but I believe it. The lords thought,

dissimulation, I mean a dissention, between the two houses, and it may divide us; which so, I look upon the Protestant Religion

of the house of peers. It is a judgment in law

a worse capacity than the meanest subject? Is

so severe a punishment on the duke as the law

will comply with it.

with me; the Solicitor and I shall find these Bills, &c. obstructed, and then we shall be both of a mind, that the king may be addressed

jected (he tells you) 'That to take a lord from parliament will be a hard thing;' but if you do not a great and difficult thing, you will never save yourselves: as to indifference, methinks if there be a God and Salvation among us the Papists take Scripture from us; they take sense

in both kinds; Popery sets up another government, imperium in imperio; it is against the interest of the nation; and as it is, it carries

let us hear why; if intolerable, pray let us do this. We changed religion pretty well in Hen. viii's time, and Edw. vi. and in queen Mary's

We are a mutable people, and the Papists

when such a day comes, that two-thirds of the

ioy will save their stakes. After all, I end where I began. Let any gentleman show me

proviso put in, that the execution of it will not be worth a halfpenny; let any man show

stantial and difficult, you do nothing. We

are satisfied, both lords and commons, that

Protestant Religion!

Mr. *Finch*. I fear the unanimity of the

dress, and I cannot be for the removal of the duke. I hope and expect gentlemen will not think my opinion is for partiality, and my rea-

the succession; and if the motion tends to that

avoid this first step—It is pretended, 'that the

the king,' but I will tell you one; the Test upon all that bear Office, &c. I believe the de-

Therefore I move to lay aside the motion.

duke's influence.' I think I have ground to say, that any laws now in agitation, or others that may be prepared for the security of the

another by such a parliament as this! I speak for the king, and not for the duke. I move

Lord *Cavendish*. I fully agree that we pro-

me. I know not whether those laws will pass,

mies, and therefore I am against the continu-

I have an extreme veneration for the duke, for

Plot. I think his loyalty to his brother is without example; but his being next of blood

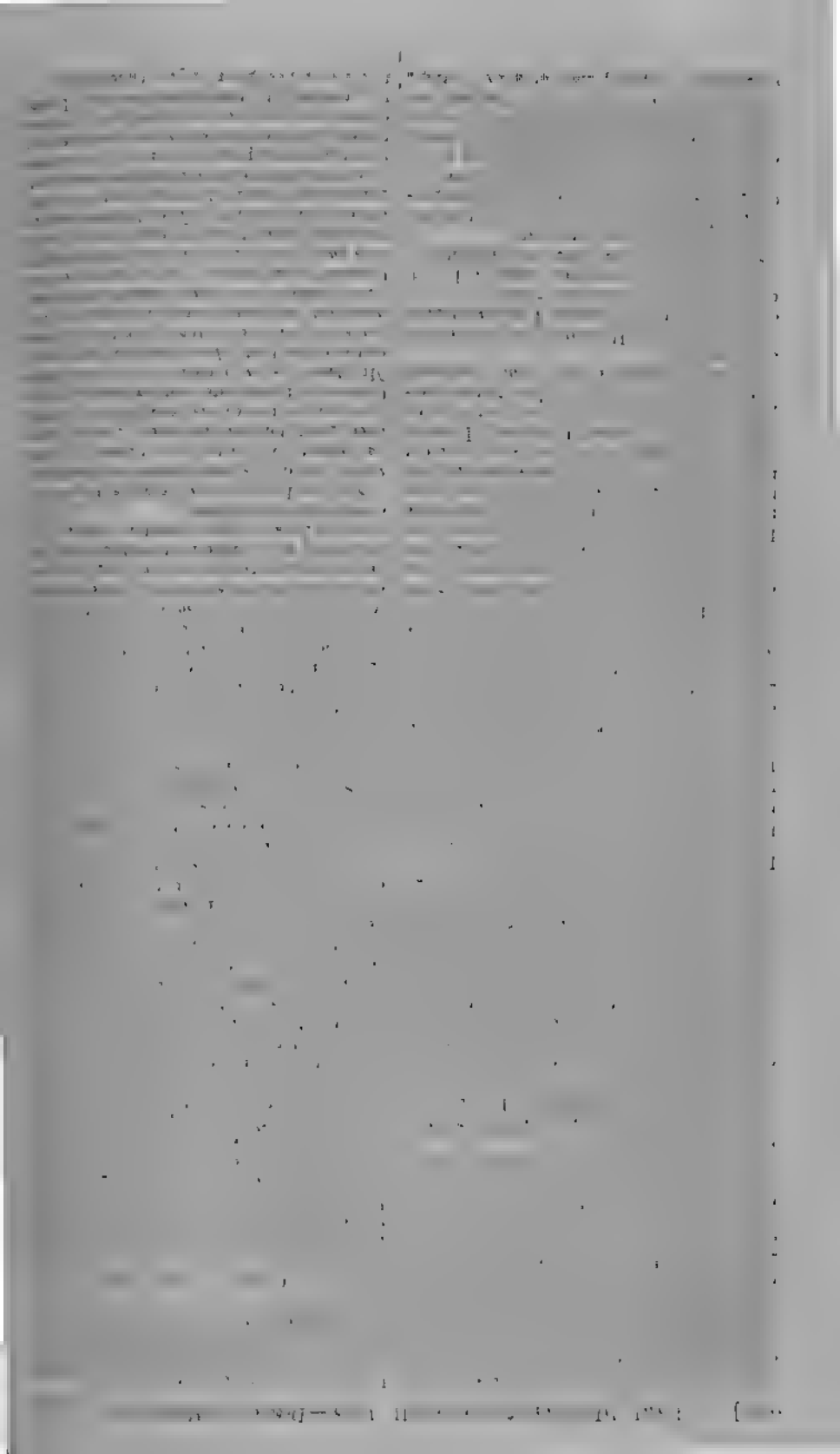
near the duke, I would advise him to withdraw. It has been said, 'that the duke has declared, in the lords house, that he will do it.' But we

councils. 'It is said, 'the duke may still influ-

answer our duty to the king, nor our country,

blood! I can assign no other cause for this

the great consideration; and I never knew it denied by the supreme council; but certainly we are to deal with a great prince, and there-



Sir *George Downing.* You begin with

him. Another time there was a crime named,

by this Address, that will touch the lords too near.

Serj. *Maynard.* Two things are propounded; sequestration of the duke from the king's councils, and sequestration of him from the

self from the king's councils. I should be loth, after such a concurrence amongst ourselves

tration from the king's person. But I would

punishment for a crime. The Address is a

this way of proceeding. I think verily, the

The Council of Lateran, and 4 or 5 councils agree, 'that killing of kings that are hereticks, is meritorious.' I will not go far into that matter; but in case there should be

it will put a great discouragement upon people as to the prosecution of the Plot, and in their

Sir *Philip Warwick.* I believe popery is a

dom. I believe, if this horrid Plot had come to effect, it might have converted the duke to

succession, and let us use him like such a one.

Sir *Henry Capel.* The duke has made the

not cast him out of our arms. It is entirely

as imaginable. I have great respect for his person. His father, with my father *, suffered in the Rebellion; but if I cannot separate my interest from his person, I must divide from

gion. I move, therefore, not to lose the fruit

* Lord Capel.

of this debate; and as you have been told, he

you may agree to that; and as for removing

bate to another time.

look tragical. We are told of 'tearing

obstruct.' If I suspected that my father would set my house on fire, I would take the brand out of his hand, but I would not cut his throat;

ship upon a rock, I would take him from it.

Mr. *Sacheverell.* If this be so tender a matter, I wonder, now the safety of the kingdom is in danger, we should put it off for two or three days. I have read a little in the law, but I would have the gentlemen of the long robe tell me, whether any degree or quality

dispose of the succession of the crown? and whether it be not præmunire to say the contrary? let them resolve this question, whether there has not been a male-management? if not in the king's ministers for some years past, let

the Address, I am not satisfied whether it be our interest; but if it be, I will go higher and higher

Nov. 8. Sir *John Coventry.* We talk here

papists. I move for the business of the day, about removing the duke. There are papists now walking about the court of requests.

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* I know not what that

taken imaginable to clear the court of papists,

a letter in an entry at Whitehall as a papist, another as a protestant, and takes liberty to

soever. I know not what can be more done

Mr. Sec. *Williamson.* When it shall please

as may be for yours and his safety. The king,

nature to-morrow.

Sir *Tho. Meres.* I think those papists walking in the Hall is a contempt of the king's pro-

Suppose the case had not been a papist, but a

Sir *Wm. Hickman.* If the papists intend

Nov. 12. The commons resolved, " That, there

was pleased to answer, " That he had already

Address to his majesty, praying, " That a spe-

jesty's Portugal servants) residing within the

house, and all other his majesty's houses; and

The King's Answer.] To which his majesty

" That as to all his majesty's own Servants, all the servants of his royal highness, all other persons residing in Whitehall, St. James's, So-

queen and dutchess; as also all persons within

does not think it fit. And his maj. cannot but take notice, that in a late Address from

queen and dutchess are excepted; and his

Another Address to the same effect.] This

the king's death,'—they answered, ' None were permitted to know it, but such as lord

desiring time to put his whole Narrative in

being asked ' if he knew Titus Oates?' an-

both houses, for banishing Popish Recusants

striction. 3. The discouragement it would be to this kingdom, to see so great a neglect;

say from thence, that all our fears were groundless. 4. It is too great a countenance

realm; which, as they are preserved and main-

Williamson, Secretary of State: the notice of this raised such a heat in the house, that they immediately sent sir Joseph, as a member of

House, where, in a speech to them, he told them plainly, " That though they had com-

and acquaint them with his intentions, to re-

rants have also been produced before us, of Dispensations, contrary to law, for Popish of-

not taken the oaths of allegiance and supre-

the Lord's Supper according to the act of par-

that ever came before a house of parliament. I

disobligation do you put upon the duke! For

to answer any thing that is said, but only to call for the Question. If so, put it to the c[illegible]m-

better than mine. But pray consider; the

kind of subject than lord Carrington (lately secured about the Plot.) It is said, 'the duke is not heir apparent;' but I am sure he is ap-

this day's work; therefore pray consider of it.

Sir *Wm. Killegrew.* I dread taking the duke

wick, the 'make-king,'* 'propter celsitudinem

the king shall not go to his brother, I under-

see Mr. Coleman, if he will? And not go see his brother! You here will make a law, that

drive him into French hands! I speak in the

that will agree to this Proviso, and I will give

I had rather have half a loaf than no bread. I

* "The earl of Warwick had the honour of [illegible] who had been raised entirely by his means; maker.'" Rapin.

say not that the duke is a Papist; I know nothing of that; but if he be a Papist, I had rather he sat alone in the lords house, than

Sir *Tho. Higgins* Let gentlemen, who are

with 160,000 men; could a greater blow be

the duke here alone with us? That is the way

him with you.

disagree with the lords in this Proviso, and to the bill, your bill must fall, or runs a great hazard. I would agree, &c. and when that is done, move the king to give an immediate con-

Mr. *Waller.* I am much perplexed in this business. The debate of removing the duke, put off, but now blown in by a side-wind. Still sign you would lay it aside. I am sorry for the But you expound that which I never under-

house, I have ever observed, that princes of hunney, and put in the middle of a room; it makes a great blaze, but sets all on fire. Edw. monsters of state: they went away, but the was a holy and a good man, but Absalom

in earnest against Popery. If I thought this Proviso was not, I would be against it. There

but by disorder or despair. By union in one we gave Spain a kingdom, viz. Sicily. What peace abroad? I would lay aside this Proviso,

ment. I would be on the civil side, were not

compare notes with him: but he lost his life by

the lords, names not the duke; and I would avoid naming him in the proviso. The lords if possibly he may be a rebel, as if possibly a Papist. This Bill names him not. I had

will name him so, it is a beginning of Toleration. I am against the Proviso for the duke'

ng more unfortunate. I would rather that a Popish successor may not be, but a Protestant of our religion.

of the members, though that broke into laws

nisters and taking them down; and God knows where it will end. I have a representation as at stake. Will not this startle a great man? I

Shall this be done by a law? If it must come this is not the time. If once I can

this Proviso implies, that a peer shall, [illegible]

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* A gentleman on the [illegible] has awakened me. In point of gratitude, I I will not deny a great deal of what has to-day

ness of this Prince's disposition. I shall say but one word, though, I apprehend, not thing I can say can prevail in this matter.

been a help to us: this is the reason why I am

Several cried out, "Coleman's Letter,

sence of the king, is it meant eternally? (It is

a spirit as the duke? I, in my extremity, would have disdained to do in my prosperity. The nothing, for it is but the shape of a thing, and not the thing itself. He is not a man in es-

them by this Proviso; and will a man in his

Lord *Cavendish.* I cannot agree to the

be offered at a conference for not agreeing

Queen and Duchess of York

Debate on sir J. Trelawney's calling Mr. Ash a Rascal.] A breach of the peace hap-

my relation ever so near to them,† I must tell

betwixt these two gentlemen. I am sorry I saw what I did see. There was such a case

Sir *Jonathan Trelawney.* I rise up the earlier to speak, because I wish this had been in another place; but perhaps in a more sacred

'rascal,' I should call him 'rebel,' and give him a box on the ear. The cause of the quarsaying, 'lose this question (about the Proviso) and he would move for a general toleration.' 'No,' said I, 'I never was for that.' And Ash said, 'I am not for Popery.' Said I, 'Nor I 'he must explain his words.' Said Ash, 'I am no more a Presbyterian than you are a Papist.' Upon which I said, 'Ash was a rascal,' and I

but I am sensible it was in heat, and I humbly

like a man of honour. I must say this, I saw Trelawney strike a stroke.

Sir *Wm. Portman.* Here has been a just account given of the thing. I pray God there be

Mr *Sacheverell.* I have a great respect for

* The duke spake on this proviso in the

tears in his eyes. He said 'he was now to cast

nation;' and solemnly protested, 'that, what-

for him by a few voices. And, contrary to all

† Mr. Ash and the Speaker married two sisters, and sir Jonathan Trelawney married the

Lord *Cavendish.* I allow both the gentle-

be no excuse made for ill language, nor blows, here, but you must make distinction. You ought, in your censure, to go first on the aggressor, who has done so great a fault contrary

draw.

Mr. *Ash.* You have a relation from the gentleman, which is, in a great measure, true. I

great. I do acknowlege I have done a great fault, and I humbly ask the pardon of the

Mr. See *Conentry.* There can be no debate who shall be punished, or who not, till they are both withdrawn.

bate. But neither of them ought to sit; it will

'That both of them should be in custody of the

of proceeding. The Speaker says, only, 'in

and to order it upon your Books, 'that it is for

for having committed a breach of the peace in

Lord *Cavendish.* I move, that Trelawney,

flected on for what they do here: and that when I had the ill luck to displease the court, they said, 'there goes such a rogue, he is for a commonwealth?' and when hunnies are re-

king, yet I have heard myself called 'fanatic,' where I durst not answer again. Whoever

these two gentlemen. Col. Birch said, 'he retreat, and the best way now was for a bill of Toleration.' Trelawney said, 'I am not for tolerating presbytery.' 'Nor I,' says Ash,

ly. I will not come to the provocation, but the house, and another in. A blow struck in the commons of England; all are struck, and wound all the commons of England. I leave

Mr. Williams. I hope you will not make

Sir John Ernly. I move 'that Trelawney

e provocation on one side

things are done with intention and in cold blood. I would know, what a gentleman should done; put therefore such a question, as you

The *Speaker.* I must do right to the house. The first question moved for was, 'whether

Sir J. Trelawney sent to the Tower.] The *Speaker.* I will make you a motion, 'that sir

Mr.

must

Resolved, "That sir Jonathan Trelawney this session of parliament."

Mr. Ash reprimanded.]

a man that has committed no fault. It 'rascal' given him, before he gave any.

Sir *John Burke.*] *Arod.* I wonder that a man long robe should say 'it is no offence.' The

do in another place. Truly I think Mr. Ash pardonable in this case; and I would have him

her; therefore they have thought fit to pro-

Mr. *Ash.* I acknowledge that I have committed a great fault, but there was a great pro-

in the determination of the house. I shall

" My lords and gentlemen; I told you in the beginning of this session, how much I had

And I shewed you withal, that I had been

continuance of them together; and not only so, but that I had been much more out of purse for that service; a service by which the hon-

would all be willing to supply it. I have now

But whilst I was about to do this, I have been

the peace be exchanged; without which, all

any longer, I find myself in great difficulties

the matter before you; and having acquitted

The Commons resolve to disband the Army.]

to the Army; and resolved, nem. con. " That

words resolved, " It is the humble opinion and

majesty; which being a matter of great mo-

jects, the and commons in parliament as-

veral witnesses, of a most desperate and

larly charged, and accused; in discharge of

* " It was a known thing that his majesty was not over fond of his consort; and it was

he was thought to desire most: A charge of high treason, brought home to her majesty's life by an overt-act, and supported by a brace

ent, of any kind, to set him aside, would have met with a hearty welcome. But to the king's

with indignation; and was heard to say, 'They thank I have a mind to a new wife; but, for all that, I will not see an innocent woman abused.' Certain it is, that, upon this occa-

mitted to converse with him, unless one of

Nov. 24;' which he also confirmed upon oath,

his own letters. He was executed Dec. 3, and died without any confession.

[illegible] for half an hour.] Nov. 30. The [illegible]

at Mr. Locket's house: the earl of Dorset [illegible] sober; and was answered, yes; and when his [illegible] in a low room; who told him, 'That he had [illegible] him:' the earl of Dorset asked him 'Where, and when?' The earl of Pembroke told him, 'Now in this room;' and then laid violent hands [illegible] man took away his sword from his side; but [illegible]

made the Order following: "For the better [illegible] respective houses or lodgings, till further orders; and that they, or either of them, send [illegible] said, 'he lies, he lies;' of which words the [illegible] account: the marquis denied not the words, [illegible] was in debate; and he said, he did not intend [illegible]

majesty, containing a representation of the [illegible] of this house. 2. On the dangers that have [illegible] sing the late bill of the Mitum, is pleased to [illegible] to do therein as he shall find it to be most ex- [illegible]

Resolved, "That a committee be appointed, [illegible]

'This' says sir J. Reresby, p. 73, 'aimed at [illegible] being children to the crown.'

Rule; and to enquire, Whether, according to

Five Popish Lords impeached, and committed

A Supply granted for disbanding the Army.]

for granting a Supply to his majesty, for pay-

e granting a Supply to his majesty, of

over from foreign parts, into this kingdom, since

A committee was then appointed, instantly

was up.

Sir Jonathan Trelawney, prisoner in the

health; which was granted.

Papers to be seized.] Sir John Ernly, chan-

in France, Mr. Montagu †, a member of this

* The accusation against these lords was,

vol. i. p. 430.

† Son of lord Montagu of Boughton, to

lution; soon after which he was appointed

Papers *."

Debate thereon.] Serj. *Maynard.* I wish

diligence would have prevented it. I would

ders upon treason very near; at least looks

Sir *Tho. Lee.* This is a high charge against

Because he is a member he is not exempt from

bassador's having correspondences, or confe-

member of parliament; and it is an old rule,

that, in treason, no private man, nor mem-

ber's person, can be seized, before the accu-

was a fatal case in the last king's time, of seiz-

ing members and their papers. I hope never

a quarrel against a gentleman, and one go and

your member? and, if there be not, then you

Mr. *Hampden.* I would have the notice

Sir *John Ernly.*] I said, 'the king had com-

* "The earl of Danby had broke with Mon-

to him, and with what secrets he had trusted

cording to a direction sent him, as was be-

lieved) 'that he understood Montagu had been

in a secret correspondence, and in dangerous

This was a device of lord Danby's, to find his

stood the arts of a court too well to be easily

oath, it will so turn the thing upon us, that

it is a great fault

the ambassador had Instructions not to cor-

tification, but his papers; and his neck may

Sir *John Evelyn*. I have told you what the king has commanded me; but I cannot be free to say farther, without leave. I do not say 'contrary to any Instructions,' but 'without

the broth he is boiled in, the proverb is. Some of us, it may be, have sons at Rome, and they foreign negotiations, is in a desperate co-

of treason for that. I would have that ex-

Mr. *Poole*. I would

Mr. *Poole*. I shall acquaint you from Mr

oath. Th

Papers himself; else papers for his own private

told you,' he has received a letter from his

Col. *Birch*. This is a mighty mystery, nd the greatest business I have heard here. I should be very loth to make a wrong step in it here. I have always taken it for granted, that no member's Papers can be seized. I know

matter is upon oath. It is a nice thing, and I

where it will end. Forty more members pa-

myself. I would have you expect the issue.

parbled; and then the game is up. You have

greatest strength and security of the

Sir *Tho. Lee*. I would, in this matter, make tender steps. I see there is no harm in mat-

the nation. I think it a very dainty

give my opinion, whether it is a breach of

rants, I would sit down under it; if not, I

upon oath, then it is a breach of privilege.

tion is against your members. I know, by

king, and say, 'What is it you know of Mon-

Montagu to see whether the charge be true

and give up his Papers? That you will not do.

to him. Therefore I would have some of your

sort his Papers.

With this Message moved for, I would have another, viz. 'Of what nature this conference with the pope's nuncio was.'

Father Howard, and other priests. I would

Sir *Tho. Meres.* Whoever has had private

morrow; some of their Papers, upon what

will; let the subject-matter against Montagu be seen, if proved true; that this may not be a

given upon oath, and whether the subject of that conference was treason.

Sir *Wm. Coventry.* I am against the whole

he may be innocent; possibly the thing will

that must defend him, a little thrust will des-

proposed, 'that some of the members may go

to them that have advised the king to this, or

a conference with the pope's nuncio, that he

guilty or not guilty. And so there will be nothing upon your Books to hurt parliaments in eternal consequence. Therefore I would have

&c. who give this account: "That, by order

and set in a chamber near the council-chamber."

Mr. *Montagu.* I believe, that the seizing

I have to produce, of the designs of a Great

days, but, I believe, they have missed of their aims; and I would not for 10,000*l.* they had

* See the last Note.

† "Mr. Montagu aspiring to the place of

proceeding of the Sheriff of
at Montague's election; but now it is

tony become of us to-morrow; there

I appear

thing was thrown in to blind us. I know my
share of transactions too, and you shall in time

venience of this discovery. I move
fore, 'That he bring the Papers in as soon as

Col. *Titus*. I suppose Montagu has these
Papers in his custody: else neither he nor he

right or wrong I would have seized Montagu's
Papers. I second the motion, 'That the
And then I believe you will see why those P

he has a copy of them.

Sir *Nich. Carew*. I would sit on, and let

sit here to-morrow. I move there-

your apprehension of a standing Army) to use

---

* Created lord visc. Lonsdale by king Wil-

yearly, for 3 years, from the time that the
and the king of France; because it will be

Order." (C. R.")]

Debate thereon.] Mr. *Bennet.* I wonder

him of the same hand.

Mr. *Williams.* If this be his Letter, there cannot be a more constructive Treason than is

house, 'Name him, name him.') The letters

agrees with Coleman's Letters, this great

ter to destroy a confederacy, and to make the king a pensioner to France, I would impeach

Mr. *Harbord.* I hope now gentlemen's eyes

tell you more now. But I would not press it

are in use. Therefore I would not examine

till the matter comes to trial before the lords

wind. A witness has been taken off with 300*l* and denies his hand. I protest, I am afraid

A peer, and an intimate of this earl's, said, 'There would be a change in the government in a year.' He has poisons both liquid and in

powders. But I would ask Montagu no more

drawn up, and I doubt not but this great man

well of the nation, and, I assure you, has pro-

for the government. I put Harbord upon it,

duced, and make it out who converses with

tions. For the king's security, I would have

Mr. *Bennet.* I accuse my Lord Treasurer of High Treason, and I will bring other mat-

cerned, and I cannot sit still when I hear 'poison' spoken of. I would find this poisoner out; else he betrays the nation and the king

sec. Coventry who it is; but I assure you, it is

for a French war, and so many hundred thou-

Army, and that not done! The popish Plot discovered at that time! And all runs parallel. Take such evil counsellors from the king, that

rity, and we all shall flourish: else we shall be destroyed.

Lord Treasurer's letter, thus I will state the

lord.' As to the other thing, "of poisoning," I would have the person known for the king's sake, and all our own sakes. If not, then let

Mr. *Harbord.* If I was not well satisfied that the king had known of it, I would have

The design I had, in not naming the person, to avoid being taken off, since the king knows it already, and a member knows the thing, and I have seen the things. But the party fell off

you will know him too, I am not afraid to

I said was, 'Does the king know of it?' He told me 'he did, and he had been offered a

200,000*l.* in 18 months paid out of the exchequer, for secret service; and vast sums of mo-

Col. *Titus.* I find it a hard matter, and very dangerous, to accuse a Treasurer. The

---

* "These last words made very much for Mr. secretary Coventry; since now it appear-

Bennet.

of the 2nd Coll. we have the one person that

nay. Answer to his Letter. And for

you

French. And I aver, that the French king

I find my Lord Treasurer has so much the

would be treasurer of France too.' Thus the

nones, 'That all king Lewis of France's mis-

If I have done ill in this, unpeach me for it

scribed "Danby," were the following pas-

for the parliament to meet in 3 years. The

Lord *Dumblain*". Montague, in his discourse

and some love him; I do neither, and would

Mr *John Ernly*. Titus tells you, 'That

is accused of, if proved, I would not spare

we have no worse French counsellors! And if

first, about "poisoning the king."

say, let it fall where it will; and I will serve

I could have wished it with France. As for the peace, it was made by the Confederates, and not the king. The Confederates have, all

, and thank God for it. If foreign nego-

by way of recrimination? It is necessary to

I would gladly know, whether the Ex-

France increase upon us? We were no

king's safety is concerned; and I desire, that

The Lord Treasurer's son; called up to the

lace? finding that this is in order to trial, and

cheaper, &c. This is but a small matter in comparison of Treason but such as have done

pay from him, to lay aside his people; this has

Mr. Solicitor *Wrottesley*. Before I meddle with the Treasurer's Letters, I will speak to the point of declaratory Treason. I have a wife and children, and some estate, and lay-

done in another place. And I am for un-

Mr. *Secretary Sackville*. I have observed the debate; and I take notice that no fault is found

gentlemen say, 'There is no matter of charge in them against him.' I have not been a man much for shifting hands in the ministry: I see

a familiar example: the killing of John Lu-

debt upon the crown, and has paid off a great

treason. It was treason at common law be-

be Treasurer, but he received a great sum of it. I would not now charge him angry

tice. Since I came into this house, which is about three years since, I have been present at several Addresses, &c. and I would not

friendship. When we had given a great sum

Coleman's way. And it was a great sum of

superior officer. If a member does undertake to prove an Article, &c. though it be but probable, it is a ground for a grand jury to find

a parliament. This is the only difference;

If any subject impeach any man, it is our duty to receive it, as a grand jury. But gentlemen

says, 'He must not communicate it to the Se-

given as a case to a lawyer, and if this be

will declare nothing. I have heard Montagu

they could do any good in England. These

of commons would not permit to be read: but John Rerasby affirms the contrary, in his Memoirs, as doth also one of his lordship's own Apologists; and even the Journals of the House of commons. But if they were read, they had no weight: Mr Montagu had all the favour

chequer, one whole branch of his majesty's

which granted the same: and he hath removed two of his majesty's commissioners of that part

of the guilt." Ralph.

agun divided on a motion to leave
word 'traitorously' in the first Article, which

impeached on the above-recited Articles, a

148. Notes 119*

made for his lordship to withdraw, it was over-
ruled by a majority of 20; after which, his
his own vindication, in substance as follows:
"My Lords; I know this is not the time
because I know your lordships will first order
time for my vindication; when I doubt not to
to have any thing of Treason in them, have
their Answer so obvious, that there is very lit-
which is the assuming of Regal Power, I con-
fess, I do not understand; having never in my
I have not always had his majesty's command.
jesty's orders and directions under his own
scarce need my giving any Answer to; it being
me, than by every lord in this house: and

100,000*l.* The 3d, is of the same na-
foundation, which is, what a gentleman hath
more. I will not now censure his actions, I
think it will do enough for itself; I will only
say, that though I take it for one of the great-
est misfortunes which can befal a man, to be
well as the blackest villain. For were I capa-
the destruction of this king? Can I possibly
hope to be better than I am? And is it not
lords, I know there is not one man in the
ing this hellish Plot, that it is notoriously
before I know a syllable of it from any body
had the intelligence, That he had all the en-
sides this, I had the fortune to be particularly

" My lords and gentlemen; It is with great

the earl of Car- | are witnesses that I have been ill used; the

I do assure you, that I will immedia

the world see, that there is nothing that I in

the safety of Religion. I will likewise prose-

ments in it: and I shall take all the care which

for to prorogue you*."

" My Lords; I understand but little of Latin, but a good deal of English, and not a little of the English history, from which I have learnt

ancient; but, my lords, I shall go no farther

reign: at which time the earl of Essex was run

to run down sir Walter Rawleigh, and your

lord Bacon, and your lordships know what

cellor Hyde; but what will become of the earl

This being pronounced with a remarkable

cried out, 'The man is inspired!' and claret

ever, was against the commitment; " upon which it was visible," says Dr Burnet, " that

tary Coventry; but on his arrival he declined

* " And here I cannot but take notice, that

(which, it seems, took birth from a personal

+ " Some think this parliament was di-

of the Popish Plot; or else to cover the duke of

* " Immediately after the prorogation, Mr.

Feb. next."

intentions of calling another parliament to

to Brussels.] "Thus came to a period a parliament," says Mr Hume, "which had

the king; and finding him still to persevere in a foreign interest, they proceeded to discover

beyond all bounds of moderation; and before

on whose conduct they threw at first such vio-

still followed the opinions and prejudices of the nation; and ever seemed to be more go-

pretended criminals were carried on; and the courts of judicature, places which, if possible,

much indiscretion: but, unless so far as it is illegal to be a zealous catholick, they seemed

had even, according to Oates's deposition, advanced a guinea to promote those bloody pur-

with the projects contained in his letters; and

firmed, that he was in Staffordshire all the

from all use of pen, ink, and paper, and ceased

tators; and to be a Jesuit, or even a catholic;

sioners, he said, 'You have done, gentlemen, 'like very good subjects, and very good Christ-'ians, that is to say, like very good protes-'masses do them:' Alluding to the masses

a circumstance which made no impression on the spectators. (1679. 14th Jan.) The opinion,

servations for promoting a good cause, was a

against the persons accused; and all the allure-

silversmith, and a catholic, had been accused murder; and upon his denial had been

the council. Among other absurd circum-

second-hand sword of him; because he knew

catholic religion were restored: and particu-

fore the king and the secret committee but being again thrown into prison, he was in-

duced as a sufficient evidence. Hill, Green,

vant to a physician: the other two belonged to

less to run over the particulars of a long trial, it will be sufficient to say, that Bedloe's evidence

convincing. But all was in vain: the prisoners

execution; and as Berry died a protestant,

derable but, instead of its giving some check

were only surprised, that a protestant could be

fest a falsehood.—As the army could neither

obliged to summons a new parliament. The

only as an incentive to their fury; and each conviction of a criminal was hitherto regarded as a

the court interested itself, to a high degree, in

no security, it was thought, except in a vigilant

ment were re-chosen: new ones were added

representatives would, if possible, exceed the

ed no confidence. But there is a sophistry which attends all the passions; especially

gave credit to the informers, so far as concerned the guilt of the catholics: but they still re-

had obtained the most entire ascendant over

nity, now stood exposed. A numerous party,

pable absurdities; and conducted, on the

endeavour, by encouraging perjury, suborna-

Roused from his lethargy by so imminent a pe-

which, on great occasions, he was not destitute;

lieved altogether incapable. These qualities, joined to dexterity and prudence, conducted

duke readily complied; but first required an

as a proof of fear or of guilt. He also desired,

the public, by a declaration of the illegitimacy

luce; a distinguished valour, an affable address, a thoughtless generosity, a graceful per-

duke, on account of his religion, was exposed. Mounmouth's capacity was mean; his temper

of Shaftesbury, a man of such a restless tem-

the crown. The story of a contract of ma

mouth's mother, and secretly kept in a certain

And it would not be difficult, it was hoped, to

The following is a List of the Members of the

A List of the House of Commons,

Thomas Hunt,
John Gape.

Sir Henry Claverly.
Andover.

Sir Hugh Acland,

Sir George Speke.
Beaumaris,

Bedfordshire,

Sir William Franklyn,

Berkshire,
Sir Humphry Foster,

Sir Ralph Grey.
Beverly,

William Oakley,

Bristol,
John Knight.

Sir Wilt. Whitmore

Sir Richard Temple.
Calne,

Cambridgeshire,

Lord Arlington,

Sir Thomas Exton,
James Vernon.

Edward Hales,

Lord Vaughan.

Thomas Moyston.
Castle-rising,
Sir Richard Howard,

Chester County,

Chester City,

Boston,
Sir William Ellis.

Sir John Talbot,

Clifton,	*Essex*,	Sir Thomas Bide.	William Morley.
Colchester,	*Eye*,	*Hindon*,	Sir Henry Littleton.
Cumberland,	Daniel Elliot.	*Hythe*,	John Smith.
George Vernon.	*Grantham*,	*Kellington*,	Sir John Deering.
Matthew Fetherston,	*Herefordshire*,	John Grey.	John Alford.

Sir Richard Corbet,

Sir Henry Capel.

Sir James Oxenden,

William Stanley.

Sir Elnab Harvey,

John Kelland.

Scarborough,
Francis Thompson,
William Thompson.

Charles Trevanion,
Hugh Boscawen.
Truro

Newcastle, (Staffordsh.)

Pool.

Newcastle, (Northum.)

Pontefract,

Sir Robert Holmes,

Sir Robert Carr,

Peter Rich.

Hentock,

Stafford Town,

William Gray,

Sir Peter Glyn.

Nathan Knight,

William Hyde.

Westlow,

Henry Goring,

John Trelawney.

Norwich,

Surry County,

Richard Aylofft,

Sir Francis Drake,

Sir John Cloberry.

William Wright,

Salop Town,

[illegible] Francis Russel,

Thomas Penrudock

Woodstock. *Yarmouth, Norfolk.*

Lord Fairfax.
York City.

" My lords and gentlemen; I meet you

in parliament; the execution of several men,

Murder of sir Edmondberry Godfrey: and it

I have disbanded as much of the Army as I could get money to do; and I am ready to

pay off the remainder: and, above all, I have

from me, because I would not leave the most

wish could be extended to Protestants abroad,

employ your time upon the great concerns of

he; your proceedings will be calm and peaceable, in order to those good ends I have re-

none such amongst you; because there can be

Edmondberry Godfrey; and shall desire the

for disbanding the Army (as I have already told you) and for paying that part of the Fleet

which I have commanded to be laid before you; and I have just cause to desire such an

equal to my necessary expences: but, by reasolutely necessary at this time, I am contented to struggle with that difficulty a while longer;

mind, how necessary it will be to have a good

notwithstanding the great difficulties I labour under, I have taken such care as will prevent

be performed in time. And I do heartily recommend to you, that such a constant esta-

formidable; which can never be whilst there

sary Charges of the crown.—I will conclude,

this an healing parliament: and I do give you this assurance, that I will with my life defend,

" My lords; and you the knights, citizens, and burgesses, of the house of commons; You

most gracious writs of summons, to hold a par-

this council, the king is sure, he shall receive

seem strange perhaps to some, that his ma-

a crown in the right line, nor to defeat

and, after so long an imprisonment, might

thought it fitter to reserve them to a more pub-

culminty they suffer is in some measure a weak-

it were intended to make way for a gene-

brother and such a friend, you may l

banding of his Army; which is very much, but not fully done. The Charge of a great Fleet

a purer Church than ours, so it is for the sake

been so much disturbed. it is her truth and

a malice; and, since they do so, it will be re-

Fleet this summer; for most of the Preparations are ready, if we go about it with that diligence which is requisite: and therefore it

matical and scurrous Libels too; for certainly

ready to a great measure overcome, be pleased

the Protestants in Europe? this is the time. ... King in a condition able to protect those who ... this is the time. Would you extinguish all our ... a lasting peace, and secure the Church and ... truly, That a King of England, in conjunction with his parliament, is as great and dreadful a ... make the ambitious despair betimes; and es- ... ple. I have but one thing more in command: ... commons: That they proceed immediately to the choice of a Speaker; whom his maj. will ...

spoke to the house to this effect: "No man ... the chair; and as you have been so obliging to ... employment, because I see so many persons ... than I now enjoy, so that I cannot attend your service as I ought. These considerations, I hope, ... jesty, where Mr. Seymour spoke to this effect: "May it please your majesty, the knights, citi- ... ly chosen me: and now I am come hither for ... the best service I can."

chancellor made this Answer: "Mr. Seymour, ...

* "Seymour and lord Danby had fallen ...

† Grey

great experience of your ability and service. But the king is the best judge of men and

He thinks fit to reserve you for other service,

pleasure to discharge this choice; and accordingly, by his majesty's command, I do discharge you of this place you are chosen for; and in

commons to make another choice, and com-

o'clock.

back to their house; where

Sir *John Ernly* said, I shall propose a gen-

Mr. *Sacheverell.* I take it to be a great misfortune, that, after a house had made choice of a Speaker, the king, by any information, to promote and carry on the designs of particular

in their choice of Seymour. And I am the rather induced to believe it, because no exceptions have been made against Seymour in

denied the choice. I suppose the thing will be

second. I see many worthy faces that were not here the last parliament: and therefore I

one excuse made by a Speaker chosen by the

It was usually excused by compliment,

, the Treasurer persuaded the king accepting him, to shew his prerogative right of rejecting; so that the next day, when the

rejected; but the house having some intimation that he would be rejected, ordered him,

the king, 'That he was unanimously chosen.

[vol. i. p. 235.]

a bone betwixt the king and us. After all

this house be made the next precedent? I move, 'that the clerk may put the question for adcedents in this matter, and then we may ceeding is to his prejudice and yours.

Mr. *Williams.* This is now a question of

ning of a session, should be thus lost, by the starting this question. Here is a worthy person named, sir Tho. Meres, and we named and

mons have been without a Speaker, nor their having a Speaker originally from the

time, not one precedent of presenting a Speaker, &c. The chancellor tells us, 'That the king's

be rejected; therefore I adhere to Mr. Sey-

Sir *Tho. Charges.* I desire to inform the house, because there are a great many new

house, and the privileges of it are inheritable to us. I must inform you, that Mr. Seymour

the king's good liking.' The king said, 'he

ple. The king said once, 'he would have

But I move that you will adjourn.

Mr. *Gar* I [illegible] that have

of it now, and I hope no man else here is afraid of it. I would not give the king offence,

great many things put upon you. I am satisfor Speaker than Mr. Seymour; he is a privy

person, and the L. we addressed the king,' to

a Speaker; or whether you will propose some-

how we are thus interrupted! This being our

is, Whether the king's approbation of a Speak-

Col. *Birch.* I am heartily sorry this has

When you go up with the Speaker to the lords

done in a corner. As for the prorogation and

this action, now we have chosen a Speaker,

all in it. I fear no advice was asked, but given

nothing of this can be objected against Mr.

ed? I know not what may come of it. Cer-

ur gentlemen come to this with clear thoughts.
I do protest before God, that I think the great-

this house. A people can never heartily sup-

there. A slavish people can never heartily

presentation to the king, as may have a favour-

service of the king and kingdom; and I would

here, and confirmed by practice, 'That no

of a Speaker, when chosen, is of right in

taken pains to search precedents. I would know, whether any person but a privy counsellor usually proposes a Speaker? And then

who the Speaker is. I have heard gentlemen

Mr. Seymour, that he was a privy counsellor,

Sir *John Cloberry.* I am glad to see the house in so excellent a temper to hear a debate

you. 1. It is said, 'That the Speaker ought

but I take it to be the right of every member to present whom he pleases. 2. 'Whether it

pleased to call the presenting of a Speaker to the king 'a compliment only;' which doctrine, if true, then we have a *consummate* Speaker;

ceiving various forms. The choice of the

totally and integrally in our choice. I will begin with Mr. Seymour, who sat in the chair but a while: he made a modest excuse, and

fesleme, 'That he has employment for Mr.

omitted by Mr. Seymour. Now you will re-

had rather give my eyes, hands, and head, than

if it be a flower of the Crown, I would rather die than take it away. A blot is no blot till it be hit. Therefore I move, that the thing

tlemen sent a Note from hand to hand about

Sir *Harbottle Grimstone.* Something fell from Cloberry that does a little concern me, of a word slipped from me, 'That the presenting the Speaker to the king was a compliment, &c.' I spoke what I meant, viz. 'That the

collect debates for a question, that every man may say Aye or No, clearly to the question, as

naturally here. When I had the honour to

[1660] (though the king called it a parliament, it has not had since so great a reputation,) I was then weak in my health; but thus much I remember, that when we were in debates,

exceptions at what I then said at the lords bar, viz. 'That I had not full order for what I said,

manded. I am willing to comply with any expedient in this matter; but I would not

Serj. *Maynard.* Gentlemen, I will tell you

heard the question first, I thought it out of all

to me, though I am the king's serjeant, and so

* Grey.

But as to the point in question, I had a clear

said so, but I find it not. 5 R. II. there was
a presentment of a Speaker. I do but observe
this, though I do not make any conclusion on

but to give us such a gracious Answer, as your

sometimes not: but never that the Speaker
sions; that so we may, without more loss of

he goes up to the king and makes it, and car-

Papinni was a real excuse, and there was a

" Gentlemen; All this is but loss of time;

Debate thereon.] Mr. *Sacheverell.* "I never
'loss of time.' I took this Representation to

" We your majesty's most loyal and dutiful
his majesty, upon several occasions, and I did

ing to the Choice of a Speaker, but likewise to
express so great a care not to infringe our
lieve, that no subjects ever had a more tender

taken this course. It seems, they think it
of the case about a Speaker. But I would ad-

And I move, that we may address the king,

gracious Answer.

was uneasy to them; and in this, here

the one side, I do not fear this will break

cording to this usage, Mr. Edward Seymour

Speaker may be made a lord, a judge, or an ambassador without the king's approbation; if so, we give cockles. I would not, in this, gratify the desire to do that here, that, if any mischief colt with a snaffle, and then to bring him on to a bitt and curb. This great assembly is not to be bought nor sold, but, I fear, the last was.

not to the house; his absence is an expedient;

Sir *Tho. Lee.* I never took that for an excuse. I think, time is precious; but I do not think stuck to him as long as we could. It seems, ment will be dissolved. I have seen Answers chuse a third person; whoever does this, I am case is of a very great nature, and if once apt to think, will do more. I desire none will greatest privileges we have. One parliament him. I hope he will let us go correctly in called; and there is no danger to the kingdom choice of a third person, it loses not our liberty, but, I believe, gains a step.

still in another parliament, and I hope no man *Mr. Wm. Harbord.* I was never reduced to will be alarmed with that. I wonder not that am now. Did I think this was giving up your Mr. Seymour is absent; he knows not what give my consent to it. I think the king has The king answers your Representation, 'that chosen for Speaker (for till you are qualified by ment should make choice of a Speaker to-day, entered upon the Lords Books, 'That your of his life, and the king should say, 'I am informed of such a thing?' or that the Speaker of chusing, you will get no reputation by an you had chosen had had a hand in this Conspiexpedient. I would address the king again in this, and hope for success.

Mr. Vaughan. Your question is not now, consule 'de ardois regni negotiis.' When your and reprobation of a Speaker chosen. As do what you came hither for? I speak now but at the beginning of a parliament, do not that the king may say 'no' to our choice, it

Mr. Williams. This is no 'loss of time,' the right of parliament? Acquiesce in your

Col. Birch. I speak at this time under under the fear of it.—This is so plain a thing, chosen, and ought not to be rejected without cause shown why; but those are not true con-

desire to do that here, that, if any mischief

hither for. In this great strait, if an expedient

matters of right. This of chusing our Speaker,

Lords Books; but that appears there, and ours

Speaker, that was presented, ever refused? If

king; suppose five or six Subsidies should be

king, and represent, 'That the commons are

should answer, 'Go your ways, consider what I have said, and raise them.' I am afraid that,

west danger is. But I know not what to pro-

chuse another Speaker?' I will answer, 'Because I will not part with their right.' I ad-

that, because we stumbled at the threshold, we should leave off our journey: and I hope

that we apply to the king for a better Answer to our Representation.

Serj. *Maynard*. This is not a question to

mour. But seeing he does not, I would pro-

yet were dissolved. I could not have believed it. I believe that gentlemen have in this matter spoken their hearts, and I believe I shall

this doubtful case, I would consider in pru-

this right that you pretend to? From R. n.'s

satisfactions at home, and that we have a pow-

of the Speaker that you have chosen. Be-

and call another, it will be a discouragement to gentlemen to come again; and if there be

ned? why do you let the Speaker excuse him-

here: if a man can shew the fruits of his an-

but a week, gentlemen will not be ambitious

yet that goes a great way. It is said, 'by this

sumed that our Speakers will be rejected till one be got for the turn; that will be too gross. We come here for the good of the king's crown, and the government, and posterity, as

refused any, these hundreds of years,' that is a strange inference. I think it the best expedient to chuse a third person.

of right; and that is a greater prerogative than rejecting or accepting a Speaker. That which

Mr. *Garraway*. I am not much frighted, nor much invited to sit, since I find, at the be-

by a breach with the king.

Mr. Solicitor *Finch*. I think it a good expedient to chuse a third person for Speaker, and I think it not fit to represent to the king

whether he will or no, for one day.' I would

gative power is as much as chusing a Speaker.

us an Answer, then I would put the question of our right.

rately penned; and will you receive this manner of answering? When you have presented

you receive? Do you not, by laying this aside,

Answer? I have that in my mind which I can-

"Most gracious sovereign; Whereas by the

to our first Message in council, whereby your

that the occasion of this question hath arisen

ply, "I will return you an Answer to-morrow."

which they did; where the Lord Chancellor said, "That it was his majesty's pleasure that

instant. And accordingly it is prorogued to

"My lords and gentlemen; Though this

hath been a very short recess, yet there are

to point of form; therefore it is necessary that I recommend to you what I and my Lord

said it now. The rest I refer to the Lord Chan-

"My lords, and you the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the house of commons; Since it

it will concern us all to take it into our most

in the world, considering the great preparations

choice of a Speaker, and his maj. will expect

Serjeant Gregory chosen Speaker.] The com-

their Speaker.

Lord Russel. Gentlemen, I hope the occa-

gation. And I hope now that no ill persons, by tricks, can create a misunderstanding be-

I shall humbly recommend Mr. Serj. Gregory as a fit person.

Mr. Sacheverell. I stand not up to oppose

ment. I differ from those who think that this

for it, why I differ, and then I will withdraw.

motion is warrantable; but I know not of any.

Serj. *Gregory.* I humbly thank you for your good opinion of me; but when I consider

greatest disadvantage imaginable to succeed a

at and chuse a more experienced person.

Then lord Russel and lord Cavendish took

which he did not in the least resist.—On the

A committee of Secrecy appointed.] March 20. The commons resolved, "That a Com-

and that are now in the Tower, and to take

next resolved, "That a Message be sent to the

Dr. Tongue and Mr. Oates were called before the commons, to give in their Informations

likewise delivered in his Information; upon

discovery of the Murder of sir E. Godfrey,

Monmouth." To which the king gave a present Answer: "That he would take imme-

the 20*l.* they desired: that he had hitherto

Whitehall; but that he could not be answer-

this Resolve, "The house doth declare,

Message against the E. of Danby.] March 22. The commons ordered a Bill to be brought in,

solved, "That a Message be immediately sent

lating to Tho. earl of Danby; and to demand

Upon this request the lords desired a Conference: but the commons returned answer,

send for a conference, without expressing the

the duke of Monmouth spoke as follows: "I

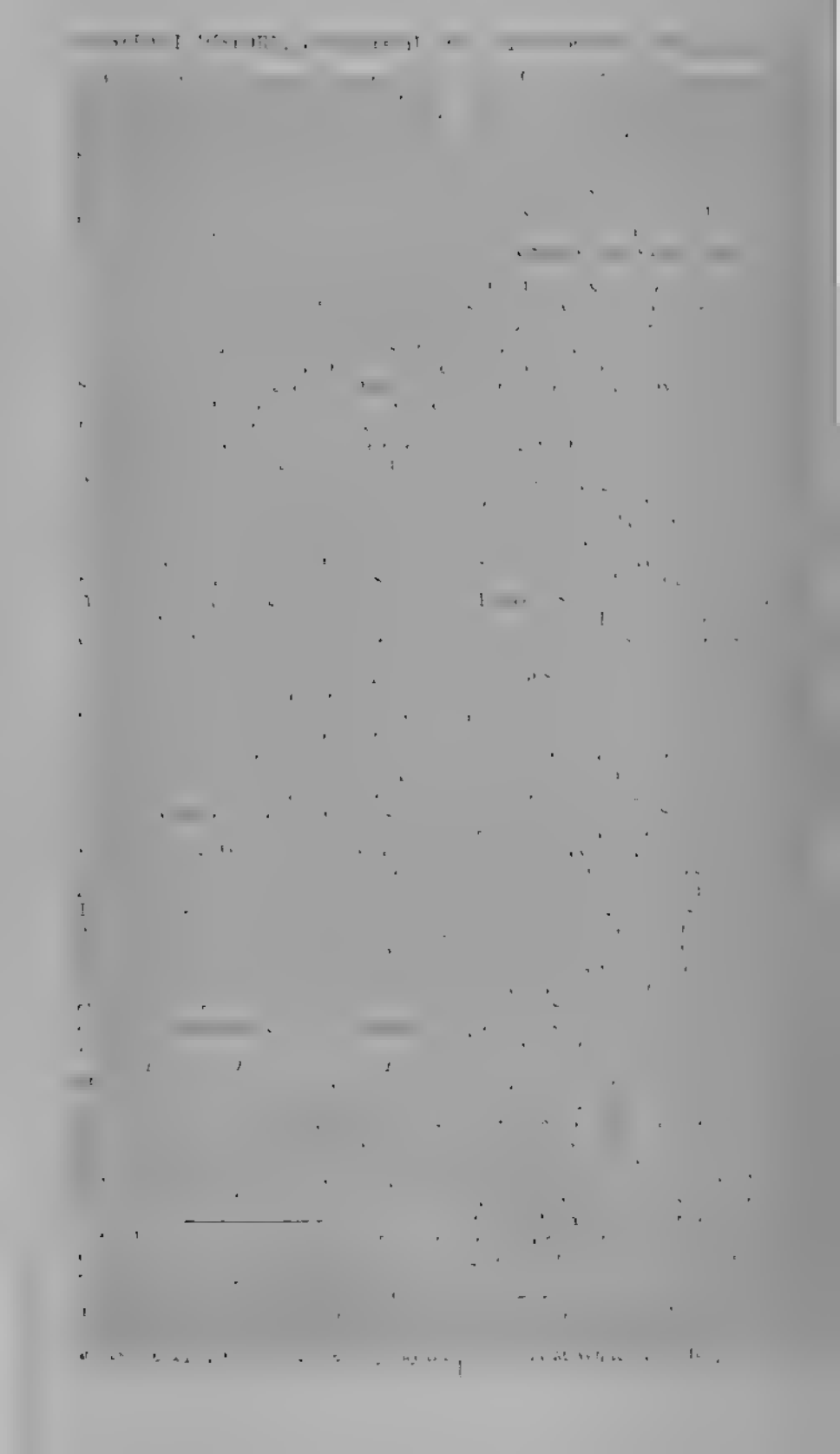
The King grants the Earl a Pardon.] In

king had signed a Pardon for the earl, appointed a committee to repair to the several offices,

or altered it) informed the committee. "That

except false witnesses should be produced against him; and then he would make use of

course; but, after consulting with the king,



here?—I will acknowledge, I am not well versed in the particular laws of Scotland; but

able right to their liberties and properties;

devour them; and all this without almost a colourable pretence to do it: nor can there be found a reason of state for what they have

and the fairest opportunity given, in the just Popish design the papists had; and it is not

am forced to speak this the plainer, because all the pressure be fully and clearly taken off

apprehending that the principle is not changed at court; and that these men are still in place

nder, that most immediately concerns us; their

all occasions. This, I hear, that the lords of the

laws, and expounded it into a Standing-Army

I am afraid your lordships will think I have said too much, having no concern there; but my house and family, I should think it con-

if he were there a felon, a rogue, a plunderer, I should desire him to live elsewhere; and I

words concerning our other sister, Ireland: thither, I hear, is sent Douglas's regiment, to secure us against the French. Besides, I am

party; the sea-towns, as well as the inland,

laws; therefore I beg that this kingdom at least the state of England; for I am sure there can

claring that he said, "That they were sons of was a lying rogue that said it." Whereupon

bearing any office. But in a short time, upon

April 4. A conference was held between the

manager for the peers; "That the lords chose to Message, to preserve a good understanding, affairs of the nation are at a stand, at a time

clemency to all his subjects: therefore to a king

king to an act of the greatest severity; there-

rence, which were as follow: "The addition

alter the nature of it, and from a Bill of At-

selves of so high a nature as treason. 3. That

ready to do, if not prevented by a commitment

to obtain a more favourable Sentence in a le-

obliged to pass upon them in your judicial ca-

An Address for a Proclamation to apprehend

would issue out his royal proclamation for ap-

to harbour him; and to require all officers of

vered was to this effect: "The lords have

public

d therefore they desire you to be

l with their lordships in a matter

if a way may be found to satisfy and secure

Banishment is so far from being the legal judg-

A third and free Conference.] This being

see by the present quick free Conference, which the lords desired, that their lordships did

marriage into a noble family, would be lost

points: the first was, "That Impeachments

of Impeachment upon special matter shewn, if the modesty of the party impeached

preferment in court, declared, "They were as

; but he let them know, That the ex-

of the earl of Danby, but would vacate

The five Popish Lords put in their Answers.] April 15. The house was informed by a Mes-

lately committed to the Tower, had brought

Upon which a debate arose, Whether the said

Answers, they were ordered to be brought to

his Answer in writing."

mittee of Secrecy: who were farther to con-

A Supply voted and appropriated.] The

claring a new Privy-Council.] April 21. His

"My lords and gentlemen; I thought it requisite to acquaint you with what I have done

a new Privy Council, the constant number of which shall never exceed 30*. I have made

such persons as should divert the same: and, a motion being made, That the said Supply

I shall very often consult with, to be advised

houses of parliament. And I desire you all to apply yourselves heartily, as I shall do, to

and safety of the kingdom, and that no time

"At last the king was prevailed upon

proceeding upon Impeachments: "That it

crecy, that it was not so much as suspected,

till the lord Bellasis had also put in a sufficient

"The house of commons received it with most coldness, where the contrary was most

them, who were not of the Council, pretended

fect Answers; or, in default thereof, that the

relations, to doubt it might be a new court-

of by the house, a Conference was desired

was in truth; in the mean time to suspend

with the lords, at which, the Answers of the

"Sir William Temple had lately been recalled from his foreign employments; and the

take no measure of importance. This council

course with *freedom* of public affairs, was re-

the intrigues of a court, too full of spleen and

king, and, in case of any extremity, oppose

to the amount of 300,000*l.* a year; a sum

council was intended as a barrier to the throne.

first to give some satisfaction to the public.

earl of Sunderland, a man of intrigue and ca-

Halifax, a fine genius, possessed of learning,

bly be required; or if unreasonable demands

formed a kind of cabinet council, from which

the consequence of admitting a man of so dangerous a character into any part of the

desired their lordships would appoint a short day for the said peers to put in their effectual

nainted the house, that the earl of Danby

which were sent down with a request, that they might be returned with all convenient speed.

prehended, occasioned several loud cries, 'To

Mr. *Harbord*. Mr. Speaker, these several things started being off from your hands, I shall

upon this extraordinary day. It is, 'for the

by law.' Nothing can be so fatal to our reli-

fall by any unhappy stroke, it would not be in our power to defend the Protestant religion

villainous conspiracies, I move, that there may be an order for bringing in a Bill, to banish all

time, and I hope that, in the interim, we may make such laws as may put power into such

Mr. *Bennet*. The duke of York has as

without heirs, (which God forbid!) as my son,

to arm ourselves against him, if he would bring in Popery amongst us. If the king have a son then we are out of fear; but if a way cannot be found out that the king may have a son,

Sir *John Knight*. What will signify banishing the Papists out of town for four or five months, unless you secure a Protestant Succession? When idolatry was set up in Israel,

souls; and this is a proper day for that con-

very 'gates of Hell cannot prevail against.' I

nation. I would address the king, therefore, to let him see how much it is for his interest to persuade the duke to be a Protestant, and to

Sir *Hugh Cholmondeley*. I have a heart full of sorrow for the occasion of our meeting today. It is a sad supposition, that the pre-

religion. The short question is, whether there

never the better for having a king of their own

together in England; and whilst the Papists have a prospect of a Popish successor, they

the duke's prevalency upon the ministers. Now, I move that you will chuse a Committee

done by the duke, in setting up popery and

Mr. *Bennet*. If you will have the duke of

will prepare to be a Papist.

the Privy Council; and shall we do such things as we have done before? I hope the king

would not give a penny for such advice. I am

point I cannot stay myself. I would support

the addition of four or five persons to the Council that will do it; it must be thoroughly done. When there are no reserves, and when the king fears nobody, when that is done, we shall answer the rest. Till you admit no claim to the crown, till there be an examination of

safe. As for the duke of York, I can scarcely speak of him without tears. I hope he will come over to us: but I shall never desire to see that day he should be king without it. I have a kindness for the duke, but I have bowels of compassion for the kingdom too. I move therefore, 'That a Bill may be brought in, that

Mr. *Sacheverell.* Now a Bill has been mov-

Sir *Fr. Russel.* I move for an explanatory

have the lords concurrence to it, and then you will have some ground to go upon.

Lord Russel. I think we are but trifling

we have a prince of the popish religion, to be papists, or burn. And I will do neither. We

prince, what will be done under a popish. This is the deciding day betwixt both religions. I

and temporal concerns. I have abbey-lands, but I protest before God and man, I could not be more against popery than I am, had I none. I despise such a ridiculous and nonsensical religion—A piece of wafer, broken betwixt a priest's fingers, to be our Saviour! And what

you know. The king, I believe, will do his

parliament, I moved something of this nature,

up the grand concerns of our Religion and Property. Therefore I desire 'That a committee may be appointed to draw up a Bill to

a Popish Successor.'

Mr. *Hampden.* I shall humbly propose,

Which Question passed nem. con.; and the

Speech to both houses:

"My lords and gentlemen; The season of the year advancing so fast, I thought it neces-

the Army. 3. Providing a Fleet for our com-

been misemployed; but that it is my constant

Religion, and secure it for the future in all

"My lords; and you the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the house of commons; That

fresh instances of it which I have in command

this place, 'That he is ready to consent to any

willing that provision may be made; *first*, to distinguish a Popish from a Protestant Succes-

authority of a popish successor, in these cases

maj. is content, that care be taken, that all

ferred in such a manner, that we may be sure

the government; as it is already provided,

ment; so the king is pleased, that it be pro-

indissoluble for a competent time; or if there

re-assemble, and sit a competent time, without

* Mr. Sidney says, "That the lords gave word 'unwillingly;' that is to say, 'that the

the occasion of the pleas."

or any Popish Successor, be put in, or displac-

ger in the navy, during the reign of any Popish

authority of parliament, or of such persons as

of Succession itself, his maj. will most readily

make you happy; he would make it his busi-

part in these words.

"My lords; the knights, citizens and bur-

to demand Judgment, in their own names, and

which he has pleaded a Pardon: which Pardon

your lordships accordingly."†

* Bishop Burnet affirms, "That the duke

duchess the next post, in which she wrote, 'That as for all the high things that were said by their enemies, they looked for them, but surprise, and a great mortification to them.'"

† "Nothing could be more artificial than

by the whole house:

deavoured to alienate the hearts of your

accuse John duke of Lauderdale, for a chief promoter of such counsels; and more parti-

jealousies and misunderstandings between your

subjects, could not but be sensibly affected with trouble, to find such a person (notwith-

either mistaking or betraying the true interest

remove the duke of Lauderdale from your majesty's councils, in your kingdoms of England and Scotland, and from all offices, em-

"That he would consider of it, and return an

May 9. The commons resolved, "That no Commoner whatsoever should presume

themselves, but to make sure of such a decision

day, 'That the house, on the morrow, would take into consideration, whether the lords spi-

doing, shall be accounted betrayers of the h-

viz. 'To secure the Protestant religion.' The

hopes; and unless, by some Vote, you de-

and I believe that the queen will never be ca-

20, 1670, 252,407*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.* had been paid to the said Mr. Bertie for Secret Service; an Order was issued, "That Mr. Bertie be com-

ways a red-lettered woman. But something

Sir *Tho. Player.* I join with the motion banishment of the duke of York; but yet, that it might go farther, I would pursue the great

'the best ways and means of preserving the Protestant Religion, both in the reign of his

of the king's person. This Bill will not set the king safe; therefore, besides the duke's Banishment, I propose, 'a Bill for excluding the

ever, from the crown of England.'

Mr. Bennet. Mr. Speaker, we have trifled away too much time to-day; pray, let us im-

is in being, which obliges a declaration, &c. we

established at his return, I will make you a short motion, viz. 'To make an Address to

do a thing, the desperate Papists will do it, and

Mr. Sec. *Coventry.* I think, the King's Person is to be considered how to be preserved,

two houses of parliament; and that we will stick to the king with our lives and fortunes

take the king away by violence; and what better way to do it than that proposal in the Chan-

shall attack us.'

Mr. *Pilkington.* I would humbly pray the king, 'That the duke may come over, that we

a popish prince that cannot pardon them, they are in a worse condition than under a prince

a popish prince; as inconsistent as light and

ence to ourselves in the world. Consider, the

year or two older than the duke; the king is

into England, all his body will follow. Something must be done, but I dare not venture to

dren, and the duke is not so settled and grafted

turn to our religion again. Acts of parliament,

right line, but brought in blood and sword. Must you banish a young prince, and a young princess? He is now abroad, and may pro-

* Grey.

maintain it by a standing army.

with wishes; he will break them when he is

the crown, indeed; but if a man be likely to

every day. But I find it a principle amongst a great many, 'That if the prince be great, it greatness be kept up.' I think that a prince is

may be assigned in every proposal I have heard to-day, but there is the least inconvenience in 'a Bill to exclude the duke from the crown,' and therefore I move for it.

Lord *Cavendish*. In all this debate, I see moved for are uncertain. A Bill of Banish-

by his counsel, before such a Bill pass. If you from some foreign prince, and make a party

rate. If you say, 'a Popish prince cannot be limited,' you may as well say, 'No law can keep the duke out.' I would therefore know

and chancellor's Speech may not go a great

Sir *F. Winnington*. I shall say a few words to this debate, though I must confess, I am the

relation I have had to this great prince, the greatest thing in the world is at stake, I must

the protestant religion imaginable; therefore, Protestants, and I hope all here are so. Therefore I propose, that, in giving our opinions, as they that do. I think we are not ready for the main question, but I propose that It is easy to argue, that we are inevitably ruined if there be a popish Successor, but it is hard to say what will save us. The prospect of the

themselves saved; and now within a few days,

not acceptable to the house, I protest I speak

that this thing is brought on, let us do like ho-

Now we are steady, I would not lose one mite of advantage; therefore I would have the de-

Resolution, and not leave it to a few gentle-

faint and tender in this matter, the Judges will be so too in judging this law, and the lords will

prived of our civil liberties, which will be at

therefore when I speak against Popery, I speak for the royal family; and in speaking thus, I speak for all good and virtuous men. If

security.

Mr. *Boscawen*. I do not take this matter we are upon, but with all the circumstances that attend it, and then I take it for granted,

than what have been proposed, I shall not

danger of his life, much more will religion be in danger when a papist comes to the crown,

their places at court; which makes me expect

No confession of faith binds a man to any allegiance to a prince secluded the crown by law.

him from the crown, and he was but a private

is a law for it, they are betrayers of the pro-

ume. It set forth, also

ligion in Europe is struck at, in a Popish Suc-

keeps not up its head now, under a protestant king, it must be drowned under a popish. Suppose the succeeding prince should be a

That by descent of these crowns upon a pa-

they might be able to succeed in their wicked

and yet some gentlemen say, 'it is against law.' We must have a law to secure this law, else you will be infamous. I am clearly of

dencies; and of enjoying any of the Pro-

then, I hope, we may see happy days. But

prince? or would you have the government in

m? That would look like a commonwealth,

nify nothing. A troop of horse, and a file of

y of these dem-

offence; and all persons were authorized and

candles, or no candles, the Vote was carried in these words: Resolved, "That a Bill be

May 21. The Bill was read a 2nd time

rit the Imperial Crown of this Realm." The house divided, those for the Bill went out, and

and would not be counted, but yielded the question. And a committee was appointed to

nem. con. "That in defence of the King's

ment but sold the nation; as if they came up

jesty with their Lives and Fortunes; and that,

---

* A phrase at chess, implying that the game

Mr. *Sacheverell.* The Committee will be

several books that can discover it; his Ledger,

came in. I move you, that, if he will not give

cordingly.

Sir *Stephen Fox.* 'I came but just now from my lodgings, by water, and I was told of the

proceeded, 'I know not whether I can do what you command me in any time. I have paid much Money for 'Secret Service,' but for these four years I have paid none. I have paid it as 'the King's Bounty,' and under such other titles, but not as 'Members of Parliament.'

purpose.

Mr. *Garroway.* I would know, whether

a little book 'for Secret Service,' in one book, there were fifty items of Money 'for Secret

the Money 'for Secret Service,' I desire I may have time to ask leave, &c. When I was dis-

Mr. *Wharwood.* I think it not fit that any

country service. I hope he will better con-

the nation to arbitrary government. I will

for a law to confiscate his estate, and to take

to me. I have made a Book 'of Secret Ser-

I have other books. I was a great accountant, and this 'of Secret Service' is mixed with

desire that I may have time to ask leave to re-

mixed, that you will have no satisfaction. What I desire, is leave. This, 'of Secret Ser-

that particularly 'of Secret Service' I delivered

count 'for Secret Service,' but it is within that Ledger. The Ledgers will not satisfy you, but if I can obtain leave, I will bring the Book, or

to issue out Money, as I was ordered. I hope to obtain leave to bring that book; but I

steps of his payments. This is a cunning in-

house but the Book 'of Secret Service;' the other is so mixed. I will endeavour to bring

Mr. *Garroway.* Fox has given you a shifting answer, and no ways satisfactory. I would

my other books, but I delivered it up to lord Danby, but I will endeavour to bring this book. It lies in the king's closet, and I will obtain it, if I can; if not, I will bring you the best copy I can.—Being asked about the Acquittances, he answered, 'I certainly always took Acquit-

could I have foreseen so long an employment, I would have been more exact, but I have

Order with him.

Mr. *Williams*. Whitehall may be a sanc-

sacred against your search. I would not have

search, I will go as far in obeying it, as any

with any body, or go from us, (in this nice

it, or not?

Book-keeper are gone to the Exchange; and if I am not so ready in it, you will excuse me, and have no ill thought of me, for I protest I never

bring his Ledger Book, Cash Book, and Journal, and his Receipts for Money by him paid, 'for Secret Service;' and he is enjoined not to

fore they return to the house; and that no

until sir Stephen Fox and the other members do return."

and sent for other servants that had the rest. Some great books were brought into the room;

in, and spoke to Fox. Fox said, 'These gen-

Lord Chamberlain said, 'I take notice that

Whitehall.' I replied, 'some [illegible] seems, do

would have debated some things, but I said, 'I

Whitehall; but I said, 'let me have what your lordship would say in writing, and I will inform the

that we should inspect any Books, without the

my Lord Chamberlain said, viz. 'I would not

sure of the house of commons; but I believe if the house address the king, they may have their

Several moved, "That Fox should tell the

with him."

that way. What you desire to know is 4 years

Mr. *Sacheverell*. I hope he can remember

Ordered, "That sir S. Fox do, upon his

Service,' whether he cannot remember a name. If he cannot, I can.

of the Members of the last Parliament, 'for

divulge a secret by the king's command. I satisfaction to the house. I named none but

me. Upon my memory I cannot tell who I

upon other accounts. I humbly pray, that I

will consider what to do with him.

bers, is a way proposed to do your business.

him have a list to help his memory? If it be so great a thing as you apprehend, let not

house."

Mr. *Garrow.* I am not against entering

their hands; and I appeal to him, whether I

ployed me in several trusts; if I have changed

to public censure.

Col. *Whitley*. I am one under that unfortunate list of Pensions. I was one of those in the recommendation of the country, for the farming the Excise. I had a covenant of

and till such time I never touched a penny of the money. I had in all 900*l.* which I received at several times. This is the true state of the case. If I did betray my country, I am not only fit to be turned out of the house, but out of the world. I have had money a long time

Sir *Stephen Fox*. I did distinguish carefully,

nsions; and some had that were not mem-

ceived it, as a person lately concerned in the

from others, I hope I shall be so judged. I

head of 'Farmers of the Excise:' and I became in upon a valuable consideration.

question would go. If a pensioner went not

Sir *Joseph Tredenham*. A Pension to betray one's country is a detestable thing to receive by any body, and I do utterly deny to have received any. I had the honour of the favour of my prince, and I had his favour when I made application for it. Avarice was never my humour. A gentleman having a

ting that Castle. I have had the honour here to be a zealous asserter of the Protestant re-

tote here, I gave it for Money, that the king

tee, but that it borders upon 'secret service.'

'That because he defended the duke of Lauderdale, I would be revenged of him.' As for

I passed a warrant, &c. but I appeal to him

Sir *Joseph Tredenham*. 'I desire that grace for

pointing at me. I have had considerable places offered me, but I would not have gen-

derdale, it is but a hearsay.

Sir *Fr. Winnington*. He dwindles this of Lauderdale to a flying report. There are

Mr. *Harbord*. This is a hardship, that a

ward him.

Sir *Henry Capel*. It is no wonder, if the

500*l.* to enable him to buy a Castle.' He called to Winnington, 'Prove it, prove it,' very

Sir *Joseph Tredenham*. I beg pardon for being too ready to give credit to a report, but when I consider the smallness of this matter of

cace of the situation near my estate, I submit

tunes 400*l.* per ann. From whom did you re-

Sir *R. Wiseman*. Those I received and paid I will give an account of in writing. I never employed it for a Mr. Knight, nor received it for Mr. Knight. I know one Knight, sir John Knight's son; when I saw him last, he was of

Money. I named him, because you, Mr.

the last

asking him, 'Whether he had no Money for keeping a Table but from his tenants?'

You must tell him, 'He contemns the contract.

They require a direct Answer from you to what questions they shall ask you; I ask you,

other person, for your particular use?

Wiseman. If I might have ever so much, I cannot tell you. I ask but a reasonable thing,

But to a thing I am not prepared to answer,

I say not, I will not answer, but I will make a reasonable Answer, like a reasonable man.

To the Speaker's Questions.—*Answ.* I remember no sum whatsoever. I have received Money from the Excise, by a letter from Mr. Bertie. The last sum I received was five or six years ago. I cannot remember how much

in the name of a knight, or for one Mr. Knight?

for any other person, I never it. I appointed

to pay bills for housekeeping, I stand upon it.

Sir *Stephen Fox.* I did say Wiseman re-

Wiseman. I received no money from

Wiseman. I have told you, I remember

cannot remember other sums. I persist

on the sudden, I will give you an account

tract. I acted by another party. I cannot

from Mr Bertie?

answered, 'I have not received any money from Mr. Bertie this year and a half. I have

excise. That which the king gave me was annual, but I received it in a gross sum, 7, 8, or 900*l.* The pension was not granted

commissioners, or farmers; I believe it was

---

* "The great, essential, and inestimable se-

"My lords and gentlemen; I was in great

ferences between the two houses, that I am

assuring you, that, in the mean time, I shall

here. Therefore, my lord chancellor, I com-

mand you to do as I ordered you."

---

the said writ was granted; and before him to

also, under the like penalties, to grant the pri-

mand. 2. To provide that no person shall be

600l. Also, 3. That if any judge, either in

between the two houses; and that, though it

fit a law."* Ralph

* Shortly after the Dissolution a singular pamphlet made its appearance, intitled, 'An 'Appeal from the Country to the City, for 'the preservation of his majesty's Person, 'Liberty, Property, and the Protestant Relig-gion.' For a copy of it see Appendix No. IX.

popular leaders; and the commons hoped that,

"borne the king, appeared signally about this

or three fits of a fever, so violent as made his life be thought in danger. A general conster-

king's death, to use an expression of sir William

The mal-contents, it was feared, would pro-

civil war in the kingdom. Either their entire

known and avowed; to deprive him of his command in the army; and to send him be-

but made a short stay in that place. He ob-

English nation; but in reality with a view of

their persons. Essex in disgust resigned the treasury: Halifax retired to his country seat;

with great indifference, bestowed at this time

treasury. All the king's ministers, as well as

lay open the whole intrigue of the French alliance, which they suspected to contain a se-

still a mighty influence over the populace; and

ly oppose a resolution, which disconcerted all

he only declared his resolution in council. It

granted him. The lords appointed a day for

validity of Danby's pardon, should be accounted a betrayer of the liberties of the English commons. And they made a demand, that

cussed. The bishops before the reformation had always enjoyed a seat in parliament: but

dignity as a privilege, that they affected rather to form a separate order in the state, indepen-

selves. A practice, which was at first voluntary, became afterwards a rule; and on the

ter a protest, asserting their right to sit; and this protest, being considered as a mere form,

here was started a new question of no small

council; and the earl of Radnor, a man who

pardon was merely a preliminary; and that,

them; and all arguments from a pretended

ing; and thus a quarrel being commenced be-

laying hold of so favourable a pretence, and of finishing the session by a prorogation. While

the nation still farther upon the favourite to-

dissolved without advice of council; and writs were issued for a new parliament (10th July

plots; but the nation had gotten so much into

mained; and was an admirable expedient for

crimes, transported, whipped, pilloried four

cations of a contrary tendency. Wherever

a person of consequence. He was the author of a new incident, called the Meal-tub Plot,

petitioner and abhorrer, appellations which

side he intended to cheat, is uncertain; or

for being the epoch of the well-known epithets

but he soon found that the belief of the nation was more open to a popish than a presbyterian plot; and he resolved to strike in with the

were known by the name of Whigs: the country party found a resemblance between the

the guilt of a false conspiracy. It must be

his arts on all sides, throws a great stain on

ted in London: (17th Nov.) The specta-

by the people. All these arts seemed requi-

Seventeen peers presented a petition to this

of displeasure, and even a menacing procla-

ing is a List of the Members of the House of

parts, earnestly insisting on a session of par-

Aldborough, (Suffolk)
John Bence.

Aldborough, (Yorkshire)
Sir William York.

R. Wilbams.

Bridgwater,

Ilchester,
Bristol,
John Knight

Buckinghamshire,

Lionel Ducket.

Sir Robert Cotton.

Sir Humphry Monoux.
Bedford Town,

William Finch,
Sir W. Temple.

Berkshire,

Sir Ralph Grey.
Sir Robert Thomas.

Sir Robert Cotton
Chester City,

Christ Church,

John Lemot Honeywood.

John Trefry,

Richard Elliot,

Sir John Lowther.
Glamorgan,

Dorsetshire,
Morgan Randyl.

Sir Philip Shippon,
Sir Robert Kemp.

Sir Philip Parker.

Sir John Corbet,

Viscount Scudamore.
Hereford City,

Hereford Town,
Sir Thomas Birde.

Henry Guy,

Sir Rice Rudd.

Silas Titus.

Sir Edward Deering,

William Strode,
John Speke.

Sir J. Barker.
Ives, (St.)

Sir Michael Wharton,

Sir Thomas Darcy,
Sir William Wiseman.

William Palms.
Marlborough,

Thomas Hobby,

Michael Harvey.

John Lewkener,

Newcastle, (Staffordsh.)

William Coriton,

Norfolk County,

Sir Ralph Delaval.
Norwich,

Sir Arthur Harris,

Sir John Duke,

Pool,

George Legg,

Griffith Jones.

Richard Stern,
Christopher Wandesford,

Sir W. Spring,

Arthur Onslow,

Hon.

Nicolas Hazel,

— Danks

Yarmouth, Hants

Wilton, Sir Richard Mason,

Wiltshire,

John,

SPEAKER—Serj. Williams.

Sr Henry Ford,

"My lords and gentlemen; I have many particulars to open to you; and because I dare

Sir William Thomas, *Truro,*

neighbours, and very useful to me; for I have

think that it is now too late; for they who de-

Sr R. Ivars How,

Richard Hampden,

much as may be; I think fit to renew to you

all the conspiracies of our enemies; and to concur with you to any new Remedies which

further examination of the Plot, with a strict

and preventing a Popish Successor.] Oct. 26.

it is to us to preserve it: I have, with a mighty charge and expence, sent a very considerable great a force as that war will require, and to out which the place will not long be tenable, support it will be impossible for me to undergo it. Therefore I lay the matter plainly before but that which I value above all the treasure in the world, and which I am sure will give a perfect union amongst ourselves.—Nothing lost; and raise us again to that consideration have their eyes upon this assembly; and think their own happiness or misery, as well as ours, happy as to fall into such a misunderstanding fault of mine; for I have done all that was while I live, and to leave you so when I die. fections, as yours, I can fear nothing of this ment to a good and happy conclusion."

humbly conceive it will become us to begin any time about particulars. Sir, I am of opinion, that the life of our king, the safety of our country and Protestant religion, are in great danger from Popery; and that either this par- dear to us. And therefore I humbly move, pery, and to prevent a Popish Successor; with-

Sir Henry Capel. I stand up to second that

engage others with himself to swear, 'That sions; and that a new form of government was the king, and had a weekly allowance of money, side; so that a whisper ran about town, that them in a dark corner of his room; and then

great noise was made of a discovery. But upon enquiry it appeared the Letters were pected: so they searched into all Dangerfield's haunts, and in one of them they found a Paper which, because it was found in a Meal Tub, came to be called the "Meal-Tub Plot." laid and managed: In which it is very proba- truth, for he was a profligate liar. This was a king suffered much by the countenance he had

• "Dangerfield, a subtle and dexterous man, tices of roguery, and in particular was a false coiner, undertook now to coin a Plot for the

work generously discharged without

creased, and been encouraged. 'Sir, I remem-

confession, with madness; as now these

prevailed with him to grant a Toleration and Indulgence, and to make a Declaration to that purpose. The parliament assembling soon

home. For having obtained the Oxford Act,

year a Toleration and Indulgence: therefore,

and in the end be glad of a toleration; but the

vate counsellors. 'Sir, I cannot inform you

tant interest; both church-men and dissenters

affected; but, if I may take the liberty to judge of a tree by its fruit, I have some reason to

After we had, in order to the carrying it on,

and other discoveries, that a Toleration and

Protestant Interest, (in order to a general de-

that religion, I mean my lord treasurer Clifheath, ready upon all occasions and, 3. Wal-

counsels; upon which Clifford not only lost his

never too much detest my lord Clifford, and such others, who contrived our ruin; so we care, in working out our security, by refusing

mons, at their next meeting, he recalled the convenient time made a peace with Holland.

it over. They changed their measures, but not their principles; and although they desisted from farther aiming at a Toleration, yet they no ways neglected pursuing a Reformation: but in order thereto, prosecuted a correspondence

nely, it is not unknown, what a party of men,

during the war he was then engaged in; and

make a peace, and then who more instrumental than our ministers to effect it? Several ambas-

Holland, for that purpose. And at last, the

entered into a Treaty with us for a general

of entering into a war with France, it being

ifficult to part with it, because it was the only

was set on foot with all the art and industry imaginable; and so far were the major part

they were in consultation about it, the League

occasioned a great jealousy of the reality of

were raised, and a Tax of above 1,200,000*l.* was given. And then, instead of a War, a general Peace, according to that Treaty agreed

here raised at home, to be made serviceable for their ends; there wanting nothing but a

which we have great reason to believe they

instruments to take away the king's life, as by providing one Cleypole to be a sacrifice, to make an atonement for the Act, and to cast

were we again reduced to a miserable condition: but it pleased God, by the discovery of

vey them away, it wrought so great a fermen-

must be again laid aside, and a fair face put

for a few months; but how, after Wakeman's

crease our divisions, I suppose must be fresh in

sir, I cannot conclude without begging your patience, while I observe how things have

the Papists are at least five to one in number

dissolved, a third was summoned, but was not

depended on; and so at all other trials of pa-

ed but by a parliament; several countries and

tences, especially if papists; but if protestants,

Advice from Rome; or, the History of Popery.' This man had a strange knack of writing es-

were drawn in to be Abhorrers. Good God! where were these men's senses, that in a time

cheats of that church. However, upon an In-

abhor petitioning for a parliament? But I hope this house will have a time to speak with

against this Curr, this Rule was made: 'Ordinatum est, quod liber intitulat, 'The Weekly 'Packet, &c. non ulterius imprimatur, vel 'publicetur, per aliquam personam quamcumque. Per. Cur.'—I think it amounts to little less than a total prohibition of printing any

it was thought high time to have a Counter-

testants being thus prevented of having parlia-

I am loth to particularize; but I cannot but

wicked, as to contrive such a design, for the

was intended; yet it is strange to see how

What may not be expected under a popish

who have reason to think themselves of the best sort, were to believe it; and how little

any? And therefore, I think, sir, we ought to

powerful and so lucky are the popish party, in

a popish successor, which is my humble motion.

divide us, and so willing are we to entertain

management of all our affairs of greatest im-

Restoration; how the making of peace, or war,

ing what hath been done by our judges of late.

abroad: inasmuch as it may be justly feared, that there is a general design to root out that

spect that is due to the king's evidence, and

there being but four Justices of the Peace, and

lose this too? Sir, I think it is so necessary, and material a privilege to the subject, as that

s gned, or delivered. But this must be a work of time; for the present, I humbly move you

rights to it: and therefore I humbly move you

Sir F. Winnington. Sir, I am not only of

last, as to making a Vote for asserting the

It was then Resolved, "1. That it is, and

and abhor it. And to that purpose, I think,

redressing of Grievances. 2. That to traduce such Petitioning as a violation of duty, and to

necessary to institute a method of proceeding,

That a committee be appointed to enquire af-

they could. And thus it was done: Petitions

as I take it, printed upon parchments of a pre-

tends to that, may be of great use to this na-

villages, if any thing populous, or affording con-

do well to go a little farther with it, even at

such a manner, as a plain man knew not well whether it was lawful for him to refuse or no. And when this hand-tax was gathered, the parchment-petition was sent up to a select assembly or club, who had this administration in

them sit amongst us. For, if it were a great

one county, except one; and to that all the rest were glued. So there appeared a fair Petition, intituled, 'From all the Freeholders, &c.' And,

justice of the house, to begin with a reformation amongst ourselves; and therefore I hum-

it was common for the Agitators, or their mas-

and having, in his Defence, uttered several re-

have, and so save a great deal of trotting about,

Sir F. Withins expelled.] Oct. 29. The commons resolved, "That sir F. Withins, by

print the same."

the last parliament relating to the Popish-plot.

revenge it to the utmost on the Papists."

Col. *Titus.* Sir, I have observed from the Reports that have been read, and all the Evidence that I have heard about the Popish Plot,

coming to the crown; and therefore I humbly move you, that a Committee be appointed to

realm.

a popish successor, and the certain miseries

have a popish king; and how impossible the

therefore I second the motion

mealy-mouthed, when our throats are in such danger; therefore I will not be afraid to speak

Popish Successor? And we have no great reason what great n

without his approbation; no, not so much as preferment in our Protestant Church? And I think, unless you can destroy that in which the interest centers, you will never destroy the in-

duke's person, but rather a great veneration,

ther to our present king. But I think it ought

I think there is no other way to suppress it, but by going to the roots first: and therefore I

appointing a committee to bring in a B... to dis-

Mr. *Garroway.* Sir, I agree with those sent business, that Popery hath for a long time had a great influence in the management of

ger thereby. But I hope that the prudence of

ligion; provided it consist with preserving Succession in the due legal course of descent

For my part, sir, I am more afraid of an army;

of ordering a committee to bring in a Bill for disinheriting of the duke, you bring in a Bill

ces, that as the laws you have already, as well

to have good success. And therefore I would

especially in a business of so high a nature.

ing of so severe a sentence? We ought to be very careful in a business of this nature, that we do nothing but what we may be able to answer to the whole world. And therefore sir, I think that

agree with us in this Bill, and other bills may be as effectual; I would humbly move you to

to appoint a day to have it debated in a com-

Sir *Henry Capel.* I cannot agree with that worthy member that spoke last, and yet I have formerly given some proof that I have been for

parliaments I did so argue for moderation, that

my actions. Sir, I am of opinion that this is a

cause, according to the best judgment I can make, upon a full consideration of the matter,

Bill, will not prove effectual; but will leave us

Religion for the future, I leave to every one to

I say, that a general that hath the power of a dition is so bad that I am afraid we shall not

we ought in prudence to do, or else I am afraid we shall give but a bad account to our

therefore I am of opinion you are under a ne-

Mr. *Bacawen.* How often I have been for expedients and moderation it is well known.

other, and I see no expedient in the case. We

please. But why should we go back to a committee after a Report made of the Letters, &c.

know not any reason.

Sir *Fr. Winnington.* Our difference, I find, is by motions only: to the manner, and not the thing. I would not vote one thing one day, and throw it down another. In our Vote the other day, about a Popish Successor, I did un-

did think, that a person of the duke's principles

I speak of this great prince, whom I have a great respect for, and had once a relation to, I

will order a Bill to be brought in for that purpose, or whether you will go into a Grand Com-

That the Duke is not a Papist,' it will be a

sion of all our misfortunes. It is painful to me when I speak of this great prince, but there are

wife and children. Seeing then that this Vote

pectation from us for their security, and that I

as sufficient for our security, and more facile

obtained, seeing his majesty so often de-

do it moderately? If I were riding

such a time? And so certainly would it be, if I

to a Commonwealth,) and it were sink us,

fear of a fever, seem strange? But, sir, I admire,

seeing moderation is so much talked of, of late,

sounded his maj. to grant a Toleration in 1672,

not, as we are in a bad case now, so we might

have been in a worse then. For aught I know,

slew the Egyptian, but at another time seeing

an Israelite struggling with an Israelite, it is

recorded in Holy Writ, he parted it

Papists before this. And I think we are now

poons but prayers and tears; thus is a nation

were sick of a pleurisy, and nothing could save

the Plot, and, as far as I can observe, is only

still find, other weapons.

remedies but bleeding? Nothing like this can

Mr. *H*——— made a speech reflecting the duke and lord Clarendon, for mis-

good, and I must confess I cannot apprehend

there can be any. I am sure the experience

Mr. *Laurence Hyde.* 'Mr. Speaker, I am sorry to see a matter of so great importance managed in this house with so much bitterness on the one hand, and with so much jest-

the interest of the Church; and our fore-fathers

have found to their sorrow, that the strength of

house, but the subject of the debate also. It

is to me very unpleasant, to hear a prince, that

charge; and therefore to hear such things said,

is a great provocation. But, being I know

where I am, I will lay my hand upon my

mouth. But I hope you will pardon me, if, to

comply with the obligation of nature, I declare

are advised to be moderate, and I think we

ought to be so; but I do not take moderation

to be a prudent virtue in all cases that may

which cannot be proved: because I am confi-

him though dead. But, for my comfort, I have heard that he was a good Protestant, a good

Sir *L. Jenkins.* Sir, the question that arises

sters of state since. But I will not trouble

ble, which I humbly conceive we ought not to

under debate. I am of opinion, that the bring-

give a great satisfaction, not only to his ma-

the business of the nation, and not attain your end. And also, I am concerned for the justice of the house; for though the duke deserve

are against this Bill, by which the world will

great a suspicion as has been inclined to that

whatsoever insufficient. I must confess, sir, I

for this house, to offer at so great a condemna-

bus ness in a committee.

Col. *Birch.* I admire to hear that hon.

own part, I make it a great question, whether it would be binding to him, or a great many other loyal persons of this nation; and if not, it may occasion hereafter a civil war. And

mons, should want a law to make laws; or

why should we, to prevent that which may

make; otherways they cannot be legally op-

I cannot fear a general without an army. By

been offered about expedients; but I am afraid,

make, as may be necessary, by the name of James duke of York; which, and the small

Have we not to do with a sort of people, that

Laws as may be contrived, I humbly conceive may be sufficient for our security; and therefore it ought to be considered in a committee

cause? And if laws cannot bind other persons,

Col *Titus.* I must beg your leave to speak again, being reflected on. I can assure you, sir, that what I have said upon this subject, is so far from proceeding from a merry, jolly hu-

Ch. I.? Did they not make use of it to the

lies, will always find a favourable construction

rebellion, and massacring 100,000? Sir, I see

fortune to be born, with such a grave, majestic,

self,

care be not taken, and that speedily. I hear

time, because the king may outlive the duke; which is as much as to say, there is no need of

then to obtain them. I must confess such arguments are so far from weighing with me, as

covers a strange, easy, careless, indifferent humour among us Protestants. Must our lives, liberties, and religion depend upon 'may-be's?' I hope it is not come to that yet: I am sure it

sembly to leave it so, but rather to endeavour to settle this matter upon such a foundation, as may (with as much probability as human things are capable of) secure us. I am of opinion,

should give such a whirle to the popish interest,

I know of no difficulty but the same which happened to Archimedes, where to fix it. And I am not altogether at a loss for that neither; for so long as we have a good king, I will not despair. And, sir, I cannot fear any of those things that are objected against this Bill, that

civil war: for my part I never will fear a civil

have gotten a law on our side to defend our religion. Therefore I move you that the Bill

Sir *Rob. Markham.* If you intend to exclude the duke, I desire you will take the prince of Orange's children into consideration.

out to preserve the protestant religion, I should

and one reason for this Bill was the preserva-

life is still in danger; the papists, I believe,

will put it in our power to defend ourselves;

sir, being I am up, I will beg leave to argue o

a great many persons, where I have heard the

protestant religion, I am afraid they will be

are aware of it. I have no patience to that of sitting still, while my throat is cutting; and therefore I pray, sir, let us endeavour to have laws that may enable us to defend ourselves

excluding James duke of York; and there-

Sir *Christ. Musgrave.* This is a business

into a grand committee. I am of opinion,

or submit to it. I wonder that expedients are now called for, when a man cannot do (an

thing) which he may do at a grand committee

not orderly to proceed in the house. A grand committee will put you in a way to prepare Heads to draw up a Bill upon, which will be

without those restrictions and limitations. This you are upon, is no less than taking away a right, and you are told, 'It may endanger a

for my own concern, for I live near them.

Mr. *Edw. Seymour.* Sir, I have by many

Europe; and that must occasion a standing

this time, otherwise I might haply have been

Popish Successor, or a popish king. Sir, it is

dicted my reputation; and therefore, until I

business should be fully debated; and there-

fore I humbly move you it may be in a com-

Sir *Rd. Graham* made a long discourse,

business had not laid on me a more than ordi-

war, by a large account of those between York

and Lancaster: That this Bill, if it should pass,

this matter, which is very necessary, because

or Ireland, and so consequently occasion a di-

vision between the three kingdoms, which had

make out how fatal divisions had proved to

other nations, and instanced in Theodosius, and

endure the Test of a plenary examination, will

a civil war, that the Successor should be nam-

of this house, of which I know you are very

ed; which would need a great deal of conside-

tender.—Sir, I must confess I am very much

ration: and if to debate business of smaller

against the bringing in of this Bill; for I think

it a very unfortunate thing, that, whereas his

itself into a committee, how could it be an-

should so soon fall upon it. I do not see there

swered, that it should not be done in a business

is any cause, why we should fear popery so

his majesty's life; so, upon an impartial exami-

Sir *Wm. Pulteney*. Sir, I am of opinion,

of his love for this nation? Hath he not always

politic. Government is a weighty thing, and

placed on a sure foundation. And I am afraid,

court of Rome? Hath he not bred up his chil-

dren in the protestant religion; and shewed a

great respect for all persons of that profession?

Would it not be a dangerous thing for him (I

sion a civil war; but rather do think there is a

alteration of the religion established by law?

war, but of our religion and liberty too, if we

without great hazard of utterly destroying both

should not do it, and so have a popish king.

himself and his family? And can so indiscreet

For I do believe, that such a king would soon

an attempt be expected from a prince, so

have a popish council. For if there be 11 to 7

now for the interest of a Popish Successor,

commanders at sea and land; nay, and popish

it is disputed whether it will be binding in Ire-

land: so that in all probability it will not only

no objection; yet I take it, that the law of nu-

cient arguments. I think the sun is not more

a design to extirpate our religion; and that

of a Protestant king, by some invisible power

that interest, in all our councils and resolutions

in affairs of greatest importance; and it is as

plain that this is so, because there is a Popish

decline as long as there is such a successor,

and the hope of a Popish king. And now,

about our necks? Which must be the conse-

quence of permitting a Popish king to as-

cend the throne; against which there can

gion of the nation? Did not most of the

of their religion? On what must we ground

nothing, sir, but on a civil war, which such a

prince must certainly occasion. But I do not

Papists, and such as may be Popishly affected;

the objections as to a civil war, and disobedi-

make against Papists: and must we therefore

let them all alone? I hope we shall not be so

inconsiderate: but as we have discovered that

secure as; that so, if possible, we may not fall

into the hands of such a bloody, merciless peo-

ple; which must infallibly be the consequence

of having a Popish king.

here, always brought in a popish religion? and

not happen here, if ever we should have a king

as well as the great parties at home, not only

as to let it creep on thus upon us, and not en-

tirely.

Resolved, "That a Bill be brought in, to

Sir *Leoline Jenkins*.* I have spent much

of foreign countries: and, I have upon this

occasion well-considered of them; but cannot

rather much against it. 1. I think it is con-

by making a new law on purpose, when you

have old laws in being, that have appointed a

punishment to his crime, I humbly conceive, is

very severe; and contrary to the usual pru-

every Englishman. 2. I think it is contrary

dispossess a man of his right, because he dif-

inherit men for their religion. 3. I am of opi-

can deprive them of it. And I hope this

* "Jenkins, now made Secretary of State

to superstition, and was a great assertor of the

the crown elective; and why must we fear it now? Neither can I apprehend, that the pass-

whom they please. 4. It is against the oath

I am of opinion, it cannot be dispensed withal Sir, I will be very cautious how I dispute the

seem strange, that I should offer my judgment against this Bill, while it is in debate; in which I think I do that which is my duty, as a mem-

a protestant, his people most Papists, who used

crown; but when they found they were not

ing a civil war, they desisted; concluding, that

more misery than a king of a different religion, and therefore submitted. Sir, I hope, we shal

other countries, and foreign affairs; but I am

Rougont; which I hope will never come to

restored him; so the other may preserve him,

Mr. *John Hampden*. Sir, I do not under-

approve of the Bill; but it is because the ope-

of, of superstition and idolatry, and a foreign,

apt to think, the duke's being a Papist would not be thought a sufficient cause for this house to spend time about this Bill. And I cannot

casion; but do believe, that if the danger of

means, reduced so near to ruin, as we have

abroad; but that they would have been more

And for my own part, I cannot but admire

seeking out a remedy against this great evil,

standing what hath been said, I cannot think

suppose it. Can the king be safe, as long as

life stands in their way, of having a king to

barbarous people? The more false and unreasonable their religion is, the more cruelty will

part, I cannot imagine that the pride of those

[illegible] and I think that both [illegible]

Resolved, "That the said [illegible]

is he claims, and whence he derives it: he is not heir apparent, neither do I think that one

crown, but only as a Successor: and therefore

Sir *Leoline Jenkins.* In my humble opinion,

they succeed: and it is from a not rightly considering the word Heir, as it is a synonymous

crown, for this word Heir to the Crown was not heard of till arbitrary power began to put

a precedent, to many inconveniencies. For would have been a senseless word, when the

hereafter upon any other pretence. For, sir, cause: and till queen Eliz. it was not much in

persons that have a great veneration for the royal family; yet we know not what may hap- so often set aside; when the son seldom fol-

must pass, I humbly conceive there is a great election in the life-time of his father, or else by

that in dispute, lest an inter-regnum, or civil

*Mr. Henry Booth.** I wish I could have been silent, and I wish there had not been an

and whence he has it; but if he has none, it is not unjust to pass the Bill, or any other where he shall be particularly named: but I will say no more of this, lest I may seem to be against kingly government, which I am not.—If the

tottering nation: and in this matter that is for a great deal depends upon it, and therefore I hope that every gentleman will speak and

law? I hope not; besides, if a subject forfeit

any prejudice or prepossession. A Bill to ex- excluded from the crown: because the law has

a great many inconveniencies on both hands, because his r. h. being a Papist, it will set him

shall have a Popish king, our religion and laws are not secure one moment, but are in con-

turb us in our religion and laws, seeing whilst he is a subject he is practising to destroy us and them: therefore for my part, I think we

fight for or against the law. I think I have put it right; and now let every man make his

* Afterwards earl of Warrington. The

so it does a great deal of hurt, and that is this;

so; for it would follow, that God is unjust,

themselves, to frame such a government as

an absolute Monarchy and a Commonwealth,

but be it what it will, or whence it will, it is

advantage to set one over them, because of his

the people, that he might be the better able to govern and defend them; for there is none of

a strange conclusion to suppose, that the peo-

respects; suppose a fool or lunatic; by his principles, if he aim at arbitrary power; by his religion, if he be a Papist or a Heathen:

by law established.—Now this I do not say, to

people, though, I think, much might be said in

that which I speak for is, to prove that the next

inconvenience to allow the next of blood to have so absolute a right to the crown, because the possession of the crown takes away all disabilities, but only such as are by act of parliament; which being so, every king must

lives; if he kill him himself, he cannot be ques-

late a right, the king is very unsafe: for though

infirmities with other men, and therefore it is necessary to bound their power: and by reason

Jews have a king; till they had kings, they never revolted so wholly from him: when their kings were good, they were obedient to him:

upon us.' This Bill is a thing of the greatest consequence. If you make a law, who shall

next to declare who shall. I shall never think

but from a power ordained you know by whom;

born with a crown on his head, or a saddle on

religion; but I offer to your consideration, how far the legality of this Bill will be.

Sir *Wm. Hickman.* Here is nothing in the Bill that the crown may devolve to the next

let in Popery at the end of it. Princes often

should leave them plain. I would have it left to the next right heir in succession.

Sir *Nich Carew.* I would add a Clause to the Bill, to exclude all other Popish Successors.

nullicity, who is a Popish Successor? Who must judge that?

Mr. *Harbord.* I have a great mind that this Bill should pass, and I approve of gentlemen's zeal for future security. I would have it provided in the Bill, 'That no king shall marry a Popish queen,' if we be so happy that this

series come. I have been told, that we owe our misfortunes, of the duke's being perverted, to his mother; from her we derive that wound. If this Bill should exclude the duke's children from the crown, that are Protestant, I am against it; it is unjust.

tural, than in this Bill to declare a Successor. When you take off this prince from the succession, the danger is great, and much more

SUCCESSOR.

Col. *Birch.* Consider what we are doing; the king's life, and, I hope, long life; and till

her Successor;* a thing I would by no means have done at this time.

Mr. *Daniel Finch.* The excluding the duke

* Viz. "That the naming her Successor,

" His majesty desires this house, as well for

it may prove a great question, which I suppose

name a Successor, unless you can in the same act prohibit the queen from having of children,

remedy worse than the disease. And I think, sir, that in a case of this importance, you will

deration: but also I think we may in some re-

or other grants in the king's name; if in them

And therefore I think there is no need of naming a Successor

Sir *Robert Howard*. Sir, I tremble to hear

no wrong. I cannot, sir, but much admire

cluded, that the naming a Successor to the crown, would be digging a grave for her; and

we may proceed upon such grounds as we ought?

put it into an act. I am for shewing a great

terest, that I am afraid they have forgot their

which is derived from a Popish Successor, and

England to kill him? Which it will be, as long

laments, or other grievances; but I do not

Resolved, "That the Bill be committed to a committee of the whole house: That it be an

person of James duke of York only: That this house do resolve into a committee of the whole

there were occasions so urgent for their sitting,

reason to believe, that it was from that party

rities thereunto belonging; and after many de-

I hope his maj. will not hearken to such advice; in order to prevent it, let us, until we have an

our rights in that particular? Sir, I think that, our power in order thereto; and that we may

thereto. And therefore I am jealous that the

Mr. *Harbord*. Sir, I am well content to accommends to us a speedy examination of the

rather from a fear that we are doing too much, on a supposition that he is now more sensible

However, sir, seeing the Message comes in his

give all the compliance we can to it; and therefore I humbly move you, that a Message be

sir, what I am most concerned at, is the latter

Popish Successor, and expectation of a popish

I am fully persuaded, that the advice for this becomes this place; for I hope that at last his

though it may look like a contradiction, that us, that so we may come to a fair understanding, and this session have a happy conclusion.

the same end, yet it doth so in this case: for

the lords, and appoint a committee to draw

for my part, I think he hath a great deal of

so if possible there may be some plausible pre-

The Commons' Address, in Answer to the

is highly incumbent upon us, in discharge both

ing a Speaker, appointing grand committees,

fortnight; yet we have in this time not only made a considerable progress in some things

maj. in a parliamentary way) will, we trust,

jesty's protestant subjects: but even in rela-

but in a short time we shall be ready for the

lution of the last parliament, at a time when

* "This Address was drawn up under the

the chair, out of a peculiar compliment." Rush.

any thing which may occasion, in consequence,

jesty's intention) either the deferring of a full

most wicked and detestable Plot, or the pre-

create a distrust in your majesty of your people,)

greatness."

Bill.] *Mr. George Vernon.* Sir, I hope this

his majesty a good opinion of our proceedings.

the nation so much desires in point of Reli-

a way found out to present it. For I know

e from

had found, have in the time of our greatest danger exercised a kind of uncontrolable power.

n; and therefore, although it be a little late

ble, that I should

come to a final resolution therein. I will not

this Bill; because I did offer several at the last reading. But, sir, I would desire you to consider, that this prince is brother to our pre-

for whose memory this nation hath a great veneration; that this prince is enriched with

crime, which, I hope, upon mature deliberation, will not deserve so great a condemnation. Sir, I know it is usual for this house to proceed

to chastise him, by making a new law; espe-

dispense with my oath; and therefore I cannot

seeing I have the honour to be a member of

as members thereof: I could wish they would

n in some points of faith, is, I think, quite contrary to the principles of

a manner effective; and therefore I humbly

Sir *Rob. Markham.* Sir, I think there ought

duke should have a son, after either of his

ascended the throne, for the reserving of him a right. For there is a possibility, that

I know my own inabilities, in comparison of

said, 'that the duke has fought our battles but I think he did not when he fell asleep'†

favourites. It was a sign of a very ill principle

they were not all destroyed. I do not think that you will chuse a prince that will not speak

* A younger son of lord Wharton.

about him, 'There was no such man in the

or four days after, there was a bond found, under his hand. A prince not to speak truth!

Plot. Is such a prince fit to succeed? Never

Orders of the house. 'To hear a prince thus

ness to make a speech, but what I know, and

Protestant,' I will only answer, that I do not think it possible, that any person that has been

such a severe way of proceeding, that I think e cannot answer it to the world; and there-

ward void in law; because there was a power

if not, I am confident there are a loyal party,

war. And, sir, I do not find that the proviso,

house; it being liable to many objectio

speak in this place, being a member but of yes-

a business of so great importance, I think, as

mons. I can truly affirm, that I have a great

foresee what may be the end of such a war,

Bill is against natural justice, because it con- so severe a condemnation; that it is against

the Proviso,

tive Heir,' is left out.—Sir, the first objection.

"Sir Wm. Jones, the late Attorney General,

made at Court." Temple's

I think, is a great mistake; for this Bill is not

made against this Bill; so I think, that if the

a little admire it; for it is the first time I ever

his majesty's goodness; yet by assisting the

I have sometimes had occasion to scan the

dividing us in points of religion; and by being the cause of just Jealousies and Fears: by

that point. And I cannot understand, how it

any remedy, as long as there is a Popish Successor and the fears of a Popish king; and

against Popery by all lawful means? I rather

excellent to lull us into a fatal security, by

void in itself, and that there will be a loyal

or that we ought not to oppose it; or that it

occasion a civil war; I must confess these are

power to hinder it. But I do not see what

And how then, can there be a loyal party that

concile the people to have a better opinion of

the more zealous for this bill; because nothing can give a greater encouragement and assist-

chy hath declined in grandeur, honour, and re-

much more reason to fear a civil war without

ever since made, of being formidable at sea;

never have the confidence to attempt us; but

defend ourselves; which above all things,

our people; how narrowly we escaped ruin

if it be not strong enough, I am ready to give

was at Black-Heath? as lately by the horrid

of the Succession; and therefore I hope you

long as there is a Popish Successor, we may

right of the crown, and I hope I shall never

Black Box*; but if Pandora's Box must be opened, I would have it in my time, not in my the right heir. Has any happiness ever come lawful heir thus put by? After Edw. vi. Jane

sound natural justice; but I am of that opi-

rebellion; for he may thereby challange alle-

other men—I cannot recollect what I had

fest ruin of the nation. And therefore I think

is the only way; and others are of a contrary

objections that have been made against the

should give all these qualifications to a suc-

government. Life itself, to which a man hath

be no fear of a civil war; unless we should

forfeiture of a right to the Succession. And

they have a law, upon the observation and ex-

in this, or any other government, as that it

king, lords, and commons; and I hope they

upon this occasion. And I do not doubt, but if the Bill pass, all will obey it heartily, that wish well to the Protestant Religion.

ber that spoke last, did in a manner affirm, that

to be a papist, yet, I thank God, I am none. And for an instance that I am not any, I will

* "A report was industriously least a contract had passed, between his ma- a writing in a Black Box, relating thereto, satisfied them that the fact was so." Judge-

* He was master of the horse, and gentle-

another opinion. But I am sure, none ever

barbarities which were exercised in her reign,

by any Exclusion Act. But, sir, if it had been so, which I utterly deny, it would not have sig-

without being laden with any difficulties; as

indifferent. And yet, sir, upon a full examina-

act, be king; but whether it shall be a Papist or a Protestant. Upon which it will plainly

cles: and I must confess, I have seen much of

Protestants, since the Plot broke out; I mean,

after over-rule in such a conjuncture, haply

united and neglected; but otherwise I hum-

not only prevent a civil war, but support the

I can make of the arguments against this Bill

Mr. *Daniel Finch.* Sir, I will not say, that

was ever repealed. But I will deny, that the

law, as was suggested; for their right is by so ancient a prescription, as that it may justly be

tion without hearing the party concerned; and

against this bill.

Mr. *John Trenchard.* Sir, I have hearkened

this Bill, which have not convinced me, that we want either a just cause, or a legal power,

then any of these arguments may serve; for force and power will supply the defect of them. Otherwise I think they have been so

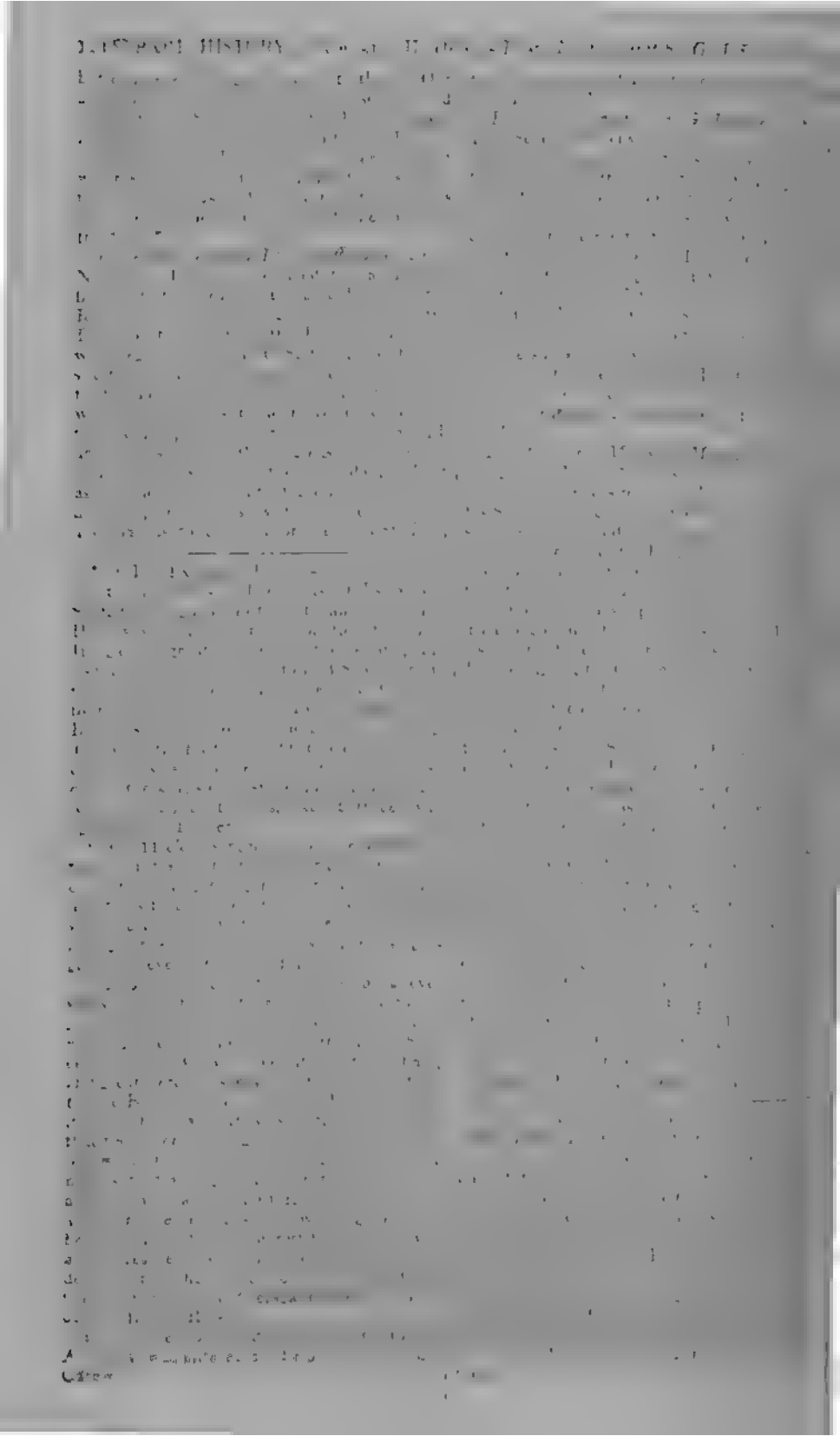
should be said about this matter; but I am

after a full direction of the growth of that in-

by the sword. At least, I believe, that this is

falling into so miserable a condition. The objection made about the duke's son, if he should

Succession observed in all kingdoms: If a king die, leaving a queen, the next heir is presently proclaimed, to prevent an inter-regnum; though there be a possibility of the queen's being with



case; I am afraid we have got an enemy within
high time to make preparation to oppose him.
We have been already careless and inconsider-
ance to trade; but I am afraid, hath not been
otherwise managed; and that the Papists there
the Plot, governor of Tangier? And, I think
some others of that religion; if not, I am sure
religion; which makes me conclude, it is a kind
in time I doubt not but this house will be will-
sums shall require? yet I think, sir, we are not
find into whose hands it will go; whether to such
trust; that so we may not be afraid, that, instead
religion. When these things have been looked
dominions. In the mean time, our duty binds
us to our proceedings: and therefore I humbly
move you, that a committee may be appointed

Mr. *L. Hyde.* Sir, every one that knows
how advantageously Tangier is situated, to

I think there is my lord of Dunbarton's; haply
that air might have changed them, but I am
Ireland too. I have heard that one argument,
his assistance; that his particular friends had
this nation; that he had an Army of 22,000
men in Scotland at his command; that in Ire-
testants; and that most of the princes of Chris-
tendom were combined for his assistance; and
put a trust in the king; an argument much
used in former parliaments, I do admire hath
been so long forgotten in this. I am sensible
give money, I think it enough.

Col. *Birch.* Sir, I think we cannot answer
there be a great reformation all over the na-
tion, as to persons in trust and command
several places; but I am afraid, no where with-
the duke's interest: and for my part, I desire
to speak plain, I cannot make any distinction
service; for I take it to be a material point,
too? Sir, I am very sensible that this session
give him Money; which seems the
vernment, as long as the great

our door, I agree in the motions that have been

Lord Russel. Sir, if ever there should hap- should not have liberty to live a protestant, I am resolved to die one; and therefore would

in danger to be swallowed up by his power

too strong already; but whenever his maj

popish) then, sir, I will conclude, that what

if his maj. should have occasion for it; but in the mean time I pray, sir, let us not endeavour

by making an Address.

Christendom is concerned in it, I am sure all

circumstances of it fairly examined. For the ar-

what resolve you make will be a discovery of

that spoke before, that it is not of any great we shall make by it. But however, I think it

should fall into the hands either of the Turk, or Spaniard, but especially the French; who will not only be thereby enabled to fetter us,

not fall into his hands. But if the Mole and wise reduced into its first chaos, I think, con-

And, sir, I think this single consideration may

Supply, as may be precisely necessary for

A small sum of money, in comparison of

and secure the place too. But I most confess, sir, it is not the consideration of Tangier that makes me press you to it; but the deplorable estate of the protestants abroad. Sir, I have

Sir, I am confident the eyes of all Europe are upon this parliament; and not only the pro-

conference, was, in my humble opinion, very

concerned in a parliamentary way. For by

create in him a good opinion of this

Advice as well as Money. I think if we may

tion of a fair correspondence. Sir, though a king alone cannot save a kingdom, yet a

to sit here in a critical time, when not only the gion abroad, need our continuance; and for ting off this parliament. I pray, sir, let us ness will at last overcome all difficulties, and t.

Mr. *Edward Deering.*] Sir, I think his n and therefore may very well be spared; and may pay them there, and so I suppose there transportation. I hope there will be great sent us as a stubborn parliament, that have no

for the supply of his occasions; and I cannot sion a happy issue to this parliament. For it or any other relation; and that he cannot, without much trouble to himself, because of

danger. And therefore I hope that we shall not only have a fair correspondency continued, gion, and therefore would desire you to put the question for a committee.

Resolved, "That a committee be appointed

Proceedings against the Earl of Holfax.] The same day, a debate arising in the house, on a motion for an Address to his majesty to presence and councils for ever; the question

shall be a Committee appointed, in order to join with a committee of the commons, to

Member, and Treasurer of the Navy; the contents of which were to the following effect.

1. "That whereas 584,978*l.* was appropri-

sioners of the Navy, to the said specified use, and to no other whatever: the said Edw. Sey-

the said Army ought to be disbanded; whereby the said two several Acts were eluded, and the

safety of this kingdom; and the nation was afterwards put to a new Charge of raising

Money or Stores for that end: and whereas quantities of Naval Stores, on being assured

brought in, contrary to the meaning of the said

then, and still having a salary of 3000*l.* per

* See Appendix, No. X. and XII.

chandizes of a great value."

the house shall, in a due and regular course,

Debate on discharging a Middlesex Grand

when a motion was made to re-commit the same

" We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal

Grand Jury of Middlesex."—Whereupon, seve-

lar safeties, have a dependance upon the mat-
ter that is now before you; in which there are

I cannot but observe, how the Proclamation

conclude there hath a great weight on the

cording to their deserts. Without which, what

graciously pleased to remove the said George

" C. R. His majesty," having received the

the observation of a law; yet it had never been
used instead of a law. But yet I do not

to several exceptions but, having a great de-

admire so much at this, as I do at the Dis-

dent of the Council; but upon refusing to con-
sent to the Repeal of the Test, he was dis-

I observe, there were two reasons why this

sented the duke of York for a Papist; the

been a failure of justice. As faults committed

ness to deliver. Though I cannot but ob-

than for others. I humbly move you, first, to

ments. The truth is, I cannot much condemn

Grand-Juries; and then to appoint a Commit-

information of, I think they had no reason to further petitions for the sitting of a parliament. But, sir, this business will need a farther information; and therefore I humbly pray it may be referred to a committee.

Proclamation; so I believe, there is something

worst luck that ever Plot had; seeing the

the law. I observe that these Judges are

ill of these Judges, I desire to speak well of them in one thing: I am confident they have

but for form-sake? All misdemeanors, and what

Laws of themselves are but dead letters; un-

debate is a great instance of our sick and lan-

any thing that is amiss? Suppose there should be an indictment of murdering a man's father to discharge the jury; this stops all justice, and and we kill them again. I move, therefore,

Sir E. Harrington. Sir, I think we are

well as a rule of law; and that they have acted

Charta, I think they are not fit to be Judges; if

contrary, they deserve a severe chastisement.

for less crimes than these; and the reason was

be acted by their own ambition; and enden-

chastisement. The truth is, sir, I know not

made *durante bene-placito*, and have such de-

work of time, in order to remedy our present

Mr. *H. Sidney*, sir, I would beg leave to observe to you, because I think it may be neces-

these Judges about Printing; which was, that

accordingly a Proclamation issued out. I will

But I remember there was a consultation held by the Judges a little before; and they gave

prevent printing by law; because the act for

things are worthy of a serious examination.

up the Exchequer, borrowing of the bankers, or retrenchments; and the judges make new laws by an ill construction, or an ill execution of old ones: I conclude, that parliaments will soon be found useless; and the liberty of the

therefore, I think, sir, you have been well

some of these illegal proceedings by a vote.

Mr. *Powle*. Sir, in the front of Magna Charta it is said, 'nulli negabimus, nulli differemus

with this the Judges are entrusted by their oaths. I admire what they can say for themselves; if

sit upon the bench: and if they have, I had

The state of this poor nation is to be deplored, that in almost all ages, the Judges, who ought to be preservers of the laws, have endeavoured to destroy them: and that to please a Court-

the great treasury of our peace. It was no sooner passed, but a chief justice (Hubert de Burg, in that day, persuades the king he was

when it was passed. But this sort of insolence the next parliament resented, to the ruin of the pernicious Chief Justice. In the time of

damental constitutions of the land, which treacherous advice proved the ruin of the king, and for which all those evil instruments were

his misfortunes were occasioned chiefly by corruptions of the long robe; his Judges,

occasion, without parliament; and made the king judge of such occasions: charity prompts me to think they thought this a service to the

is the worst of treasons: because whilst it

designs to be for his service, it never fails of

the sitting of this house; they have grasped

in that instance of printing; the parliament

pose to quell their presentments, and shelter

ries have presented their opinion for the si-

would be no messengers to carry such Petitions; and yet in a few days after, have encouraged all that would spit their venom against the government: they have served an ignorant

bid defiance to the law: they are guilty of

petition to God their Creator; and kings, like

petition, not command. They likewise knew it was lawful to petition: ignorance can be no

crimes; the children unborn are bound to

ing, but parliaments they abhorred. The atheist pleads against a God, not that he disbelieves a deity, but would have it so. Treason

our prince against them: let us settle a Com-

verted it; let us purge the fountain, and the streams will issue pure

Resolved, 1. "That the discharging of a

the Term, Assizes, or Sessions, while matters

sented, is arbitrary, illegal, destructive to public justice, a manifest violation of his Oath,

laws of this kingdom. 2. That a Committee

the Judges in Westminster-Hall, and report

stiled, 'A Proclamation against tumultuous

mation: it occasioned a debate, which ter-
minated in the following Resolution: "That

Common-Pleas, is sufficient ground for this

"That there was matter sufficient to impeach

buted against him; and ordered, that a com-

Stafford; of which the following is an Abstract:

piousness and eloquence: 'They began with

and hellish a design: they strenuously insisted

matted: they fully displayed the Sham-Plots

and turned all the guilt upon his majesty's most
loyal subjects: they urged the firing the City,

Whitebread, Langhorn, &c. and alledged the

Plot in general; but chiefly three appeared

a profligate and an indigent person. 1. Dug-
dale swore, 'That at a certain Meeting held at

ber, while he was dressing; and turning his

pardon of all his sins, and be sainted; for the

wise a traitor and a rebel, and an enemy to

affairs stood there; and did not doubt but at

He hath deceived us a great while, and we can

habit at Doway; and thereupon went into
France, in 1675, where at Paris getting ac-
witness a way, both to retrieve his credit with
his friends, and make himself happy; and this

was a heretic, and a rebel against God Al-

ldp. appointed to meet him at London; but
he soon after returned into France, not being

lasted a whole week, and in which great skill

support the credit and reputation of the wit-

'That they had made it plain and apparent in

Sir Rob. Peyton expelled.] Dec. 14. It ap-

My lords and gentlemen; At the opening

tendom. But I told you withal, that if your

The *Speaker*. Sir Robert Peyton: It is a their dependance upon us. And I find by

a free election of you; your county had a friendships as will not be consistent with our safety. Consider that a neglect of this oppor-

made a show, and have acted a part against

religion; and to concur with you in any Reme-

be a devil. From the beginning, you sought

Resolved, "That this house will on Satur-

* Grey. "The Speaker performed his office sooner over, than he challenged him; but, in-

to your country, is another consideration. You

his prosecutors; a large and considerable body

side; and his majesty, though he pitied the

turn the government. For my part, I am fully

altering the Succession, and to recommend other ways; and that, offer at what you will,

perfection; and that in time it will be made

and to persuade the people, that this house did attempt to alter the government by such and

them. Sir, I am afraid that the Popish Party

up our divisions in points of Religion; the next great artifice which they depend on is,

the people the dislike of parliaments; for they well know, that Popery

parliaments are permitted

Therefore, though I know it is below a house

yet I think, if we conclude, that this powerful

much as we can. We cannot well comprehend what a Bill of Association will be before it be drawn up, nor what difficulties may be

it, before such a Bill be brought in. And I

ncrable, in case the Papists be banished; and therefore I conceive, a Bill for banishment of

against popery, we do not also do something

purpose; for the one will be sure to have a hand to bring in the other; and I think nothing can prevent that, or rather both, better

humbly move you, that a Bill for securing Protestant religion

Sir *G. Hungerford*. Sir, I think you are well

also against arbitrary government; and that

way to secure both; and therefore I think you may do well to move the house, that a Com-

purpose. I do agree, that a Bill for banishing

I do believe, that some of that sex have been

I am of opinion, that the late queen mother's zeal for her religion, was not only a great oc-

that befel us in 41; but the great cause of all

his religion, as is reported; and may reason-

marrying a princess of that religion: for we

selves under her royal protection; and how

tronage, and by abusing her authority; but

met a little before that marriage in 1673, and

her name in Coleman's Letters; for well might

affairs, as hath been instanced in this house,

great a station; and so the parliament's Address miscarried; but that they had either a

never miscarry, but remain upon record. And

But, sir, I will not trouble you farther about

deration in due time. In the interim, I agree

ment are so near of kin, that they cannot be separated; and therefore, if we destroy the

other. Before our late miserable wars, Popery was more in masquerade; and arbitrary power,

invisible; now Popery is more visible, except

they submit; but the laity under a probability

at a Popish Successor in the state; by whose

late Long Parliament, under a pretence that

things relating to Property; yet I am of opi-

up for the Interest of a Popish Successor, to

have a Popish King, to weaken the Protestant

gion; but a plain contradiction, and an inven-

tion of Jesuits. And therefore, sir, I am for

Sir Wm. Hickman. Sir, I think you have

will send your enemies out of the country, by

out, which may go a great way to secure us.

Mr. Lutt. on Gower. I would banish all the

turned out. Next to Papists, I would consider

next heir be a Protestant. I would have a Bill

Sir Nich. Carew. Sir, I am not against any

and in the lieutenancy, and commission of the

easy, credulous gentlemen that will soon be persuaded there is no danger in Popery; and

and Popery I cannot hear there is any distinction) I think no laws that we can make against

you are now about. And therefore, sir, I am

bills that have been proposed. I will not offer

lose in the crowd, that which at last, I believe,

pass a vote, "That it is the opinion of this

Col. Titus. Sir, I have read that a great

at the best. I think it may be convenient for us to follow that advice; for if we should not

did to a man whose house was beset with thieves; he was so long arming his servants,

case; though I am very sensible that none of these Bills can effectually do our business; for

persons; which I conclude will always remain

Popish Successor. For I remember what a

arts made against Papists? That man who can

Mr. Paul Foley *. Sir, I have read in scripture, 'What king going to make war against

should not be deprived of a right to govern us; and it is not to be doubted, that having

a right, and the power that will naturally follow it, I pray, sir, let us follow our Saviour's

king, for his assistance in the settling of popery here. And no man can doubt this, but he that will not believe Coleman's Letters, or that there was a peace made at Nimeguen, in order

ance; which, being it will conduce to the de-

stroying of the protestants abroad, as well as

thousands, full of bloody revenge, derived from their ancestors, wanting nothing but arms,

there used to stifle and counterplot it; who Ireland, we know; and how our forts and cas-

And that they may not want a strength to

arbitrary, parliaments in a manner laid aside, and the power invested in a privy-council? And is there not a Standing Army of 22,000

into England upon any occasion? And is not

Tort, and Hull, and all other places of import-

make a great contest with us, but a popish

in their way for that, but his majesty's life?

things never so plain, there is no remedy for poor protestants? Can it be imagined, that if

side, endowed with a valourous spirit, and vowing revenge, spurred on with a fiery zeal,

crown of glory in heaven, by rooting a pestilent heresy out of three nations; that they will neg-

ing of popery here? And will not the divisions

occasion a great weakness on our side? I think, sir, all this put together makes a great

misery, whatever the issue may be. I would

* "The younger brother of one, who, from

not a practising lawyer, and was a man of vir-

Association-Bill; and therefore

may live in quiet; but things being thus,

and therefore I think we may conclude, that
r lives, liberties, and religion, are to termi-

a melancholy discourse, but I am afraid too

cause though king, lords, and commons have

demned us; I mean such as can signify any

but a popish king to complete our misery, and

cure as against a popish king, without the Ex-
clusion Bill; is it not strange it should be re-

but only thou, O God.'

Resolved, "That it is the opinion of this

king's person, the Protestant Religion, and the

the Papists are so proud of it, that they cannot

days speedily. I think, sir, seeing we are not

jesty's goodness, or from evil counsel. I must confess, I am afraid, (seeing the duke's inte-

When I ponderate on the good things he may

Sir *Fr. Winnington.* Sir; the many de-

ever declared against that interest. If I be mistaken in what I say, I desire to be c
rected; I speak according to the best informa-
tion I could have, and I believe all here know,

be finding out of

traitor to his country. And now, after a long

tain this session? I am afraid very few or none; for I must confess, I am still of opinion, which the lords have thrown out without so much as a conference; and therefore I am were told by several Jesuits, is true; That Popery was so clenched and rivered, that it pared to afford them a greater assistance hereafter; how a popish king, as well as our divi- though I hope, God will make them liars; yet I conclude, they have a great deal of reason to be very confident. And I see not how we can help ourselves, seeing there are so many mi- I think we may do well to consult this text, our humble Supplications to his royal person. In the mean time, I think you had not best to go off from the Bill of Association.

Mr. Leveson Gower. Sir, I would not dis- but I am afraid they will fall far short of the throne. I must confess, I am afraid we are these: no, sir, you will find, that nothing less than a firm union amongst all the Protestants be led by Popish projectors, I am afraid such Bills as these will not do our business: be- they have at court, nor strengthen the Protes-

trust! It is so strange a way to preserve the with me a doubt, Whether any such thing be manage affairs in favour of the Popish interest; but it is to be admired, that they, and with the Protestant interest. I think it as tain their enemies in the government, nor such as are friends to their enemies; and it is strange this piece of policy. But, sir, for these reasons, will signify nothing against so powerful a party

Sir Wm. Jones. Sir; seeing there is a ne- to secure us from these great dangers, I think with the Exclusion-Bill: for I am afraid, that wound Popery; but rather do believe, that house before it come to perfection: for this Bill must be much stronger than that in queen Eliz.'s days; that was for an Association only after her death, but I cannot tell if such a bill will secure us now, the circumstances we are under being very different. In queen Eliz.'s days, the privy counsellors were all for the Successor in Scotland, now the major part agreed to keep the Successor here; all which house be moved, that a Bill be brought in for

Dec. 17. The commons ordered, "That Mr him, until he shall have given security to the

to be like a perfect design to save the whole party, accompanied with a power un-

law's put' under in execution; 1. Resolved;

the nation; now it seems, that the Religion

Places and Salaries *quamdiu se bene gesserint*.

by this than the saving of one man; it may be the saving of a party: and therefore, sir, I

the committee, that a Bill be brought in, nee for it is plain to me, that there is a cer-

we give any answer to them; but the some alteration for a time, as by his majesty's

large a more than ordinary consultation: for,

1670; yet I observe, that after a little while

there is still some such thing, as a wheel within a wheel; whether Jesuits, (for it is like them,) or

this house. But I cannot but observe, what push Successor. The truth is, we have a hard

Succession in the right line, as in all other has

the rage of a powerful party; but, I am afraid

it were in behalf of the king's son, and a Pro-

found irreconcilable; and therefore must be

for these reasons. But did we not give

played to break it? Did we not a little while

senily a general peace made? Do not all foreign nations complain, t

a foundation for a good correspondence, that

the Protestant Religion. And therefore I am

so little success in our endeavours, that we

you the wheel within a wheel, which hath our counter. It is a matter of nine days to

And, until things settle here at home on a true ing the Protestant Religion, without altering

which doth a little comfort me, because I hope make this limitation, which, in all appearance,

may beget a right understanding with his ma- is plain, intelligible, and practicable. I hope

afraid to talk of Money. I believe we all

be. And therefore I would humbly move you Bill, there can be no expedient but what will

if he should live to have a right, by virtue of

crease on the duke: and that is impossible the

such a king, and there must not be an Inter-

having attempted to destroy the monarchical

But, sir, though it is plain, that things are thus out of order, yet let us not be wanting in our

as may, if possible, create in him a good opi-

cessity of the Bill of Exclusion; and that all

offer at afterwards will be looked upon as cla-

ance you expect any remedy in. And I am

I do admire nobody takes notice of the Standing Army; which if not reduced to such a

less in case of a rebellion, or an invasion, all your laws may signify nothing. And I am not

Money. For if you do, you will hear in time, that the Fleet needs one million; Alliances, as much more; and Tangier (though I think

Resolved, after further debate, "That a

do, with all the grateful sense of faithful sub-

and your people, we know not) to annex a re-

of York, who, by the wicked instruments of

nued, that a prince of that religion should succeed in the throne of these kingdoms, is utterly

prospect of a Popish Successor, is evident, not

heretical prince (and such they term all Pro-

a Popish prince, as soon as he should come to

Jesuits, to make a common purse, provide

nt home: but if these hopes remain, what Al-

danger of a Popish Successor? By whom, at

expectation of a Popish Successor. The cer-

their posterity, if such a prince should inherit,

shaken, will then be totally overthrown; no-

defend it.—The execution of old laws must

Romish Religion, will be violated; as is un-

the reign of such a prince, the Pope will be

we might add, that it appears in the discovery

humble petitioners to your most sacred ma-

vation in your said Speech; and when a Bill shall be tendered to your maj. in a parliamen-

Defence of your maj.'s person, the Protestant

henceforth such persons only may be judges

salaries, 'quamdiu se bene gesserint.' That (several deputy-lieutenants and justices of the peace fitly qualified for those employments, having been of late displaced, and others put

lieutenant, as are persons of integrity and

and affection to the Protestant religion.—These

your majesty's fleet into such a condition, as it

Seas, and be for the defence of the nation.—

sary Alliances for defence of the Protestant re-

fection we bear to your majesty's service: But

to the great ends we have before mentioned, as

find acceptance with your majesty."

Protestant Subjects.] Dec. 21. A Bill was

jects *.

Mr. Poole. Sir, it is not to be doubted but

church; and that the government in the state

which, I am afraid, this Bill will contribute very much. Sir, it is well known, how, not-

* "This Bill was not introduced till towards session was in view. And hence it may be

from Rome, France, and Ireland; but whose

tion? 2. Whether the lords can award the exe-

against this lord; but this question has arisen,

Sir Wm. Jones. I think that the proposal

apply themselves to this house. I have considered of it, and I think there is no reason to go to the lords about it, it will not prejudice us

Judgment; the manner of it is but a circum-

beheading. The Judgment against a woman,

has been quartered for high-treason, they have

lishmen are not so severe; as if the substance

the Sheriffs, I would pass a vote, "That the

body."

Resolved, "That this house is content that

against printing of a Book called, 'The weekly

Popery. 3. That the Court of King's-bench,

illegal, and a high breach of the Liberties of

were a scandal to the Reformation, and tend-

Justices of the said Court of King's-bench;

Ordered, "That the committee appointed

committed, as a judgment of the house, for

court in a criminal cause, which we may suppose in execution, where a Habeas Corpus

* "There was a bold forward man, Sher-

discharge him. If so, farewell all the privileges | tion.

king and the people; and their chief business I must

first step to a denial is to delay. every man

by a parliament; and therefore to save them-

of truth, and then comes a proclamation for a prorogation about a day or two before the day of meeting: when gentlemen have disposed their affairs that they may attend at the

by his proclamation had appointed a further

managed matters, that it is better not to name

would prepare for it; and if they are prepared,

his ears: kings that dote too much upon their

be given to prevent them: certainly they who

high a degree: and therefore it is for their in-

name of his majesty's proclamations should

what heart can wish; or if he fail, yet they are

observed nor believed. Thus is the king abused, thus does he lose the hearts of the people, and

of the laws, and to govern arbitrarily; and I the most part; yet I think his majesty's own

seems to love quiet and ease, which no prince

ordered, these are not regarded: in a subject

be removed from his throne: for, whilst there

not regard what he says: and therefore what

same advice; whilst there are the same coun-

a parliament or an army, for one of them he must have; now the way to get rid of parlia

this or the other man, and putting in another

their success; or if that won't do, prorogue or

disease; but it is the change of principles that

first news of it, I met with a gentleman that had a great service for White-Hall; says he,

expect more from his majesty? I replied, I

Lord then; when those are gone, I shall like it

execution; it will prove a hot matter to handle, for though I hope no man here will lift up

properties: and for my own part, I will pistol

that change? Do not we see, that unless they

my eye, and I shall ever honour them for it: I

tol was

England.

this kingdom; and, instead thereof, to intro-

make him easy? I pray what can he expect from the caterpillars his favourites? Their care

opinions, judgments, practices, and actions.—

fortunes: but from his parliament he need not

his creatures do? But when he closes with his

not in the least contribute to make him safe or honourable; or whatever else a king may want or desire: all the use a king can have from his

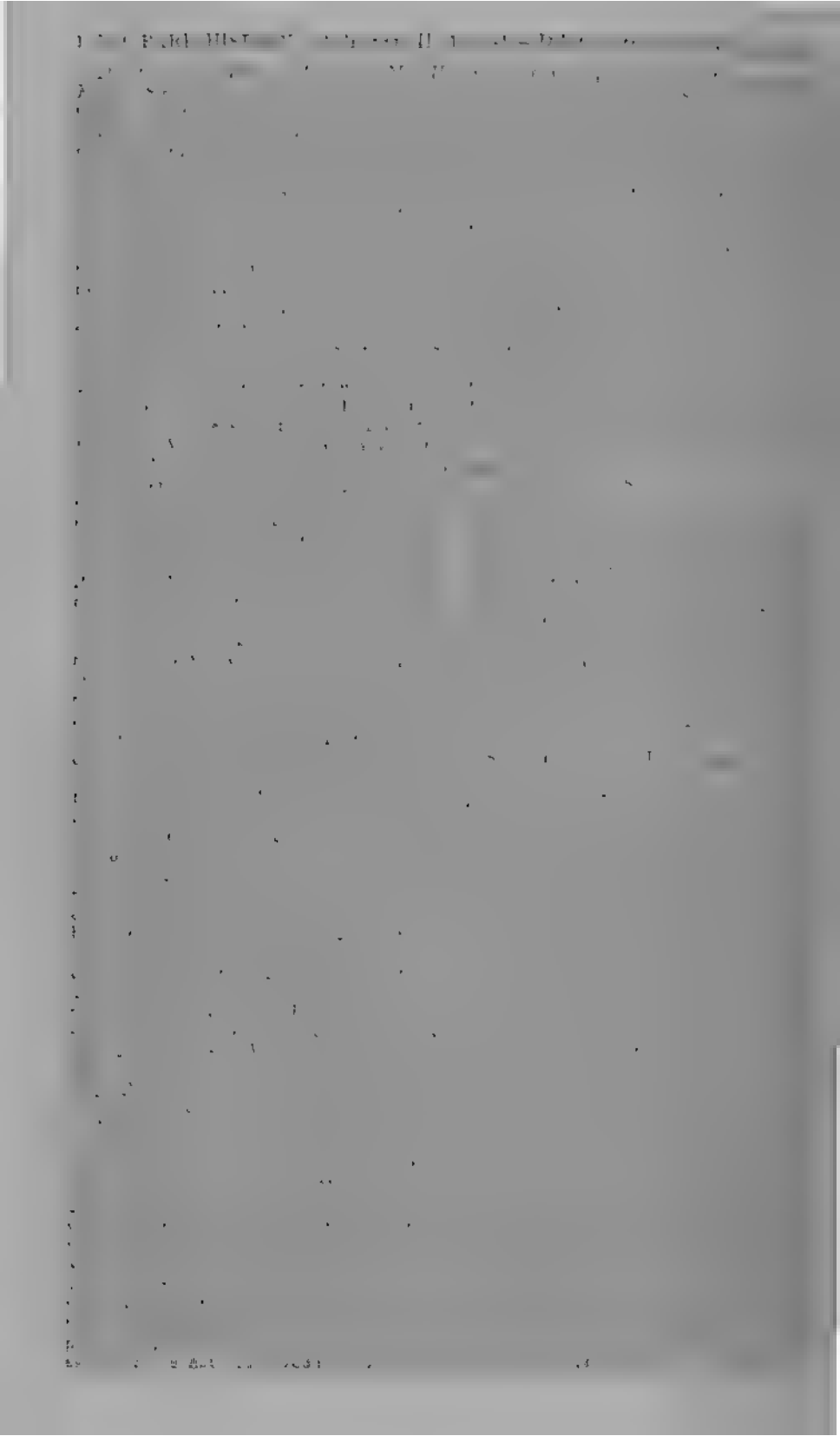
at variance with his people. I hope when the

before them; whereof the said sir Wm

than his father's loins: and I pray what was

again; neither was it without a parliament that his maj. was brought into England; I hope

think on it a good while, before they will ad-



and then I will presently sit down. [After a

The truth is, Sir, every day doth more and more discover our danger, and demonstrate, that we should have offered at some Bill; of

with parliaments. I do remember, that after state had used to bribe the late Long Parliament that the nation was in a manner saved but by

parliament had, the improbability of this, and the stumbling-blocks that are laid for the was dissolved for this reason: I have heard that the Jesuits have at this time a great stroke in

versal monarch, and in order thereto are true

sion Bill, is a paradox to me. For I do still conclude, that so long as there is a Popish Successor, there will be a popish interest, and that as long as there is a popish interest and fears of a popish king, the nation will be divided,

abroad; which will frustrate all endeavours to be no confidence between the king and his peoder great difficulties; if we give money, we destruction; if we do not, if Flanders or Hol-

ourselves out of these difficulties, I know not.—Sir, I have troubled you the longer, and with the more earnestness, because I am doubtful whether I may ever have another opportunity

to unsettle them the more, that I am afraid,

French king is so powerful, he may easily have the casting voice; and without that, only God

ces. I have a great deal of reason to be sensi-

without success. I am afraid there are pro-

government, as to the use of parliaments: I judge so by their proceedings, because I am of parliaments, before it can be settled in this nation. Seeing we are not like to have any act

good, I think you have been well moved to do

Mr. *L. Hyde.* Sir, it is not only very strange, but, if I be not mistaken, contrary to the cas-

passed a negative upon a bill, we should still press for it, and declare ourselves resolved not

Lord *Cavendish.* Sir, I am fully persuaded,

I am for going on with those other bills that are

Seeing we cannot do all the good we would, let

obtaining of this.

have been made.

already had sufficient experience, what a misehis people, or the people of their prince? Can in this nation, without occasioning a constant not occasion such a fermentation in the people, as will end in misery? Or, if it should be lulled into a security? Can we think that work for the opportunity, should not take adesign of having a Popish Successor was in it, whenever they shall have a popish king. And therefore, I think, it will never become our religion against a Popish Successor, without which, this nation will be in time ruined.

Sir *F. Winnington*. Sir, I have considered ought; it doth so agree with all others which Instrument, that I do believe that all proceed from the same council, and that our endeavours to prevail with his majesty, in that parthe house of lords having rejected it; I admire how the king should know it in a parliamentary gone there since, we all know. I do not doubt but his maj. takes that unparalleled trouble of the Protestant religion; but I cannot but obquestion, whether his royal presence, or the influence of a Popish Successor were strongthough accompanied with a great sum of that for exciuding the lords, and not without

Sir, I do not mention these things without regret; for I know my distance, and have a great that great station. But to see a Bill of this against the duke, I think the Protestant Relother remedy: though I am afraid it is a great life, it may be obtained at last; unless the struggle hard to preserve it, that so they may But it is strange, that, after such discoveries cuse the Plot, and disparage the Witnesses, what Plots they will for the future, there will there should, I am sure the witnesses will do-

rity of our Religion, if a Papist should come to the crown, which we may get; and not in

council the parliament: till when, I expect

about this matter; and it is plain to me, that

gument is grounded; I mean, that relating to

culties of obtaining it are so visible? For my

power? And why such a power should not be

of itself, and be of no force at all: for which

part of the government, I think can only be

reason, and because we are not like to get it,

to have this government fall; and I am

it is strange to me, that no arguments will

we are now debating. For it must be the

the worst, that we should not get any thing,

vent it. But as this opinion is strange, so are

to our case: but if they should, why must we

e granted, that to spend our time in pursuing

people which we have in this nation Protes-

Mary's days; and by the undeniable arguments

strange thing to have a prince of one religion

out, that a Popish king will endeavour to bring in a Popish religion? And notwithstanding the example brought from France, I am afraid the

Hanover was a Papist, yet lived in peace with

terest therein; or otherways may be said of

a great proportion of his people to be Hugue-

seeing there is a great probability that we may

this be not plainly said, I think it is plainly inferred; for are not all his majesty's Speeches

to that purpose: and you may be sure, that when you come with any such, if so contrived as to signify any thing, that the same oppos-

cause the duke of Hanover, though a Papist,

derstood, which is a fair denial of all laws that advise it I

believe do so intend it: for all laws against Popery, if once you have a Popish king, will

in both houses, that so we may have

yet it is to me very plain, that a Popish king

of them when met, or by setting up a stronger power than the parliament, or a better *jure*

I have heard, that a wise king hath oftentimes made wise counsellors, and that wise coun-

otherwise: for the parliaments, in such a case,

as would render them suspected of being com-

soon end in such a breach as would endanger

power must be settled so strong in the parlia-

monarchy. If a man were desperately sick of

but send for his confessor, and prepare for

cannot admire at this Message of his majesty,

when Jupiter gave them a stork for their king, did not appear well pleased therewith: to ac-

Religion, after such a king hath mounted the

pute for wisdom and prudence, and done much,

them. Pray, sir, let us not at one blow, or by

forefathers obtained with so much industry; I

tions; and that he will hearken to us ere

Mr. *L. Gower.* Sir, I cannot but observe

the fear of Popery or a Popish Succession

on of the Crown to certain qualifications,

the church of England, and to preserve the

be introduced by parliament. I will not make

I am of opinion that the king's Speeches and

ligion under a Popish king; which I think,

ger monarchy itself; which will not be fit for

mands of fleets and armies, the nomination of

justices, sheriffs, as well as the nomination of

impotency which accompanies a crown, if the

powerful faction. Therefore, sir, we

this Bill in order to it.

* In the First Volume of Dodsley's Collection, there is the following pretty versification of this remark:

"I hear a Lion in the Lobby roar;

cabals; and instead thereof, to be advised by his privy council, and parliaments. This in-

the king; and as we must not be afraid of giv-

should be to trust us. For unless there can be a mutual confidence created between the king

other, it is impossible that this nation can ever

were in a consumption, or strike into a fever. The king being a Protestant, and for the Protestant religion, the duke being a Papist, and for the Popish religion, are interests irreconcileable, and have already given a great deal of care and trouble to the king. And I am afraid, that those who promote the duke's interest, are more for the advantage of a Popish Successor, than of the present Protestant king, as there is such a Successor.

Others.] Resolved, "That it is the opinion of

ing; and to rely upon any other Means and Remedies without such a Bill, is not only in-

in his last Message, having assured this house

this house doth declare, that until a Bill be

jesty; without danger to his majesty's person,

to his majesty, and are promoters of Popery, and enemies to the king and kingdom. 4.

inst the Bill for excluding the duke, and

t he therein has given pernicious counsel to his majesty, and is a promoter of Popery, and

earl of Clarendon, Lewis earl of Feversham,

to the Crown.] After which, the house entered

love of his people, as with Money for the ne-

do it, upon passing of such Bills as were precisely necessary for the Security of the Protes-

keeping off Parliaments, and to the exhausting

1. "That whoever shall hereafter lend or cause

shall be judged a hinderer of the sitting of parliaments, and be responsible for the same in

part of the king's Revenue; or whoever shall

Resolutions against a Prorogation, &c.] Jan.

purpose than to prevent the passing a Bill for

and of the kingdom of England; a Promoter of the French Interest, and a Pensioner to France. 2. That the Thanks of this house be

the Commissioners of the Customs and other

ligently, break that law, they shall be ques-

mouth hath been removed from his offices and

bers thereof as are of his majesty's most hon.

rogued the parliament to the 20th of Jan.;

the nation was soon discovered by their enemies,

our readers, as the most proper introduction

Patience Ward, with a court of common-council, ordered a Petition to be drawn up,

common-hall, containing, "A return of their

and were about to convict the other four

pench other judges; and all this in order to

tablished government of this realm, to secure

testant religion, and the government of England: that they were extremely surprized to

their business: that their only hopes were,

"That being confidently assured, that they,

---

* "Though the king came privately to the house this day, the commons had a quarter of

made a shift to pass the above extraordinary

ing, the usher of the black-rod came to the

this anti-constitutional proceeding; and those

which might naturally cause a diminution

being Loyalists, have shed their gall as freely on the commons for their licentious Votes: and it may serve as a general key to the modern

a formal Petition against that piece;"

an intention of calling a parliament at Oxford;
called at a place remote from the capital city;
Clarendon; three several parliaments at Ox-
time; with divers others which have proved
dom: And considering the present posture of
a parliament now at Oxford may be as fatal to
answer it to God, to your majesty, or to the
people, if we, being peers of the realm, should
our Advice to your majesty; that, if possible,
itself consisted of a recapitulation of the mis-
ments of late, at a time when his majesty's per-
danger from the papists: "And now at last his
his majesty's guards: The liberty of speaking
proceedings left disputable: the straitness of the
place no ways admitted of such a concourse of
persons, as now followed every parliament;
the protection of a parliament, that was itself
safety and freedom." This Petition was sub-
Grey, Herbert, Howard, and Delamer. The
upon the deliverers of this Petition, and per-
ment at Oxford: whither the king repaired
with a great train, March 14, as likewise the

London came with a numerous body of wel-
with these words woven in them, 'No Popery,
papists against them; so that at length, the
mium, than the regular meeting of a parlia-

A List of the House of Commons, in

‡ Those marked thus are doubtful.

Sir John Reresby.	William Barker,
‡ Francis Powlet,	*Berwic.*
‡ Sir Robert Henley.	Michael Warton,
James Butler.	Sir William Gaston,
Bath City,	Charles Berkeley Roberts

Sir William York.

Sir John Barlace.

Cirencester,

Clifton,

Sir Jon. Trelawny,
John Kendal.

William Bowes.
Durham City,

Thomas Howard.

Hertfordshire,
Wm. Hayes.

Sir Wm. Cooper.

Sir Will. Whitmore

Thomas Walker.

Sir Richard Temple.

Sir John Hanmer.

Sir Walter Young,
Sir Thomas Pott.

Huntingdon Town,

Edward Hales.

Edward Vaughan.

Sir Walter Erskine,

Edward Nosworthy,

Richard Carew,
Kent,
Sir Vere Fane,

Sir Cyril Wyche,

Sir Philip Parker,

Sir Chas. Houghton.

[illegible]

Thomas Palmer.

Lord Castleton.
Lincoln City,

Sir George Downing,

Newcastle, (Staffordsh.)

Sir Ralph Carr.
Newport, (Cornwal.)
William Morris,

‡ John Button,
‡ John Barrars.

Malden,
Sir William Wiseman.

William Palms.

Sir Ralph Dennal.
Norwich,

Sir George Cary.
Orford,

Sir Philip Harcourt.
Oxford City,

Pemrokeshire,

Arthur Owen.
Penryn,

Plimouth,

Portsmouth,

‡ John Lee,
‡ Sir Robert D'Ilington.

‡ Sir John Holmes,
‡ Leonal Kincolon.
Norfolk County,

Sir Peter Glyn.

Miles Fleetwood

Richmond,

Rochester,

Rutlandshire,

Rye,

Sir John Davy,
Bernard Greenville.

Sir Thomas Mompesson.

Sir B. Newland,
Sir Chas. Wyndham.

‡ Sir Walter Baggot,
‡ Sir John Bowyer.
Stafford Town,

Sir Thomas Armstrong.

William Hyde.

‡ Henry Whitehead,
‡ Oliver St. John.
Sudbury,

Sir W. Spring,

renewed to the last parl.: how I recommended

to consult; perhaps, may wonder more, that I had patience so long, than that at last I grew

necessary to say thus much to you, that I ma

safe when that is in danger: and I would have

brought low, and into disreputation.—I let

me out of love with them; and by this means

dispositions towards it, and that the just care

may be made a pretence for changing the

the providing a more speedy Conviction of Recusants: and if it be practicable, the ad-

Treasury,	Richard Aylofie,
Sir Francis Ruffel,	Henry Wallop.
Thetford,	Creswel Darper,
Tiverton,	Richard Winwood,
Samuel Foot.	*Bilton*,
Charles Trevanion,	Thomas Thynne.
Richard Newdegate,	Lord Colchester.
John Booth,	Sir Henry Thompson.

The King's Speech on opening the Session

parliament; for I, who will never use arbitrary

it in others. I am unwilling to mention par-

ticulars, because I am desirous to forget [illegible]

the possibility of a Popish Successor's coming to the crown; if means can be found, that in such a case the administration of the govern-

to provide for the Religion and Government together, with regard to one another, because they support each other: and let us be united

consideration we used to have abroad. I con-

from, nor changed, but by act of parliament:

cause I am resolved they shall be mine."

mously electing W. Williams, esq. who had been

"May it please your majesty, The knights,

of a Speaker: and, to manifest to your ma-

their Speech: "Most gracious sovereign, na-

place! it requires a steady head, and a

jesty's service in this trust, is one and the

dustry, who make the safety of your sacred

tant religion, the support of your majesty's government, the maintenance of the laws, and preservation of the ancient constitutions of

For the enabling of your majesty's Great Council now in parliament assembled, to compleat

9. That, as occasion shall require, your maj.

to the prejudice of the commons: and that my

Speaker: "Mr Speaker, All your Petitions are fully and freely granted by his majesty, in as large and ample a manner, as ever any

is very sure, the wisdom of this house of commons will make as prudent an use of them, as

you would hasten to the rest that are neces-

into business; that so we may husband time,

that it may do so, God Almighty direct and

tune to please the king, on this occasion; he

sired to print his Speech.

Sir *John Holham*. What I am about to move concerns us all. The last parliament, when

it so; it presented ill representations of us to

[illegible] said, by a learned gentleman, 'That it was [illegible]

that I met upon the road cried, 'God bless you!' I move, therefore, 'That your Votes [illegible] your proceedings.' And I shall only add, that [illegible]

that a man in Jenkins's post, (and such an ar[illegible]ment) should hold such a position, 'that parliament, was false papers that went about, in [illegible] tions of the house. Let men think what they [illegible]

Vote, I would graft something upon it. I move, 'That the care of printing the Votes [illegible] Popery at last. Therefore I second the motion.

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* I beg pardon, if I con[illegible] of this assembly; there is no great assembly in [illegible] gravity of this assembly, and it is a sort of Ap[illegible] and I am against it.

Mr. *Boscawen.* If you had been a privy[illegible] kept secret; but your Journal-Books are open, and if you print them, not, half votes will be [illegible]

Mr. *Hampden.* I think the motion is to en[illegible]

to be thought so, and they will cast it upon others. In a crowd, it is frequent for pickpockets to cry out, 'Gentlemen, have a care [illegible] them. I will not offer this to your consider[illegible]ing for to-day; it is of great importance.

Mr. *L. Gower.* I find that those who write [illegible] no gentleman in the house will be against print[illegible] [illegible] sent away with a Declaration against them. [illegible] what you have done; and I hope they will do as you do; therefore I am for printing the votes.

Sir *Nich. Carew.* I move, That for the preserving the King's Person, a Bill be brought in to prevent a Popish Successor, and in particular against [illegible]

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* I must give my negative [illegible] says, 'printing is an Appeal to the People,' I [illegible] 'That, as to the point of the Succession, he who sent us hither? The privy council is con[illegible]

Scotland, and I hope the king will now come

liberty and property are dear to me, and I will support the king's prerogative too; and those

Col. *Birch.* I am heartily glad to find that

Protestant religion. My opinion is, that we

water can be kept cold in a hot pot. But I would do it in all the decent ways to come

Speech, 'to look back to what he formerly

other way to prevent Popery, my opinion is, that it will be more decent to our prince, and

nourable persons; if anne come, then you

therefore appoint a day for consideration.

Sir *John Ernly.* I should not have troubled

religion and properties; we see the great at-

do something for our farther security. I will

for Expedients, and I would not offer any if I

is but an Expedient; but because the king has declared against that Bill, and invited you to Expedients, I would not put that Bill

tlemen, I believe, would be willing as to the manner, and save the matter, but when our

pery, but from the king's being encompassed

not now put a question for bringing in a Bill

consider any expedients for preservation of Religion.

king's Speech, must answer for it. I think

him and us. But I would have the king see,

had nothing of the king's in it. He is a better man, and a better protestant, than to do it of himself; therefore I would not put on a Reso-

solution comes to, in his Declaration about

ward to bring the king into a thing, to help

been left out. A little consideration, in this

abroad, yet I cannot conceive that a title or

a handle, &c. and I would not give those

is running into a breach with him.

Mr. *Hampden.* This is a matter of great weight, and I would adjourn it till to-morrow.

little reason to me to expect any as it was the

enough of Expedients. There are a great many

you hear Expedients? What can a man say less, with any modesty? But no man can say

Whether you will put off this debate? Therefore I move, 'That the house will take into

for 'Expedient,' it is a word mightily used, and talked of, and wishingly embraced; but

venting a Popish Successor.

fectual for preservation of Religion; but that

ie part of a bill and reject another, but ex-

a thing never done before! I desire that we may send to the lords for a conference, to present this innovation, and that a co-

I a friend to

searched into. By the constitution of

Sir *Rd. Temple.* I fully concur in the

point a committee to inform you of the progress

Mr. Vaughan. I think the passing over the

Bill. I know of but three negatives in law, but by this, there is a fourth; which will de-

Resolved, nem. con. 'That this house will,

electing their Members without Charge.] March

cers for doing their duty in suppression of Po-

chosen you Members, and I desire that these

"It being represented to this house by several

elections."

Repeal of a Statute of 35 *Eliz.*] Sir *Wm.* sideration, whether in respect of the loss of

a Popish Successor. Those men that hindered

ment had a negative, if he laid it aside, or not.

it may be hereafter said they were forgotten

and it will be a great matter to find time to redress it. I move, therefore, 'That a Message be sent to the lords, for a conference, that

tion in this great matter.'

Mr. Boscawen. I do concur with Jones,

falling and dangerous,' but they sent for a conference 'on a matter of great consequence' therefore I would send to the lords for a conference 'about matters relating to the nation.'

Mr. Hampden. I would say this in the Message: 'That we desire a conference with their

Resolved, "That a Message be sent to the lords, desiring a conference with their lordships ... liaments in passing of Bills:" and a committee ...

Debate on Fitzharris's Examination.] Sir ...

"A few days before the king went to ... up for framing a malicious and treasonable ... mixed a great deal of falshood with some truth; ... acquainted in France; so on that confidence he showed him his Libel; and he made an ... like to be full, he said, 'the Libel was drawn ... would bring him a justice of the peace; for he ... the king with this; for which he was much ... going first with it to the court proved afterwards a great happiness both to himself and to many ... Harris; to whom he gave a long relation of a ... need not be mentioned; for it was all a fiction. ... examine him farther: he boldly stood to all ... Clayton and Treby went to him; and he made ...

Sir Wm. Jones. I like the motion well for ... maj. by Waller; whereupon I issued out wor...

Sir Fr. Winnington. This is of great importance, and in it we ought to acquit ourselves ... stake; therefore how long or short a time we are to sit here, (the trooper, Harrison, that was ... at Oxford, than we had at Westminster,) let ... been moved, 'That he should be sent for hi... man upon record, and in the greatest court in ... therefore I move, 'That you will take care that this man be impeached of High-Treason,' and, it may be, then he will tell you all. ... to save his life?' We told him, 'We thought not; but if he would ingenuously confess what ...

Fitzharris impeached.] Resolved, "That ... morning, go up, and impeach him at the bar of ...

Debate on Mr. Sec. Jenkins refusing to carry up Fitzharris's Impeachment.] Mr. Sec. ... ier, in the character I bear under him; and I ... now in safe hands that would not stifle it. The ... so Fitzharris was removed to the Tower; which the court resolved to make the prison for all ... taries: so that there was no colour for the pre... practised on him." Burnet.

The Libel was entitled "The True Englishman, speaking plain English." It will be found ...

[illegible]

loud cry, 'To the Bar.'

[illegible]

with me, I will not go.'

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* I said no such thing, 'That the house reflected on the king,' but 'That I take it as a reflection upon the king,

His words were thus stated, 'This Message [illegible] matter I bear. 'I value not my life nor liberty; do what you will with me, I will not go.'

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* I said 'That this is put [illegible] I bear; and do what you will with me, I will [illegible]

Sir *Wm. Jones.* I am sorry to see any mem- [illegible] Book has been written by a member of this house* (which, in time, I hope, you will consider of) 'That the house of commons, in Hen. iii's time, sprung out of Rebellion.' This [illegible] a person of the Popish Plot? If this be so, sit great, but he may be privy to things hid from [illegible] I would have him made an example; and, for [illegible] plination; therefore pray go on.

[illegible]

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* [illegible] vice, and he tells us, 'It reflects upon the king. [illegible] 'That what we do reflects upon the king.' But, sir, we are in a ship, and we have to do [illegible] self, I would, for my share, pass it by; but he [illegible] make a motion, for the honour of the house

Sir *Tho. Meres.* I know no difference of any persons here; if Jenkins said, 'I thought the king; and in case it be so, I will suffer any [illegible] taken in his thoughts: But, as I take it, he said, 'It was his thoughts that the Message was a reflection upon the king, and in that [illegible] bears.'

[illegible] what he said, but on a perfect mistake. I did [illegible] I would know of Jenkins, whether, upon further consideration, he will undertake this service, [illegible] world for an obstinate person; but I humbly [illegible]

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* Since the house is so favourable as to hear me, I must say I did appre- [illegible] the reason why I refused the Message: but if I apprehend it a reflection upon the king my master, I am heartily sorry I should incur the displeasure of the house, and I hope pardon the freedom of the expression, as rea-

ron upon the king. I had no other conside-

Mr. *Fleetwood.* I look upon this as so great a reflection upon the house, from this gentle-

Mr. *Boscawen.* We are all subject to infirmities. Seeing the thing is so, Jenkins could not apprehend any reflection upon the king in the Message, but he might upon himself. The thing was a little smilingly moved; but since he has explained himself, I would have this

great one; but after he has now begged the pardon of the house, and that he is ready to obey the order of the house, I am willing to pass it over. Though it be a great fault, yet

Mr. Sec. *Jenkins.* I am ready to obey the orders of the house, and I am very sorry that the words which fell from me, gave the house

as a great service to the nation, and it is not the nation. If ever the Thanks of the house were deserved, it is for this discovery; therefore I move, 'That he may have the Thanks of

Further Debate on bringing in the Bill of Exclusion.] March 26. Sir *Rob. Clayton.* I must confess, I have been full of expectation for an Expedient, in some measure to secure

posed the Bill for excluding the duke of York call that no otherwise than 'an expedient.' I expedients I have heard of, both in the lords house, here, and abroad, but they seem all to be a breach of the constitution of the govern- disorder. I have heard, that it has been an

ed an Address from the body of that city in the matter of the Bill for excluding the duke of York. I could heartily wish that some expe- but if there be none, I must pursue my trust, and humbly move, 'That a Bill may be brought in to disable James duke of York

Lord *Russel.* I have the same obligation upon me, from the county I serve for, as the

we were of opinion, 'That the duke's being a Papist gave all this encouragement to the Plot.'

quences of his power. I should be glad if any thing else but this Bill would secure us from Popery, but I know of nothing else that will.

duke. I am sorry to hear of the king's giving gion. I am sorry to hear that language. This

we are to do, and what not. The greatest ar- to cow a parliament, and, it may be, that was

here and were at Westminster, in our opinions.

state, and they shuffle and cut the cards again,

they can get one for their turn; and in this condition we are. As for the Bill of disinherit- ing the duke, were my brother or my son like to ruin my family, I would disinherit them,

ment, both acting against Religion, and the cluding the duke, therefore I move for it.

tion. What does he deserve, then, who per-

If it be our opinion that excluding the duke

If we cannot have that best way, we are guilty none. Suppose a man be sick, and nothing

of them thought fit to be given him, but one

[illegible] one of the legislature [illegible]

[illegible] more freedom of debate, went into a grand committee: a man, whoever he be, that pro- [illegible] good that expedient in a grand committee; [illegible] trampled upon. A grand committee is most [illegible] which, if [illegible] sion, limitation, or what it will, your order is general. Find out a way to secure us from [illegible] their inn. Let a committee try expedients, [illegible] posed for expedients, but there is not a word answers it. The order is only, 'To consider [illegible] order was made, have left it free for a Bill, or [illegible] bills. As for the simile of 'the three physi- [illegible] to increase the fears of the kingdom, and to [illegible] stake, the parliament was dissolved, and that [illegible] d, by thus disappointing the kingdom; [illegible] will be in no great disorder, that the Protes-

grand committee, it is a motion of great [illegible] accept it, you lie under delay, and who knows [illegible] grand committee; but as to the ill umbrage of refusing a committee, it is not like other cases. I would have an instance given me, [illegible] of the last parliament; what reason, therefore, [illegible] but that a grand committee, when there is something offered of an Expedient, is proper, [illegible] I never saw any expedient offered, but this of [illegible] reason against the Bill, but set it aside, and [illegible] well of the house: and if they seem to them [illegible] I serve in. I did understand by the king's [illegible] motion was seconded, to go into a grand committee to consider Expedients; and if you [illegible] but our disease is a pleurisy, and we must let [illegible] our business; and, it may be, you must have [illegible] not, are for it; and now put the question.

Sir *Fr. Russel.* A Bill for excluding [illegible]

Mr. *Hampden.* I must put you in mind that [illegible] the Protestant religion. Here is a way, by

laments already; a way that had no reasonable objection against it; and a way rejected in gross by the lords, in the last parliament; but I doubt, if other expedients be tried, and they prove false, the Protestant religion will

mind not to go into a committee, I shall offer my little mite; and it is every man's duty to offer you his help. I doubt not but other men have expedients, and better than I have; but if you go not into a grand committee, I shall offer what I have. I do apprehend, that the Bill spoken of is a bar to the Succession of the heir. I humbly conceive, that, if you place the power of the government in a regency, and

tion be placed in a safe hand, that shall have

ing, to call again the last parliament that sat, to confirm this by parliament; if such a way can be contrived, I hope it may be done with

I would be satisfied, if the duke will not submit

Sir Wm. *Pulteney.* I think this, that has been proposed, is a matter of weight, and some yet but a crude one. I can never imagine an effectual one. Emly has told you, "That

the Bill for excluding the duke, &c. in the last

But pray consider what is a regency: A thing

the crown, in a minor, or a lunatic, but generally very unfortunate. But to talk of a re- time, I never heard of before. This is an ex- make the king but a shadow, and divide the

will be courted, and who that next heir will be, you to consider expedients, but such as will

make a question, Whether allegiance be due to him, or not? But I am afraid, that, unless we be true to those we serve, we shall deserve a just reproach; and by express directions of those I represent (Westminster) I am enjoined to adhere to the Bill of Exclusion. That Bill

Bill can save the Protestant religion; and now we run upon the most mishapen expedient, ration no man knows when; of very little

Sir *Tho. Littleton.* We are flying at a great been told by three or four gentlemen, of direc- those things of Expedients. I would not have from the countries. I take the meaning of bours for direction what they shall do. I hear Holland, who are to consult with their principals before they resolve. It is a most unusual A regency has been proposed, to secure the of the monarchy; and this alters the constitu- have a regency in room of the king, and the the nature of a protector, primus Consiliarius in the case of a minor king; but I propose not this. If you alter the government, I am against it; but here is offered a regent in place of a king, or a transferring the government.

duke has an estate in England; he, as all men

the people shelter themselves? Not under the duke's daughter; they must naturally shelter

But we are now in another way; raise an

to be thus, your Bill will leave this very loose.

issue, or issue in minority, then the lady Anne, the duke's other daughter, to be regent, and

oaths be recorded; you then are not left in

Exclusion; and it is a far less matter for the princess to save a family, before misfortune

of Exclusion. But it may be said, 'what needs

name of a king, in an exiled man.' But it is less violation for her, to govern in her father's

the government, there was a great debate

only; the ecclesiastics demurred: But at last

of king: he would leave nothing of shelter to force nature too far. I find that there are re-

which is, paying a difference to the crown for

and that looks like something; and how can

nion was damned under a penalty, though a standing maxim amongst lawyers. If so,

freely than they that have. It is a great cr

proposed the best Expedient I can to preserve

but I am afraid, if we do nothing at all in this

mon-wealth's men to shuffle again, on the other hand; and if you go into some medium

Sir *Wm. Jones.* I have heard with great attention

and am really of opinion that if any better Ex-

but I am amazed that so learned a gentleman

which I take for the Expedient is, 'That, should

thing I know, or believe, it may be the duke's

a son. Either I have a great cloud on my understanding, or this is very strange; if the duke shall have a son, and shall he at a day, a month, or a year old, be regent? Suppose the

child must have a protector, and so there will be a protector of a protector. But we are told, 'That it is for nothing, but to keep up the

ing a thing to wear a crown, and have no au-

called king only, as here: and to tell us, 'That

of a kingdom for his religion, will his estate too, and that is but a weak tye. It is less cru

from the Succession; and I have, as yet, heard

set aside, I am sure the government will be. Therefore I move for the Bill.

monarchy; and if the next Expedient be not

offered of a Regency; pray consider what this

empty name of king to the duke. This is perfectly to bring a war upon us, and for the duke to come in by conquest; and so farewell law, church, and all! The Regency must be sup-

awe; and for the same reason, no Successor

ment again; but if you lead the people into

be a Papist. In the last parliament it was

the duty I owe my master, the duke of York, but for my duty to my country; and I

duke's servant; and farther, I am a Protestant,

the king, I find, demanded advice of parlia-

and so it continued to Hen. vi. and then the

ment; and though Jane Grey baited her title

cession; and since that, there has been an Act of Restitution in king James, as lawfully and

and to beseech the king to accept of their allegiance to him and his posterity. I think our

tenty, as well as we. It is a great happiness

be attempted again; and the crown revenue

more easily turn us into a republic. In the late times, when my father was in prison, an

him, said, 'I have obliged you, and when the

any; when the king's party shall be again in

dren) How will this look? The king's father

king, and the lords, to make it a law. I wish

not. What I have said is not as I am the

we expect a miracle from Heaven, nothing else

said this many years ago, 'That Popish Matches

what is said to point of law, 'That the law

may be settled; but if we have nothing left

either by conquest or compact; but it is interest that must defend this Bill of Exclusion,

a family as well as others; and as for setting

breathe in such an air, I had rather they were buried. All the mischiefs in the world that

been ingeniously offered you by Legge; but if you quit this bill, pray sit down and take up a Popish Successor, and renounce the Protestant religion. I would break this popish interest, and it will be our interest to maintain

stand for this Bill a twelve-month ago, there are an 100 now that will bleed for it. To plain

gentlemen, therefore I desire to be rectified. I

sat long. It is objected 'the uncertainty this

son;' which is thus answered; 'That then the princesses respectively shall succeed in the re-

duke have a son, the lady cannot descend

weak a thing, that it will require all the props imaginable to support it; and a train of con-

told of Scotland is worthy your consideration;

you will obviate that; I fear it may unite the

much the less is our security. And as for the

duke; and if that be not a true proposition, 'That we are not to take up arms against the

all that execute the Militia; and if that be a

seems to me as if a man that sat by the fire

self farther off, should send for a mason to re-

have heard, that, if a man make a freehold

will have the duke to succeed;' and then I wish

burnt or hanged? If this proposition would keep out popery, I would accept of it. I have no disrespect to the duke; but if I am to leap over a river, I had better have no staff than a broken one; and this Expedient is no

is the government? Where is the monarchy?

ed, viz. "The house having taken into so-

That a Bill be brought in to exclude James duke of York from inheriting the Imperial crowns of England and Ireland, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging; and that a committee be appointed to draw up the

A gentleman moved, 'That this Bill might

tent; but this is a Bill for the purpose only of

hereafter; for the way to lose a Bill is to clog it with too many things.

had directed, That he should be proceeded

to be condemned by the lords, of which when

Proceedings. If this be a sacred respect in the lords to the

[illegible]
lost, that there is no mercy left for the Protestant Religion? If the terror of his condition
[illegible]
things too; that the French ambassador had a
[illegible]
and can that be enquired into by a common
[illegible]
guilty? I must confess, that with the carriage of this, I have enlarged my suspicion, and I
[illegible]
with all his villainies about him, upon an ingenuous confession; but what provocation has
[illegible]
away to trial at common-law in a disposition to confess all, and so be out of the reach of
[illegible]
him? But I am persuaded something depends
[illegible]
ordered to-day. When I saw the temper of
[illegible]
that the house would make no breach upon it,
[illegible]
mercy! Fitzharris may merit by his confession, where he may reasonably hope for the same intercession for his pardon, that much blacker offenders have obtained; but if his breath be stopped, I am sorry the people should have occasion to say, 'If it were not for the lords.
[illegible]
Therefore I move, that, in the wording of your Vote, you will not only say, 'That the lords rejection of this Impeachment is not only a subverting the constitution of parliament, but 'of the Protestant Religion' also; and I hope you
[illegible]
Plot is still on foot in England, and I am sure
[illegible]
been used to hide this Plot! It began with the murder of a magistrate (Godfrey,) then with perjury and false Subornation, and this of Fitzharris is a second part of that. We sent
[illegible]
Lords, and told the lords, 'That, in due time,
[illegible]
This is a strange way of proceeding; the same
[illegible]
not prosecute him: now, when all is at stake,
[illegible]
This is a strange breach of privilege of parlia-
[illegible]

Sir *Tho. Player.* I shall make you a motion, but first I shall say we have had a considerable discovery of the former Plot. I call
[illegible]
new upon us. This is still a confirmation of the intention of murdering the king, the duke
[illegible]
king. I have often heard it whispered, that
[illegible]
to promote the Popish Religion, but it is plain
[illegible]
from him. We now revive the information
[illegible]
not be brought hither to be tried: he must be tryed in an inferior court, that his mouth
[illegible]
discover. This being the case, I move, 'That
[illegible]
you will vote them guilty of his murder, and betrayers of the rights of the commons of Eng-
[illegible]
The house then resolved, 1. "That it is the undoubted right of the commons, in parliament assembled, to impeach, before the lords in parliament, any peer or commoner for treason, or any other crime or misdemeanor; and that
[illegible]
ment upon such Impeachment is a denial of justice, and a violation of the constitution of parliaments. 2. That, in the case of Edw.
[illegible]
with a declaration, 'That in convenient time
[illegible]
for the lords to resolve, 'That the said Edw.
[illegible]
a denial of justice, and a violation of the con-
[illegible]
breach of the privilege of parliament."
[illegible]
Whether Edw. Fitzharris shall be proceeded
[illegible]
liament at this time? It was resolved in the
[illegible]

"Dissentient; Because that in all ages it hath been an undoubted right of the commons

reason is, because great offences, that influence

or complaint can be determined no where else;

in the King's-bench, or in any other court, for

indictment is at the suit of the king: for one and the same offence may entitle several persons to several suits; as, if a murder be com-

their legislature; and as to that act, as a court

the person of the king, 'Nul recreamus jus-

time, and the more in the particular case of

his majesty, and a great conspirator in the Po-

daunt, Grey, Paget, Cornwallis, Huntingdon, Clare, Monmouth. J. Lovelace."

tice of the nation. Here is a great prince condemned before he is heard. Next, it is *ex post facto* very extraordinary, and against the justice of the nation; and not only so, but against

troduce a change in the government. If the

both of our Religion and Property: the power will be in the hands of a conqueror, and he

any prospect of good. One word more: this

a law, who can dispense with me from that oath to the king? Possibly I am too tedious,

dom of the nation; and I hope you will throw it out. [Jenkins's argument being the same

cently. Nobody, it seems, seconds him; there-

The Bill was ordered to be read a second time next day, in a full house.

the town, and I believe will be, in time, in the

the little I have looked into this matter, I find

against lords but commoners; and Magna

regem terræ.' And 'Trial in Parliament is lex terræ. I have heard of a Record of 4. Ed. iii. where when a lord, the earl of March—

The Black-Rod knocked at the door, and

house went up accordingly; where his majesty

the divisions at the beginning are such: therefore, my Lord Chancellor, do as I have commanded you."

and gentlemen; His majesty has commanded

---

* "By the steps which the commons had al
pected from them; so, very suddenly, and not
sedan: and he put on his robes in haste, with-
commons, and dissolved the parliament; and

Ferguson asserts "That the Conspirators (meaning the Court) having received intelligence
knew, resolved to put a stop to the career of
(Church." Growth of Popery, part ii. p. 194.

them to sit and transact in; and, at their de-
of it, viewed the design, gave his judgment, and came in person among the workmen; and
make a long session of it. The next morning,
ther chair followed with the curtains drawn; but instead of a lord, as was thought to be in

When the robe-chair was opened, a gross mis-

SUMMARY OF THE REMAINING PART OF
last Parliament called by Charles II.; though in a Declaration which he published, on the
reckoning up all the hard things that had been done in the three last parliaments, and setting
many instances, in conclusion, he assured them "That nothing should ever alter his affection to
his love to parliaments: for he would still have

discharged by the Habeas Corpus act; Fitz-
a joiner, charged, by Dugdale, Turberville, and others, with being concerned in a Protestant Plot to kill the king at Oxford. The grand jury at London refused to find the bill.

chagrin of the court, rejected the bill. A few days after, Turberville, being seized with the
demned, and had he not made his escape,

A lord happened to be in the room, who, upon
thought) to give the alarm: upon which, those

* For an Answer to this Declaration, writ-

Russel and Algernon Sidney. That a rising

been condemned but by a packed jury and

morning of his friend's trial. Col. Sidney was

Exclusion? Soon after this, the duke of Mon-

hopes of a pardon being induced to con-

Holland (though the time of his coming in was not elapsed) were both executed. The earl of

James II. proclaimed.] Immediately after the death of Charles II. such of the lords of the

forty; and without hesitation signed an Instru-

which were these words; "We, the lords spi-

hearty and humble affection; beseeching God, 'by whom kings do reign,' to bless the royal

My lords; Before I enter upon any other business, I think fit to say something to you.

and gracious a king, as well as so kind a brother, I think it fit to declare to you, that I will endea-

only story that has been made of me; and I

good and loyal subjects; therefore I shall

cient to make the king as great a monarch as I can wish; and as I shall never depart from

I shall never invade any man's property. I have

He likewise set forth a Proclamation signifying, "That all persons, who at the decease

office, whether civil or military, within the

degree or condition, shall not fail, every one

performance of

* In the Appendix to the present volume, No. XVI. will be found a valuable Paper entitled "The Earl of Anglesey's State of the

world, that he died a Roman-Catholic, and

"That he had thought fit to call a parliament

Customs and Subsidies, and other Duties upon

lately deceased."

following is a List of the Members of the

Sir A. Chichester,

William Botelar,

Aldborough, (Yorkshire)
Sir Anthony Chester.
Sir Roger Strickland.

Francis Charlton,

Reader, Roberts,

Thomas Cholmondeley.
Chester City,

Sir Richard May.

John Jeffreys. Richard Kent.

Christ Church,

Sir Richard Crump,

Sir Orlando Gee.
Colchester,

Callington,
Sir John Corlton,

Cornwall,

Lancastershire,
Sir Lerman Bennet,

William Wren,

bridge University, T. Freake, *discharged,*
Sir Thomas Fetton, Charles Fox.

Hump. Langford, *dead* *Dartmouth,*

Chichester, Arthur F

Derbyshire.

Cockle, John Coke,

Devonshire,

Arthur Herbert,	Sir Anthony Deane,	James Holt.	Sir J. Emly.
Edmunds Burg,	Ralph Freeman,	Sir John Carew,	*Malmsh*,
Essex,	Sir Thomas Byrde,	Richard Bridger,	*Minehead*,
Sir John Ross,	*Hindon*,	Richard Leveson.	M. of Worcester, *vacated*
Robert Foley.	*Ivel, (St.)*	*Maidstone*,	*Newton, (Lancashire)*

Sir Thomas Hare,

Jerfard,

Norwich,

Sir William Cullon,

Sir Wm. Stanhope.

Rye,

Sir Francis Edwards,
Edward Kynaston.

Sir Cyril Wych,

John Pepys, *(vacated)*

Sir Nath. Slanning.

Sir Jos. Norton,

Hampton,

Andrew Newport, *(dead)*

Sir B. Newland,

Sir Peter Daniel,

Walter Chetwynd,

Sir James Morton,

Lesce Steele.

Sir Geo. Wenewe.

Sir Henry North,
Surry County,

James Russell,
Henry Wallop.

Earl of Middleton

William Churchill,

Weston,

Sir John Nicholas
Wiltshire,

Totnes,

Truro,

John Holloway.

Yarmouth, (Hants)

York City,
Sir John Reresby
Sir Metcalfe Robinson.

sons: 1. "Because it doth, as we conceive, extrajudicially, and without a particular cause

every parliament, the doing whereof will re-

mons; it is his majesty's pleasure, that the

choice of a fit person to be their Speaker; his

Middleton named sir John Trevor, as a fit per-

till 4 of the clock; when he went up to the

Twenty Lords' introduced in one day.] The

Horatio, visc. Townsend, Tho. visc. Weymouth,

Impeachment several years in the Tower, and been admitted to bail about a year ago, viz. the last having made their personal appear-

which passed the signature.

Know how to apply themselves for posture; the

Order; "Whereas several Indictments were

sonant to his majesty's warrant: and it is further

* "The upper house discussed, at the same treason, and cancelled a rule of that house,

secute them again would require both a fresh accusation and a fresh trial. This decision of

the crown, so I will never invade any man's property; and you may be sure, that having

thus nation, I will still go as far as any man in

Property, which I have chose to do in the same

you may firmly rely upon a promise so solemnly made.—I cannot doubt that I shall fall of suit-

the life-time of my brother. I might use many arguments to enforce this demand, for the be-

necessity of the Crown, and the well-being of the Government itself, which I must not suffer to be precarious; but I am confident, your own consideration of what is just and

is one popular argument which I foresee may be used against what I ask of you, from the inclination men have for frequent parliaments,

proportions as they shall think convenient:

speak to you from the throne, I will answer once for all, that this would be a very improper

to engage me to meet you often, is always to use me well.—I expect, therefore, that you will comply with me in what I have desired; and

men; I must acquaint you that I have had

* "The earl of Argyle, after having lived

had spoiled his whole scheme; for they had

landed in the Isle of Bute; where he spent 12

more of his Highlanders. Burnet,

name of all those in arms, the other in his own; it would be too long for me to repeat the

shorter of them I have directed to be forthwith

care I can, that this Declaration of their own

it deserves, and I will not doubt but you will

ment, and give me my Revenue as I have de-

settled on his present majesty during his life."—Ordered, That Mr. Solicitor do bring in a

* "As the grant of revenue was unanimous,

thing which can justly be styled a debate upon

against the question; arguments which, on both sides, seem to imply a considerable love of freedom, and jealousy of royal power, and

ments disrespectful to the king. Now I cannot find, either from tradition, or from con-

these blessings from destruction by any other

their Lives and Liberties.

"I shall not mention my Case published in print in Latin and Dutch, and more at large in English, nor need I repeat the printed Declarations; but because the sufferings of me and my family are therein mentioned, I have thought

cur with us in our present undertaking, for the

And hereby I oblige myself never to pursue them in judgment.—And I farther declare,

self before our pretended forfeitures, I shall

now in, though (God knows) never concurring

banishment three years and a half, and have

which had no effect. Now no traces remain

the elections having been at a subsequent pe-

grant. It is whimsical enough, that it should

And therefore being assisted and furnished

way fully to inumate my mind to others, I do

resolved, nem. con. "That this house will

them"

to make this Answer: viz.

thanked) you are. I rely on the assurances you

following Resolves; viz. 1. "That it be re-

Resolved, nem. con. "That this house doth

* "The unanimous vote for trusting the

passed not without observation; the rights of

"That it is the opinion of the committee, that

a previous question, and the house, with equal

the Protestant dissenters; but in this motion

imperfect as it is, which sir John Rereshy gives

to get rid of it. Indeed, the general circum-

the government, by touching upon a matter,

them at first give into the snare; but when,
upon reflection, it occurred, that the involving

in their robes; the gentleman usher had com-

"Most gracious sovereign; We the knights,

to demand at the opening of this parliament;

is dearer to us than our lives: in that, we ne-

or Tacking Clauses, &c.; and we humbly be-

"My lords and gentlemen; I thank you

me this day; and I assure you, the readiness

After so happy a beginning, you may believe,

extraordinary Supply. But, when I tell you,

and burthensome; that the Debts of the king

deserve compassion; that the Rebellion is

considerable expence extraordinary; I am

me an Aid, to provide for those things, wherein

government, are so much concerned. but,

nation, that you will put it into such a condi-

of it, than by assuring you I have a true Eng-

ance, I may carry the reputation of it yet

higher in the world, than ever it has been

dry: and I will take care it shall be employed

A Supply voted for the Navy.] A motion

Resolved, nem. con. 1. "That a Supply be

same; and for those other occasions in his

Supply, an Imposition to be laid on all Wines

and Vinegar. 3. That the Imposition to be

cator-General was ordered to prepare a Bill

June 3. The lords in a grand committee made

some alterations in the title to a Bill for the

a considerable Amendment in the Preamble,

and then the Bill was engrossed: and the Rea-

"Whereas it is now manifest, that the said

whereby he was found guilty, was false: be it

---

* "Rapin, Hume, and Ralph, observe upon

observation, whether meant as a reproach to

him for his want of gracious feeling to a ge-

nerous parliament, or as an oblique compliment

pore; for the custom is not, nor I believe ever

an answer to a money bill, not for a question

supposed to be the only subject of it." Fox's

James II. p. 180.

these Reasons; 1st, Because the assertion in

late vise. Stafford died innocent, and that the

quainted the commons from his majesty, "That

a hostile manner, with many men and arms;

Resolutions thereupon] And the said Let-

the house;

Resolved, nem. con. "That the most hon-

of Monmouth; and that this house will stand

courts, or their Attainder of a peer invalidated by implication; and the Popish Plot so con-

impolitic at that time to grant so full a justifi-

can excuse them, it is that of granting a full

The next day, the Bill was read a third time,

and no defect in point of law alledged as a

* "The only matter in which the king's

* "As soon as lord Argyle sailed for Scot-

exercising his men, and stayed too long in the

* "Further to manifest their servility to the [illegible]

fence of his people, and for their peace; and

A traiterous Paper entitled, "The Declaration of James duke of Monmouth, &c." * being sent

house had made thereupon; and the said Pa-

solved, nem. con. "That this house doth agree with the lords; and that the said traiterous

A Bill for the Attainder of James duke of M

A Supply Voted.] June 17. A motion be-

Monmouth, and the pretended earl of Argyle; Resolved, That a Supply be given to his ma-

The King's Message desiring a Supply.] of Middleton.

* "The duke of Monmouth's Manifesto was long and ill-penned; full of much black and

and, to crown all, it was pretended, that the

set forth, that the king's religion made him incapable of the crown; that three subsequent

great indecency of stile: the nation was also appealed to, when met in a free parliament, to judge of the duke's own pretensions; and

sions." Burnet.

† "The alarm of Monmouth's invasion was brought hot to London; where, upon the ge-

Attainder passed both houses in one day; some

Anglesea, because the evidence did not seem clear enough for so severe a sentence, which

peace, his maj desires there may be a good fund of Credit provided for a present sum of

that arch-traitor the late earl of Argyle: which

The Parliament adjourned.] July 2. The

jesty's pleasure; "That both houses should

a session; but that the session be carried on

case of some emergency that shall require it:

* "Argyle had left his arms in a castle, with such a guard as he could spare: but they were

der the session of parliament ended; which was

last." Burnet.

ment.] Nov. 9th. The parliament met, when

"My lords and gentlemen; After the storm

ed to the conditions: but after she had passed

him with the guards and regular troops) on the

that seemed to be coming upon us when we parted last, I am glad to meet you all again in so great peace and quietness; God Almighty

was suppressed] But when we reflect, what an inconsiderable number of men began it,

opposition, I hope every body will be convin-

so much depended on, is not sufficient for such

turb us: and in truth, my concern for the

the safety of the government, made me think it necessary to increase the number to the proportion I have done; that I owed as well to the honour as the security of the nation; whose

succeed in obtaining their repeal; otherwise it would be a very imprudent step to attempt it.

who are Catholics, will be a consequence of

dered of great importance; and almost all

Again, "All the schemes and plans are forming with regard to the parliament; it is cer-

testant party; they well know that the future

are not entirely agreed among themselves; the

that can be hoped for, and that if they let it

certainly is the most just. But the opulent

is now more than double to what it was, that I ask your assistance in giving me a Supply an-

it: and I cannot doubt, but what I have be-

the government, will be continued by you with

site for a work of so great importance.—Let no

well-known to me: and, having formerly served

ture, and apprehend a change which may ruin them; they are therefore willing to admit of

be a wish to grant, as the revocation of the penal laws, without insisting on a repeal of the Test act, which renders the Catholics incapable of holding any office or employment.—This

the prince of Orange; and their advice would

ing the Catholics and his own power, he will find greater obstacles arise daily. The king's disposition leads him to pursue a firm and vigorous conduct; the influence of those of his

sures. All this creates much cabal, both in the

resolved to profit of the present juncture. He

nefit of the Catholic religion. I confine my-

strengthen the resolution he seems to have taken to profit of the present occasion. I will

and to send your majesty as exact a detail as I can. There has not been for many years a more important session of parliament. I foresee even that many things will be treated of

I will spare no pains to be well informed."

See Rox. Papers II. [illegible]

under me: and I will deal plainly with you,

vice in such a time of need and danger, I will

I am afraid some men may be so wicked to

sion: but when you consider what advantages have arisen to us in a few months, by the good understanding we have hitherto had; what wonderful effects it hath already produced in

so much more to the honour of the nation, and the figure it ought to make in the world; and that nothing can hinder a farther progress in

Jealousies amongst ourselves; I will not apprehend that such a misfortune can befall us, as a division, or but a coldness, between me and you; nor that any thing can shake you in

God's blessing, will ever make you returns of all kindness and protection, with a resolution

being withdrawn, the lords thought fit to de-

Thanks for his Speech or not? Some were for it, while others as warmly opposed it; but the marquis of Halifax, a man of a sharp satirical wit, said, by way of irony, 'They had

What he meant for a jest, was suddenly laid

affirmative carried it, and an Address of Thanks was presented: to which his majesty returned this Answer:

pleased with what he said; and that he would never offer any thing to their house, that he

moved, "That the house would immediately

was resolved, "That the house resolve itself into a committee of the whole house, on Thurs-

Nov. 12. The house resolved itself into the

"Thus the king fell upon the two most

out; which were a Standing Army, and a

Militia is necessary to be found: I move a Sup-

towards Germany; Crequi was far advanced;

of Monmouth, he recalled them. 2. The French and Spaniards had also a difference about Haye and Fonterabia: the French ad-

news. This is the noble effect of the harmony

reasonable, and necessary. And so let us vote a Supply, to answer his majesty's present occasions.

Whether a Supply, or not? I do not intend to arraign the Militia, but seeing a soldier is a

I say, the Militia is not insignificant, but an additional force is necessary, and so a Supply

be sufficient to supply all the occasions, what

did considerable service in the late Rebellion, and if a great nobleman of this kingdom had been supplied and assisted, it had soon been quelled. A confidence betwixt the king and his people is absolutely needful, let it come whence it will; our happiness consists in it.

told us, 'he had been misrepresented, and

two millions, yearly; the charge of the govern-

1,800,000*l.* yearly: and pray let us not forget that there was a Bill of Exclusion debated in this house; I was here, and showed myself against it; the arguments for it were, "That we should, in case of a Popish Successor, have a Popish Army." You see the Act of the Test

late lord chancellor told you, when the late

This, struck at here, is our all, and I wonder

I would therefore have the question, "That a

were about half so many before, and I con-

nside the Militia, but I say, there is a necessary

forces, viz. about 300,000*l.* yearly, the whole being 600,000*l.* yearly, I conceive, is all we

200,000*l.* unreceived of the 400,000*l.* given

and would not have the militia reflected on; it

mouth; it kept him from Bristol and Exeter,

Militia. There is just cause for a Supply, and I would give it, and reward the officers not quashed, or take them off some other way.

Mr. *Ashburnham.* I dread a Standing Army, but am for a Supply.

Mr. *Waller.* Kings, in old time, used to

Hen. v. had but 56,000*l.* and queen Eliz. had 160,000*l.* and odd pounds, yearly. I am for a

know, if we give money thus, whether it be not for setting up a Standing Army? I am for

by law; we are now in perfect peace; the king is both feared and loved, an Army little needed; men justly afraid: that which made the

it was a fear once of the faction, and though

1000 men only. I am against an Army.

deled; and, for my part, I had rather pay

so much to those, of whom I must ever be afraid; and, say what you will, it is a Standing

time, and is now; all the profit and security of this nation is in our ships; and had there

is maintaining so many idle persons to lord it

should pay for all things they took; but

laws at once; and if these men be good and

from their generosity, or principles: for we

kingdom. A Supply given, as moved for, is a

liament; and when they have got the power

their courtesy; and therefore I would have the question be, "That the safety of the Kingdom doth not consist with a Standing force:" and

Sir *Tho. Meres.* I am first for a Supply; that leaders not an Address: his majesty, in

owned some force necessary: we are not to

that; a great soldier, and a good prince: I

for a Supply, and never saw, but money was

ament. There was a bitter spirit in the three last parliaments, not yet well allayed; and so I conclude a considerable force needful, besides the Militia. I call those raised, Guards, and would have a Supply given to support his

wants 6 or 800,000*l.* and I will give any reason for it; so a Supply may, without a negative,

rise against the king, lord-lieutenants, and deputy-lieutenants, have power to disarm the

disaffected: if you give thus a Supply, it is for

Which act was not designed a punishment for the Papists, but a protection for ourselves; and giving this Money is for an Army: I am

Sir Rd. Temple. I most concur with the king, that the Militia is not sufficient: I am

the world, that has a law to set up an army.

part. Armies are useful, when occasion is for them; but if you establish them, you can disband them no more. I am for a Supply, but not on this score of the Militia: there was not a company formed till 1588; and as soon as

handed it. Armies have been fatal often to

often turned out their leaders. I am for moving the house, for leave for a Bill to mend the

names them; but they are established by act

Mr. Seymour. I can make out, that the

The question being put, "That a Supply be

"That the words, 'towards the support of the additional forces,' may be added: which

Resolved, nem. con. "That a Supply be given to his majesty; and, that the house be moved to give leave to bring in a Bill to render

"The discussion in the house of commons

addition, the words, 'That these supplies should

grant of the Supply, without specifying for what

Nov. 18. A motion being made, by the

solved itself into a committee of the whole house; and the previous question being then

purpose, and it passed by a small majority:

declaration that the commons will not allow of a regular standing army. Many of the mem-

you not thought that a rupture with Spain

if he have not a sufficient force, always ready

when addressed by such a house.

Mr. Solicitor Finch reports from the Grand

Resolutions, viz. 1. "That the house be

the Army, who are not qualified for their Employments by the acts for preventing Dan-

bring in a Bill to indemnify those persons un-

thereof, these words: 'That his majesty would

prepared accordingly, and also a Bill to indem-

an Address to his majesty; which was read,

"Most gracious sovereign; We your ma-

this government both in Church and State,

sideration your majesty's gracious Speech to us: and as to that part of it, relating to the Officers in the Army, not qualified for their Employments, according to an act of parliament

royal brother, entitled, 'An Act for preventing

'cusants,' we do, out of our bounden duty,

* "The day before yesterday (the 24th)

petition of what had been before said; but

taining a promise from the king, that he would

sion is attributed to a fear of giving an occasion for the dissolution of parliament. Others who have secretly inspired a firmness and ob-

tion." Barillon's Dispatches: See Fox's

* "The house met again on the 23d, (13th) when the proceedings were still more violent;

tion carried the latter by a majority of three:

fortune; a lieutenant in the horse-guards, of

voted with the opposition. The language of the different speakers was more violent than on the day preceding, against a Standing Army and the Catholic Officers; and it seemed to be

should be suffered to remain in it." Barillon's

their Employments; and that the Incapacities

year, and better; and giving all at once is

services to you, we are preparing a Bill to pass both houses for your royal assent, to indemnify

not so ingenuous a way of proceeding. We

given; I would have you, gentlemen, take had, is but settling a Revenue that before

greatest concern to the rights of all your ma- ment; what was given besides, was part for

which he has promised to do. I am for

A motion being made for going to the lords for their concurrence; some debated, 'That

The Earl of *Ranelagh*. The question is for

be more likely to have good effect; and if the concurrence of the lords were asked, the Judges, in the lords house, would have an op-

Others opposed it, 'for the lords having al- Servants: The Sugar and Tobacco act, raised

it would be more for the honour of the house of commons to address alone.' Those that

for supporting the forces: and therefore I am for 1,200,000*l.*

Sir *Winston Churchill*. 200,000*l.* is much too little: Soldiers move not without pay. 'No Penny, No Paternoster.'

Mr *Ettrick* moved for 700,000*l.* and mea- sings, which might produce 400,000*l.* and a Poll-

ing it.] The house being resolved into a com-

Lord *Camden* moved 'for 200,000*l.* to be given to the king for a Supply, which, with

but now we are going for this particular use, and if this 200,000*l.* will not do, how can we

pressing the late Rebellion, makes 400,000*l.*'

Sir *John Ernly*. 1,200,000*l.* is needful, be sure that 1,200,000*l.* will? If we give too

may give more; but if we now give too much, I do not see how we shall ever have it again,

majesty's life: additional Duty on Wines eight though I have heard of such a thing in queen

is need, I am for more, but now only 400,000*l.*

give more another time; for if we give too much now, we shall have nothing left to give;

again. I am for only 400,000*l.*

I would give him 200,000*l.* but I am for giving

taken from us.

asked. I am for the least sum, because

cannot govern them himself; and then what; penury from year to year.

only, and only for 100,000*l.* masters gave their stop to it.

Sir John Knight. I move for an additional

the late act of imposition on French linens,

sum; and I propose this way, to avoid a land-

effect, and enlarged on it, and said, The Book

Tax; but the house inclining to what was first

king's ministers, seemed contented with it; so it

dy, &c. should be continued for five years, from Midsummer 1690, and be given to his majesty

account being first to be brought from the cus-

yearly imported: it was said, 100,000 tons;

essential; for the general discontent will not

gion. I see nothing urgent at present. Af-

sent session; for his majesty seems resolved not to relax in any thing; and his firmness as-

and your majesty well knows that affairs are

tions, and not to persist in carrying in this

mons began this morning with reading the ad-

I have been assured that it is conceived in very

officers; there was afterwards a motion for re-

them: I know that money is employed to soften those most opposed to the court; but it is difficult to establish a perfect concert, and to

Address; but it was rejected, and the court

they agreed to grant 700,000*l.* at once. The king looked for 1,400,000*l.*; however, I believe he will not be dissatisfied, provided the sources from which it is to arise be secure, and

the prince of Orange, whom a great number of persons secretly favour: there is even a division in the court; this I will explain to your majesty as clearly as I can, in the course of my letter. It seems to me, at the same time, that I have nothing to do in execution

which it is to present, as a previous condition:

seen whether some incident may not happen

with what passes.—I have preserved a con-

entirely separated from the other things which are agitated, the king will gain his end, and

a considerable time. The earl of Sunderland

some persons dependent upon you; this might

to each other." Barillon's Dispatches: See

II. Appendix, [illegible]

The King's Answer to the Address.] Nov.

"I did not expect such an Address from the

vantages a good understanding between us had produced in a very short time, and given you warning of Fears and Jealousies amongst

would have created and confirmed a greater

part, I will be steady in all my promises I have

respect, and there being a profound silence in the house for some time after it.

Mr. *Wharton* moved, 'That a day might be

and said 'I hope we are all Englishmen, and

to explain.

Mr. *Coke* said, 'He intended no ill by it;

Sir *Christ. Musgrave.* It is not enough to

Mr. *Coke.* I do not make set speeches: I from me, I ask the king and your pardon.

receive a reprimand from Mr. Speaker for it.

Sir *Hugh Cholmondeley.* He is a gentleman

desire he may have what favour he can.

Mr. *Ashburnham.* It is a great reflection

like an incendiary. The Tower! This needs no aggravation. A reprimand for an offence to this house might do; but this does not end there; and it is a question whether it be in the being given to the king as well as you: I am for calling him to the bar in the first place.

Resolved, "That Mr. John Coke, a member of this house, for his indecent and undu-

Mr. *Seymour.* Now this is over I cannot but consent to those that moved for a day, to myself as honest as I should be, if I now hold

into consideration, I doubt not but that we majesty, that we may hope for a more satisfac-

Sir *John Ernly.* I hope that acquiescence

I do think the king will do all that he promised, and am for resting there.

Sir *Tho. Meres* moved to adjourn, and said, 'He did not know what to say to it.'

I move for a day to consider of it; and I do

deration.] "By this time," says Mr. Ralph, "the danger of the public grew so apparent that the Lords grew ashamed of their first days work; and even the Bishops put in for their share of merit, by moving, 'That a day might

to stave it off, by urging, That having already adopted the sentiments contained in it; and

jected with indignation, and put an end, says Thanks for a Speech, when there was no spe-

them: and though the point before them was

up so great a point, all the rest would soon

supersede such a law, fortified with so many

took to answer, and that in as haughty and arrogant a tone, as he had used himself to on

menaces would not pass for arguments there.

* "The king," says sir John Reresby, "happ

cerned at the freedom that was used upon this subject: and in truth it gave great dissatisfaction, that the law, in this point, particularly,

his officers, whether civil or military, except

great freedom, wherever it happened to be the

† "The king saw, that both houses were

his Speech, and let the Act of the Test take place: so he prorogued the parliament, and

for about a year and a half, but without holding a session." Burnet.

"The parliament was prorogued this morning

prorogation; and the grant of the supplies is,

land. I will take all due care to transmit to

The King publishes a Declaration of Indul-

a Declaration of Indulgence,* setting forth "That there was nothing which his majesty so

say in substance, "That though he could not

members of the Catholic Church: yet he had

of mere Religion; that force was contrary to

the end for which it was employed: that this

majesty in the first place, declared, "That he

out any molestation or disturbance whatsoever.

God their own way either in public or private,

to them, under pain of his displeasure, and of

* For an Answer to this Declaration, wri-

Recusants, and other his loving subjects, for all

seal. And lastly, That he would maintain his

On the 24th of August 1688, his majesty de-

clared in Council that another parliament

Jesuit to the Council Board; the reception of

Declaration from the Hague: with which

APPENDIX

VOL. IV.

N° I.

[illegible] King and Country.*

[illegible] rent Inconveniences which may happen by the untimely adjourning, proroguing, or dissolving of this present Parliament.

'Whereas great sums of money must of [illegible] for relief of his majesty's army and people in [illegible] preventing the imminent danger this kingdom is in, and for supply of other his majesty's present and urgent occasions, which cannot be so timely effected as is requisite, without credit for raising the said monies; which credit cannot be obtained until such obstacles be first removed as are occasioned by Fears, Jealousies, and Apprehensions of divers his majesty's loyal subjects, that this present Parliament may be adjourned, prorogued or dissolved, unless it be by Act of Parliament to which it is now adjourned, or to be adjourned at any time or times, during the continuance thereof, prorogued or adjourned, unless it be by act of parliament to be likewise passed for that purpose. And that the house of peers [illegible] present parliament, be adjourned, unless it be by themselves, or by their own order. [illegible] mons shall not, at any time or times, during this present parliament, be adjourned, unless it be by themselves, or by their own order. And that all, and every thing and things whatsoever done, or to be done, for the adjournment, proroguing, or dissolving of this present parliament, contrary to this Act, [illegible] duly executed upon Delinquents, public Grievances redressed, a firm Peace between the two nations of England and Scotland concluded, and before sufficient provision be made for the Repayment of the said Monies so to be raised: all which the commons, in this present parliament assembled, having duly considered, do therefore humbly beseech your most excellent majesty that it may be declared and enacted—And be it declared and enacted, by the king our sovereign lord, [illegible] established upon a firm and lasting foundation, and that, after one shipwreck hardly [illegible] parliament, now assembled, shall not be dis- [illegible] prave a healing Remedy against the said

* London, printed for the Author, and are

[illegible] every man would [illegible] his petty private designs to be his law rather [illegible] the nation, he doubts not of the desired success [illegible] ensuing Discourse.—That the safety and happiness [illegible] themselves safe in their lives, liberties, and [illegible] behalf, and it be legally dissolved, according to the tenor of the said Act, by Act of Parliament [illegible] that so great a dissecurity to the subjects and the peace of the kingdom is incumbent here[illegible] and being) how much doth it concern every [illegible] in this particular, by a solid answering of [illegible] nation, upon a sure foundation of law and righteousness; and we may not, like the waves of the sea, be still fluctuating to and fro in [illegible] Arguments, from the Act itself, and the title of [illegible] with the Title, which is, 'An Act to prevent 'Inconveniences that may happen by the untimely adjourning, proroguing, or dissolving 'of this present Parliament:' which Inconve[illegible] 'Lest credit should not be obtained for raising 'of Monies for relief of his majesty's army, [illegible] 'other his majesty's present and urgent occa[illegible] 'jects lest the parliament may be adjourned, 'prorogued, or dissolved, before sufficient pro[illegible] 'Monies to be raised.'—In which words there are two things principally to be considered in [illegible]

Act, which was [illegible] First, For the [illegible] accordingly effect it. Secondly, The parliament could not, without this, be in any secure [illegible] untimely dissolved; and, by the clear scope of the Act, it is accounted an untimely Dissolution, [illegible] the said Monies, which is not yet done, is [illegible] intention of this act. And if this act were made purposely to prevent the untimely disso[illegible] means of untimely dissolution: the parliament [illegible] yea, in some respects, more uncertain, than the life of other men; and therefore could not chuse but so understand it, if they intended [illegible] of the Act, it is delivered in express terms, 'That this present Parliament shall not be 'dissolved but by an Act of Parliament:' [illegible] forcible omission of days of adjournment, the [illegible] the Close of the said Act it is expressed, 'That 'done, or to be done, for the adjourning, pro'roguing, or dissolving of this present Parlia'ment, contrary to this Act, shall be utterly [illegible] to whatsoever had a legal power and tendency before this act to dissolve the parliament. [illegible] past, nor whatsoever shall be done for time to [illegible] Act (the present parliament, and other par-

pacity at one and the same time; which I be-

more than that two kings may have a legal

shall endeavour to answer them as strongly, and yet as briefly, as I may, to every ordinary

Objection of all is, The Death of the late King

'Because,' saith he, 'it hath been frequently 'resolved by parliaments themselves, the reve- 'rend Judges, and our Law Books; by king 'Charles's own Declaration, and his Judges and 'Council, That the Deposition and Death of 'the King doth actually dissolve the Parlia- 'ment.' &c. To which I answer, by way of

legally, or according to custom, dissolve a par-

the king's writ; but not a parliament constitu-

Estates. Let Mr. Prynne, or any other lawyer, shew me any law or precedent to that

If Mr. Prynne would have spoken home to this case, he should have made it appear where, or when, it had been resolved by parliament, the Judges, our Law Books, &c. that in case of an

continuance of a parliament, till they should dissolve themselves by an act, that such a par-

dissolved by the king's death; which, it is believed, he will find a very hard task to prove.

'no standing court, sitting at certain seasons 'by positive laws, but summoned and con- 'stituted by the king's writ of summons and 'royal prerogative, when and where he pleas- 'eth, and adjourned, prorogued, and dissolved 'by his writ alone in point of law,' &c. I an-

customs, were no certain courts, sitting at cer-

made such by act of the Three Estates: witness the Triennial Parliament. And further, this parliament was made a standing court to sit constantly by a positive law, till they should

rity of his subjects, to wave his royal prerogative and power of dissolution, and to give his consent for the nulling of all other means

intimates further in the said Objection: 'That 'because all writs of summons are actually 'abated by the king's death, as well as all other 'commissions, and patents of all judges, jus- 'tices, &c. that therefore this parliament must 'needs be dissolved.' I answer, That doth

a mere writ of summons, or a commission or patent granted only by the king: for though this parliament was summoned by the king's writ, yet it is manifest its continuance and

pleased); but upon the act of the Three

than any other statute law or act of parliament whatsoever; and therefore is not depending on so fickle a thing as a writ of summons, or a patent, or commission given the

illustrate this more by an instance, I shall desire to ask Mr. Prynne this question: Put a case that there are certain urgent necessities,

serving the peace of the kingdom: this Money they must take up upon their credits; but they

their session be continued for 7 years; there-

and time to reimburse, or give security to, the lenders, they obtain the king's consent to an

continue in force and efficacy after the king's

Mr. Prynne grant it a parliament in force, after the king's death, upon this consideration,

apparent, that it is not the king's death barely that doth of itself dissolve a parliament, viz. I say, a parliament established by a law; and consequently, then, not this parliament, the

dible) That notwithstanding such an Act, yet, by the king's death, it is legally dissolved; then it will necessarily follow, that Parlia-

of all others, least to be trusted. And the

uncertain a thing as the king's life; which, as

court, so it will be no little prejudice to public emergencies: for, if the king die half a year after the Monies borrowed, and before the

* See his true and perfect Narrative of what was done and spoken by and between Mr. Prynne, and the old and newly forcibly se- Members, &c. p. 2, and so forwards. Printed in the year 1659.

way of interrogation, I would ask Mr. Prynne,
the case of the king's death) as a parliament

(as he now expresseth it) 'a corporation com-
'pacted jointly of the king, lords, and com-
'mons' house, and three Estates, that there-
'fore the death of the king necessarily dissolves
'it notwithstanding this act.' I answer, This

arguments; for this similitude doth not hold

that it is a declared, undeniable maxim in our laws, 'He never dies.' So that what new

at his will or deed, whose joint power, being

with a parliament, 'Who have voluntarily engaged themselves,' upon a trust and credit

with the consent of the king, making a law to preserve their session, 'and establish their own

Disso-tion,' till they had honourably dis-

there should be a failure to make good the

stance, to be executed jointly, wherein a failure

of Three Estates; therefore this also is fully

a part of the parliament, who saith, 'That be out of doors, which is this, 'That because

'therefore, if the king dies, the parliament 'must needs be dissolved.' To which I answer, That the king is rather a part of the parlia-

'king for the dissolution of it, he being dead; 'parliament notwithstanding this Act.' I an-

city; which is always subject to death, but his

swer in the negative, In nowise; for though

sons it consisteth, saith, in the first place, and

capacity; and therefore, if the dead king can-

cessor can, who comes to the crown immed-

continue after the king's death; whose death,

dissolve the parliament, so untimely a disso-

ment's dissolution as lawful only, if it be done

was made: but, in general, it limits it to an

with his consent, I would very gladly know a

parliaments will deny; then it is much more

out any prejudice, by the consent and autho-

jected concerning the Dissolution of this Par-

bers were lately admitted; the argument is so weak, that I thought wholly to have omitted the least mention of it; yet, in regard it is

faction by it, and there to acquiesce, I shall give this Answer in brief to it: 1. That, at the

house of commons; and so, consequently, for

or any legal pretence of it, which only consists of king, lords, and commons; and therefore,

The utmost authority that the house of commons hath given them by the foresaid Act, for the continuation of this parliament till they

themselves by an Order of their own house, as is express in the said act; by which it is

the observing, (before I pass over this Act of

voured to dissolve the parliament) That, in their judgments and consciences, there was need of an act to dissolve the parliament: and

said act, the parliament was not then dissolved; and so, consequently, did acknowledge it not

pened many years before: and, if not dis-

with it, as aforesaid, for the dissolution of it; a

house, rightly understood, it is still legally in

before the passing this Act for Continuation of

fore it was an illegal act, and so fell void in itself. I answer briefly, That the Abbots and

were dissolved in the reign of king Henry 8. and yet all the parliaments since, with all

void, as well as theirs, by act of parliament,

this purpose, but that I would not be tedious,

ment by the king's death; and that is taking from the supreme legislative authority under God, that the Three Estates, viz. king, lords,

sons and causes in the whole nation: by virtue

itself, and dissolving a considerable part of it,

they please,† so they see it necessary for the

liament; who, nevertheless, have been excluded by an act of the king, lords, and com-

voting in parliament, when, in their wisdoms, their session there appeared hurtful to church and state: for who may question or controul the actions of a lawful parliament, while none

above them? And if their authority be of so

dent; the truth whereof being so clearly

liberty, or life, (though otherwise of good incli-

* See sir Edward Coke, in his third Part

† See ditto, of the High Court of Par-

Parliament, p. 36, who saith, 'That the Power 'and jurisdiction of the Parliament for making 'of Laws, in proceeding by Bill, is so trans-

fined either for Causes or Persons within any 'Bounds, &c.'

again be restored; that knowing our ground-

N° II.

THE Author's introduction is in the first

nation upon a lasting foundation, which in the

parliaments rightly constituted, and in their

act of parliament, is yet in force. To evidence

army and people in the North; for resuato

law can create a contrary, or different obliga-
tion from the first reason and end of it, viz.
Because they might be a parliament until they

by laws and acts of parliament: and this par-

parliament. What the author's supposition
is to the peace of this nation, upon a right

follow, that the Long Parliament is not dis-

* Somers' Tracts. Third Collection, vol. ii,

and reign, for things simply impossible are

impossible even to God himself; as, that con-

[illegible]

dissolved; whereas if it had not been dissolved, it could never be revived; and a man

[illegible]

or killed by another, contrary hereunto,

effect; therefore every man shall live, though he kill himself, or be killed by another; which I think no man in his wits will affirm.

[illegible]

It [illegible] casion, to declare the principles of power, [illegible] what creates them obligation: or whe- [illegible] were alienated against the right of succession; [illegible] else; or that there be not sufficient means left to the king to protect his subjects; for salus populi suprema lex: neither will I dispute [illegible] ways, is evident; for inter arma silent leges [illegible] for treason, felony or breach of peace; and [illegible] law? I shall endeavour to shew three things. 1 [illegible] dissolved? 2. Whether in the ordinary nature of things it can be revived? And lastly, Whe- [illegible] obscurity, as our author does, we will first [illegible] or deny any thing herein. First then, a parliament is a politic body, compounded (not of [illegible]

[illegible] the house of commons another distinct house; [illegible] assemblies; but all other conventions and assem- [illegible] potentially two ways, either when a rightful power constitutes any company of men to meet at a time and place; these men thus im- [illegible] or place; and for want of such proroguing, [illegible] did not proceed from a certain and just principle, which might create them; or actually, [illegible] convened, by virtue of a just authority, im- [illegible] king or themselves, to meet at a certain time [illegible] would I fain know, when the two worthy [illegible] bers, they did prorogue to a certain time and [illegible] such adjournment? or whether there were then two parliaments in being, which our author so abominates, one at Westminster, another in the Army? and whether, when the [illegible] means, three times the number of themselves, [illegible] themselves) were a rightful assembly, duly convened in time and place? If they were, then may a part be equal to the whole; and [illegible] rightful parliament: but if it be true, that [illegible] parliament consists of both houses duly convened

The houses thus dissolved, I would now know

(yet I believe our author will hardly persuade

it must be either legally or arbitrarily; it

some act of parliament, or by common law;

our author, or any one else shew it; if by common law, then let him or any one else shew any precedent for a king's reviving a parliament, and I will presently yield the cause; so I am quit with him for his answer to Mr. Pryn's first objection; but if the king do it, and yet neither by act of parliament nor common law, then must it be done by an arbitrary power, which is every whit as dangerous

death of king James, asked sir Edward Coke, whether he might not continue (or rather revive) the parliament dissolved by his father's death? He answered negatively, because par-

ancient and usual form, which this was not. S. But because it is objected, that though the

crime is this! I pray who did, or who may complain? Did not the members (all but the first persecuted) from the first beginning,

own and loyal subjects prejudice? Did not

act; for volenti non fit injuria, then the mem-

pinioning, that I believe, with a bitter sense,

whether he would or not: and, can any man

not divert him from such an intention, unless

unjust suffering for their conscience, may rea-

able government, from them, which upon the

N° III.

A Season for Address to be presented to all the Grand Juries in the Kingdom, for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Ancient Rights of Parliament, which have been lately Violated by the Conspirators, and Others who Abet their Designs. Shewing, that the Duke of York is the Grand Patron of Popery, and the Duke, who by the Association is to Succeed to the Crown, is the Ancient Enemy of Parliaments. Humbly Offered to the Consideration of the Grand Juries, by a Lover of his King and Country. November 1677.*

Bedfordshire.

Sir Francis Winnington, knight, Solicitor

Sir [illegible] Court 500*l.* per annum, Salary; and was of the

Windsor.—Sir Tho. Higgon, kt. hath a Pen-

* A Reward of 300*l.* was offered by Proclamation to such as would discover the Author of this Piece, which is now very scarce. It

Printed [illegible]

his pension.

reversion of his place to his son.

him to Court.

St. Mawes.—Arthur Speye, a Commissioner by being a member.

brother-in-law.

Treasurer.

Holmes, sir Rob's brother, a cowardly, buffled with a dog-whip, as many gentlemen can testify; chosen in the night, without the head-

l navy with out his parliament.

a promise of a court place.

ambition.

John Tempest, esq. a papist, a Pensioner, and a Court-dinner Man, has got a Cus-

given him.

Sir Thomas Williams, once a poor quack-

tom a of their a suit of clothes.

Sir John Cotton, a mad man, who ent his

debt, a Black-Heath captain, and a Papist, at

Kent.

Sir Thomas Peyton, the Coal Farm, worth

of the two Dutch wars.

law, promised to be a judge.

Rochester.—Sir Francis Clerk, a Commissall public money, and a constant dinner at court tables.

Sir Robert Barnham also.

edly made a privy counsellor.

brewer since he has consumed a rich wife's fortune, and his own estate; he has a pro-

Sir Roger Bradshaw, a Papist, has a lease

[illegible] very small estate, a captain of guards, and a [illegible]

Richard Harrison, esq. a small Pension pro- [illegible] law, promised to be a Welch-Judge. [illegible] and rewarded with a considerable Boon in the [illegible]

Newton.—Richard lord Gorges, a pension [illegible] Dutchy, a great drinker, and a suspected [illegible]

Sir Thomas Stringer, a dancing master's [illegible]

Wiggon.—Charles, earl of Ancram, a poor [illegible] a Pension of 500*l.* per annum.

Leicestershire.

[illegible] tax, and is a constant receiver of all taxes. [illegible] be Clerk of the Kitchen; threatens to sue his [illegible]

Lincoln.

Sir Robert Carr, bart. 20,000*l.* in Boons, Chancellor of the Dutchy. Two wives living at [illegible]

Stamford.—Peregrine Bertie, esq. the Treasurer's brother in law, has a pension and a troop [illegible] naturalized, a notorious cuckold.

Sir Thomas Allen, whose understanding is as great as his honesty; a close embracer of rogues, had a Boon of a 1000*l.*

Westminster.—Sir Philip Warwick, once Se- [illegible] Treasurer Southampton, and the king, 40,000*l.* now Clerk of the signet; never lies more than [illegible] heart.

Sir Richard [illegible] near spent, must have more, or seek a new way to get bread.

Norfolk.

Christopher Ivy, esq. a prisoner in the King's Bench, an old decriped letcher, has 50*l.* a session.

[illegible] Francis Cory, esq. [illegible] better [illegible]

Lynn Regis.—Robert Cook, esq. the Treasurer's son in law, who, by his privilege, [illegible] that was spent at his election.

[illegible] nation, viz. betrays them. [illegible] out of the Dutch Prisoners Allowance, and starved many of them to death, a Pension of [illegible] acts, 60,000*l.* a Red Letter Man, if of any religion.

Sir Joseph Williamson, once a poor foot boy, then a servitor, now principal secretary of [illegible]

Higham Ferris.—Sir Lewis Palmer, a great trader in Protections, and sells cheap, his [illegible]

Brackley.—Robert Spencer, esq. a Bed- [illegible]

Northumberland.

Sir John Fenwick, a captain under the duke of Monmouth, and promised a place at court, [illegible] and has a pension of 500*l.* per annum.

Newcastle.—Sir Francis Anderson, a pen- [illegible]

Morpeth.—Sir George Downing, a poor child, bred up on charity; like Judas, betrayed [illegible] pect? He drew and advised the Oath of renouncing the king's family, and took it first [illegible] by his majesty with 80,000*l.* at least, and is Commissioner of the Customs; the House-Bell, to call the courtiers to Vote, at six a clock at night: An Exchequer-teller.

Berwick.—Daniel Collingwood, esq. a Court Janizary, a pension of 300*l.* per annum, Go- [illegible]

[illegible] years old, the Treasurer's son, [illegible]

Nottinghamshire.

Sir Francis Leake, bart. Governor of the Block-house at Gravesend, a foot-company and 500*l.* in money.

[illegible] Edward Dering, bart. Commissioner of the Court of Claims in Ireland; the chancellor's brother in law, pro- [illegible] the Court [illegible] 600*l.* per annum.

lord of Suffolk's brother, 400*l.* per annum Pension.

Edward Noel, esq. lord lieutenant of Hantshire, lord warden of the New Forest, and other great favours promised him; which he uephew.

Shropshire.

Sir Francis Lawley, a pensioner, one of the

Sir Job Charlton, Serjeant at Law, Chief Justice of Chester, a dull Welsh Judge, 500*l.* per annum, for his Speaker's place.

Wenlock.—George Wild, esq. a Commis- money; a declared enemy to his country.

Commissioner of the Excise, a pension to keep him out of prison. Sir Job Charlton's

William Oakley, esq. brother in law to Charlton, and Warring, has a small pension.

Somersetshire.

Bath.—Sir William Basset, Henry Seymour's son in law, 1000*l.* given him by Clifford; he has a promise of a place in the Law Act; always drunk when he can get money.

Wells.—Maurice lord Fitzharding, one of that family which had from the crown in boons nour given to the younger brother for pimping, to this lord. He is colonel of horse in Ireland.

Taunton.—Sir William Portman, in hopes to be a lord, much Priest-ridden.

He married a Court ——

Randal Egerton, esq. a Captain in the

Litchfield.—Richard Diet, esq. a sea-captain, Pension.

Walter Chetwind, courted, treated and complimented out of his vote.

Newcastle under Line.—Levison Gower, esq. son in law to the earl of Bath, had a great estate fell to him by chance; but honesty and

Sir Henry Felton, a Pensioner, and his son a Bed-chamber-man.

Dunwich.—Sir John Pettus, a Pension of 300*l.* per ann. all his estate is under extent.

Dock, his ship-wright, and a violent man for taxes

Sudbury.—Sir Robert Cordel, a poor gen-

Major Cornwall, a pension of 200*l.* per annum, and a captain in the army.

of a great estate yet content with a small pen-

strous carcase.

Edmund's Bury.—Sir John Duncomb, a pensioner, of 2000*l.* per annum; in Boons 20,000*l.*

Sir Adam Brown, bart. the Treasurer's cou-

Southwark.—Sir Thomas Bludworth, a mer-

Beechingley.—Sir William Hayward, a Commissioner in the Sale of the Fee-farm rents, by which he got 2000*l.* a Privy-chamber-man, and a grant of 2000*l.* in money.

Sir Edward Bych, king at arms, 100*l.* a session; yet very poor.

York's Secretary, a favourer of Popery.

Guilford.—Thomas Delingney, esq. a Scotch serving-man, a creature of Lauderdale's, chosen

a constant court-dinner-man.

Sussex.

Chichester.—Richard May, esq. a lawyer,

1000*l.* per annum allowance, got besides in Boons for secret service, 40,000*l.* This is he that said, '500*l.* per annum, was enough for a

Windsor Castle, a foot company, 200*l.* per

by a jury at the King's Bench Bar, and now stands upon his privilege, to prevent a decree

annum Pension.

and promised a pension.

tenant to the Yeomen of the Guards.

now a pensioner of 500*l.* per annum.

judgment.

Sir Henry Puckering, alias Newton, Pay-

Allowance for keeping a table every session.

Warwick Town.— Sir Francis Compton,

Sir Philip Musgrave, bart. a regiment of

New Sarum.—Sir Stephen Fox, from a poor

Wilton.—Sir John Berkenhead, a poor ale-

the Masters of the Request and Faculty office, and in Boons 3000*l.*

Robert Hyde, esq. had sold his vote before

Devizes—George Johnson, esq. a lawyer and a Welch Judge, the Treasurer's Solicitor, Master of the Rolls, but some say, that is only had 500*l.* given him.

annum.

50,000*l.* Collerer.

George Leg, esq. supposed to be a Papist,

a Court-Admirer.

Samuel Sandys, senior, esq. a Boon given

of ——, 15,500*l.*

Evesham.—Sir John Hanmer, a prodigal

and a Troop of Horse in Ireland, 2000*l.* given

guardian for his son.

foot company, a company of dragoons, a com-

Jewel Office.

40,000*l.*

Yorkshire, (against a vote of parliament) which is worth 1000*l.* promised a pension and place

not priest, but his bald pate excuses his tonsure; a Forger of Wills.

Apsley's son in law, much in debt; his wife

a pension of 500*l.* per annum, in Boons

most spent; but he hopes his friend the Treasurer of the Customs, a man whose

Mr. John Ashburnham's daughter, got in places

and a notorious R —— in the late times.

Treasurer, that told the King, 'He had been

Sir Leolin Jenkins, son of a taylor, Judge of

a peace for France, has been our———: He affirmed in the house of commons, 'That, upon

Commissioner of the Prizes, got by several 10,000*l.*

Pension.

Flintshire.—Sir Thomas Hanmer, bart. 300*l.*

Flint.—Roger Wheatley, esq. Knight Harlus got a vast estate.

per annum Pension; a Squire of the Body.

their advertisement to amend: but more par-

good will, but of timely notice; but, in general,

told, 'That there were among them several 'Papists, fifty Outlaws, and Pensioners without

may arrive at a better knowledge amongst

N° IV.

A Speech [illegible] Peers and the Lords and Commons [illegible] by a Ghost, [illegible] the Year [illegible]

MY Lords and Gentlemen; I am come from the dead. Will you believe me? Beware, be-

and Godly Ignorance, Oh! may they never

Like Cain they slay their brother in the field, because Abel's deeds are more righteous. The

is their High Priest. Slanders and impison-

their tents, O noble senators. Let them never

it, to have been a wise man; the wise Solomon. Believe his prognostic; 'He that trou-

And take the prognostic of a wiser than Solomon, who is King of Kings; 'That a house

What is the end of strife? And why should

* Harleian Collection.

Thiel presents a pertinent moral in the Parliamen; for he convinced his master by reason,

God be praised; yet every man hath not for- a Parable, "Why should I be angry with ano-

il y avoit Deux Religions, qu'une guerre où il

'Do as you would be done by.'—An illiterate actious? Do not the prisons cry out? Do not

Venice, with a Jew in the same bark, would

throwing him over-board; at which time it had that 'wanted bowels;' that they might be out

n dirge for his soul, and so enable him to take, an exception; unless we practise their vices,

well, to be so converted; so that being stronger informer to your honours. You have Argus'

Moses' law the same way; endeavouring to do subjects point at his majesty. The peevishness

it excentric; and when it is so, the balance

our distempers to arise from the Clergy; which private spirits are in public places, and public

in private; when the unlearned preach, and

I would not neglect nor provoke any party to try their strength. A captain of all beggars,

pulpit as a drum, and lifted up their voice as a

diaries of the world. Fire and sword being battle after. Liberty of Conscience is a weapon

the chief instruments of their legal sacrifice;

contract a wise man into the capacity of a fool, as to sublime a fool into the understanding of a wise man. And as in a multitude of

no plea for Liberty of Sin; for so the Sword

there were an end of all human society. But

their own low principles; and so return, not

can allure and delude to their party, to main-

nours to take in all interests of the people; for you are not supposed a representative of some of his majesty's subjects, but of all.—If

they could not do by Reason, or Divine Authority.—Call therefore a free and universal

come, and drink of the Waters of Life freely: So may you translate the Proverb of, 'Asking

Single Parties, might not his majesty find it as

laments in time grow a grievance? and the

Novelty will invite some, Ambition others,

selves at his majesty's feet, desiring him to do

ness of his own nature, and greatness of his office would else never incline to, but abhor?

not be afraid of falschood; nor will she be bribed by any. Truth will not tell a lie for Mahomet, nor equivocate for the Pope; she will not be partial for Luther, nor subscribe

angry with reason, unless he be angry that God made him a man; but your honours are called o greater things. Be as large as your trust,

nours think good to meddle with matters of

of Kings and good Men; and you have in

so great a senate; to amaze the world; to

stupid ignorance: do that, which never yet was attempted!—Call a Universal Assembly; not birds of a feather! we have had too much

tion. You are among the Gods. The Scripture

Be so; do so. Do not die like men. Give

Infidels.—It leaves all men dissatisfied, and in-

forth your sentence freely as Gods: for it is

parties.' 'Quicunq; judicat (parte inaudita

but 'Righteousness establisheth the Throne of

No V.

A Letter from a Person of Quality to his Friend in the Country, giving an Account of the Debates in the House of Lords on Wednesday May 16. concerning a Bill then depending in Parliament for the Naturalization of several Foreign Protestants, and other Persons therein mentioned.

[Written by Mr. Locke.]

"Sir; This Session being ended, and the

the whole house, I can now give you a perfect

writing what the earl did in a manner dictate to him; and this indeed is evident, with regard to that part which contains remarks upon the characters and conduct of several of the

plus Britannica, "drew up this Letter at the

wanting a better bottom to support them, be-

is of a piece; for it establisheth a Standing-Army by a Law, and sweareth us into a military

whole extent.—First, To make a distinct Party

and office of the kingdom; being also tempted

obey, than understand; and to use that learning they have, to justify, not to examine what their superiors command: and yet that Par-

throwing the Act of Oblivion, and not a little

tacitly owned to be of Divine Right; which

other things in that Act: and it is, upon this

laws as the Church shall have a mind to: the

terms they would have it: this was then

amption, Id. Wharton, Id. Ashley, (Shaftsbury)

selves have raised, and a real necessity from

keep up a Standing-Army; and then in due

it was thrown out was very remarkable; for

gave their votes against that Bill; and the

continued so for divers years; the dissenting

sure only persecuted; whilst the Papists re-

with the addition only of these words 'in pur-

tails; but as to the government of the Church,

until the lord Clifford, a man of a daring and

tremble to think what bishops such a prince would condemn for heretics, and that prince but a Declaration might ever by the expedi- established law, the true Protestant religion would still be kept up amongst the cities, towns, and trading places, and the worthiest leration of Popery, he said, 'It was a plea- that the Papists had no advantage in the least as might bring them at least to a balance with they are liable unto; and concluded with this, tained long in a country like ours, where trade should become the only accessible ways to our civil rights.'—Thus, sir, you have perhaps a can receive from any other hand; and I could have wished it a longer continuance and bet- ter reception than it had; for the bishops took by their emissaries the clergy who, by the con- ment, and their being posted in every parish, orders, and a sudden and universal insinuation bishops were in earnest, their eyes open, lord treasurer Clifford fell, and yet to prevent ends, the Declaration being cancelled, and a ration; there were no general directions given and soberest of the episcopal party thought it in order to a Bill; as in particular, 'that marry Protestants,' and many others; but gone, and they attempted a bargain with the country lords, with whom they then joined, structed to declare, 'That there was now no weak a bottom; and that old Covenanter Lau- party. The Keeper and——are of a just use to this affair; for it is a certain rule with the worst of things by the worst of means; enslave for, and charge of; so seething the kid in the on the same principles, with the same

Dissenters: a new Declaration is published di-

mentioned in a List annexed, wherein, by

any of them: and a direction is to issue to the

and apprehension of the people; the officers,

for vote in the lords house; and they assured themselves to have the commons as much at

sessions, could hardly get, at any time, a day

bench; yet the lay lords, not understanding from how excellent a principle this proceeded,

'dead Weight;' and they really proved so in the following business; for the third day of

the lords house by the earl of L. L. C. a person

it, 'a moderate security to the Church and

dangerous and antimonarchical principles;

bellion still remaining; carrying the discourse on, as if they meant to trample down the Act

debate of it; or else that the freedom they

would overturow, might not be misconstrued:

mind to hear; notwithstanding this, the great

of referring the bill to a committee; but the earl of Shaftsbury, a man of great abilities and

of his public principles, at large opened the

of the Bill, which, as it was brought in, required

'I, A. B. do declare, that it is not lawful, 'upon any pretence whatsoever, to take up 'Arms against the king; and that I do abhor 'that traiterous position of taking Arms by his 'authority, against his person, or against those

'of such commission: and I do swear, that I 'will not at any time endeavour the alteration

'So help me God.'

with such convincing reason, that all the lords,

resolved to oppose, to the uttermost, a Bill of so dangerous a consequence: and the debate lasted five several days before it was committed to a committee of the whole house,

will find to the following Protestations; the

'We whose Names are underwritten, being 'peers of this realm, do, according to our

'declare, that the Question having been put, 'whether the Bill, entitled, 'An Act to pre-

the peers with a penalty in case of refusal, to lose their places, or votes in parliament, or liberty to debate therein: and whereas also, 3rd of this instant May, that there shall be any of their members, of their just, antient freedom and privilege of debating any matter any conference or committee of both, or either of the said houses of parliament; or touching the repeal, or alteration of any old, or preparing any new laws, or redressing any public grievance; but that the said members all other privileges whatsoever, as they had before the making of this Act. Both which Orders were passed as previous directions unto the committee of the whole house, to that nothing should remain in the said bill, which might any ways tend towards the de- or any of their members, of their antient freedom of debates, or votes, or other their privileges whatsoever. Yet the house being pleased, upon the Report from the committee, to pass a Vote, That all persons who either house of parliament, should be added to the first enacted Clause in the said Bill, as members of either house; which Vote we, whose names are under-written, being peers of the realm, do humbly conceive, is not

house: for the votes of a committee, though entering a Dissent from them, or Protestation them in this whole affair; their chariot-wheels were taken off, they drew heavily: a bill so to all their affairs, had hardly a sensible cou- curity to any state by oaths, so also no private affairs as relying on it; no man would ever not to rob: so that the use of multiplying and the last promissory; and that it was

'tion of taking Arms by his authority against

'missioned by him according to law, in the 'time of Rebellion or War, acting in pur-

the matter very little: for, if they mean the King's authority, and his lawful commission, to

they had done little but confessed, that all the

that now are found so far from being justifi-

at the first entrance, viz. 'That there was no 'care taken of the Doctrine, but only the Dis-'cipline of the Church.' The Papists need not scruple the taking this Oath; for episco-

Popish religion was introduced; but the King's

makes better room for an ecclesiastical one, in so much that, with this and much more, they were enforced to change their Oath, and next day bring it in as followeth; 'I do swear that 'I will not endeavour to alter the Protestant 'Religion, or the Government of either Church 'or State.' By this they thought they had

'A Security for the Protestant Religion, and 'the only good Design to prevent Popery,' if we should have a Popish prince. But the country lords wondered at their confidence in

tion; for it was not unknown to them, that

the rest of the Oath; and it was not to be

well urged, that it is a far different thing to

being otherwise obliged to alter, whenever

the bishops; but the bishop of Winchester,

the earl of Shaftsbury replied, that he begged

was so confirmed in it, that he hoped he should

sides, when he was to swear 'never to en-

ed in them? If they meant the former of

the advantage of a pretence well known unto

mity) but what is episcopal; inasmuch that

chester both seconding it; but the Treasurer,

of it was so much against the interest of the party; and it being put to the question, the

abroad) that it would have been bought by the major Vote answered all arguments, and the

nay; and it is difficult to conceive so great an

tempted strongly, at 9 of the clock at night,

lord Mohun, a lord of great courage and reso-

not well that there was not a better made.— lution, in the public interest, and one whose

'repairing and keeping clean of Churches,' gave him a just title to the favours of the

ause, proceeding from the rage those unrea-

rectly the old Popish Canons, which are still in force, and no other; which will appear, if you turn to the Stat. 25 Henry 8. c. 19. con- lords; they standing up in a lump together, and crying out with so loud a continued voice, 'Adjourn,' that when silence was ob-

cause the question to be put only upon the

added, 'as it is now established;' and one of

that the Protestant Religion is contained in pased, it ran 'I, A B. do swear, that I will 'not endeavour to alter the Protestant Reli- 'gion, now by Law established in the Church 'of England.'—And here observe the words, 'by law,' do directly take in the Canons,

two clauses; viz. 'Nor the Government, either 'in Church or State.' Wherein the Church

jected by the lords against the Bill, 'That it

eminent piety and abilities, beside a great 'vernment of the Church, equally, as to him- to maintain the Church, was a different thing

of England, offered as a cure to the whole Oath,

the Oath, viz. 'As the same is or shall be ries of it; whether it derives no power nor an-

addition of these words 'by force or fraud,' to

' such affairs even with one another.' The was tendered was as follows th :

were in no terms satisfied, but plainly spoke out, 'That men have been, might, and were

rewards; though, when it is considered, that

interest, a wise prince will not think it a ser-

Persons; 'All that are or shall be privy-coun-
'cellors, justices of the peace, or possessors of
'any beneficial office, ecclesiastical, civil, or
'military, are to take the Oath, when sum-
'moned, upon pain of 500*l.* and being made
'uncapable of bearing office; the members of

'liable to the Penalty of 500*l.* if they take it

bers of both houses are, of all the nation, the most dangerous to be sworn into a mistake, or

previous Votes; and although they had not applied the penalty of incapacity unto the members of both houses, because of the first

some of themselves, 'that those that did not
'come up, and sit as members, should be

'unto they did so.' Yet their ends were not

this they carried through with so strong a reso-

tunes in replies for several hours, not one of

of his office, without being in danger of the

takes them. For the Clause, 'whoever is in Office the 1st of Sept.' will not relieve a justice

'all Liberty and Indulgence,' and now it
'strict and rigid Conformity;' and what it may be in some short time hereafter, without

pains that he took all along in the debate

last out of the field) made a speech, late at

dudect, in a short reply, put an end to the debate; and the major vote, 'ultima ratio

had taken up 16 or 17 whole days debate, the house sitting many times till 8 or 9 of the

bill was never reported from the committee to

bate, but I have not distributed the arguments

satisfied, and the lords I am sure will not quarrel about the division. I must not forget

young nobleman of great hopes; the lord

lord Fitzwalter in the third; and the lord Petre, a nobleman of great estate, and always true to the maintenance of liberty and property, in the first: and I should not have omitted

Petre amongst the Speakers: for I will assure

viscount Hereford was a steady man among

end, a man justly of great esteem and power

some others, for fear I hurt them; but thos

would not be most unsafe to England of any

But I must bear them witness, and so will

fatal consequences; for I believe it is the first

us swear unto it, as it is so established: and

up, and a reviving of former miscarriages, es-

shall find an Oath very like this, and a declaratory Canon preceding, 'That Monarchy is of

the putting so vast a number of the king's sub-

debate by our reverend prelates; and it is

ever forgotten; and it must be a great mistake

Usher and bishop Sanderson; and I am afraid

bring low the house of peers, if a military go-

to our English government; and it is the first

power of peerage and a Standing-Army are

down, the other exactly goes up. And I re-

gative: and our Magna Charta, that says 'Our

try is a clear instance of it; for though the

Standing-Force. But I cannot believe that

us these: they have placed themselves and their possessions on a better and surer bottom

thing; for he is not of a temper robust and laborious enough to deal with such a sort of

of such a government: and I think, he can

force they have contributed so much to put

son, law, properties, rights, and liberties, shall [illegible] them. Sir, I have no more to say, but beg your pardon for this tedious trouble, and that [illegible]

No VI.

A Letter from a Person of Quality to his Friend, concerning the Proceedings of the House of Commons last Session of Parliament, dated Oct. 1675. First printed in the Year 1675. Written by the Earl of Shaftsbury.*

"SIR; I see you are greatly scandalized at our slow and confused Proceedings. I confess [illegible] ever you wondered at it; for we are such a [illegible] colour we are; for we consist of Old Cavaliers, [illegible] true Country Gentlemen: the two latter are most numerous, and would in probability bring [illegible] For the Old Cavalier, grown aged, and almost [illegible] is doting piety more a plague to the world, [illegible] could be content to pare the nails a little of the Civil Government, so you would but let [illegible] Motor: so that the Round-head had rather enslave the Man, than the Conscience; the Cavaliers being a sufficient stock of animosity as [illegible] telling them, If they will join him now, he [illegible] of the country, he assures the Cavaliers, 'If [illegible] with them in promoting a Bill against the Fa- [illegible] that no motion of a publick nature is made, [illegible] and by this art gain a majority against the [illegible] would never have: wherefore it were happy [illegible] prejudicate against the other, that their sitting here signifies nothing but their fostering [illegible] try.—For if the Round-Heads bring in a good bill, the old Cavalier opposes it; for no other [illegible] to hire a French-man to sell their Ribbons; so are the Round-Heads a Cavalier, to move for those bills they desire should pass; which [illegible] that carriage upon any bill the Cavalier offers; [illegible] are truly for the good of their country, will [illegible] humour: by reason of which they often do [illegible] form their understandings a little, and not

* See State Tracts, in the Reign of Charles II. v. i. p. 69. See also Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, vol 3. p. 255. London 1806.

suffer themselves to be hurried by a heedless inadvertency into vulgar notions: which, it

always had, still hath, and ever must have? it may be the result of such a thought would say,

peradventure that thought would answer, 'In dependants, and supporting such whose interest

and will hold in every thing. But I will put

surably we are cheated and abused, by sucking

this: Which are most the creatures and supporters of boundless Prerogative, Prelates or

Well then, if we would now reduce this to

to our laws and liberties is Prerogative; the

to do, what? To fortifie and strengthen the people? no: (surely this were an odd and a barbarous kind of reasoning) but to give li-

so long, till we have almost destroyed the state; and advanced Prerogative so much by

formist and a Fanatique can live as quietly

out the kingdom, that I think nothing keeps

portunity only; and how long that will be

oppression, is worthy a very serious consider-

so large and ample a testimony of their will-

their families and their houses, I doubt, they

to mention. These start a fierce dispute about some little matter, and keep a bluster

these, and

both, and with that intention, that we should

servant, T. E.

N° VII.

[illegible]

accidents, become, as to the major part of

of our government affords us another estate of

to be new chosen once a year, if not oftener,

that chose them, and were the same thing as
if those were present that chose, they so newly

of Commons, there are not a few, who, when

of estates; and are either since grown or dis-

selves, though at home, fully consent and agree

lay down, if they could, the public trust. But

it. There is no question, but it is the king's being the same in every parliament, prepares

ments when he please, and no man, or number of men can limit him a time; but the

there is a time when it is morally demonstra- reason can hardly contrive a more excellent

government: but if you will alter this govern-

ments; and the prince owes us, not only the frequencies of parliaments, but that our repre-

a parliament-man encreased since the middle

and so on the contrary: but lest passion, mis-

real, and follow a destructive imaginary interest; there is an estate of hereditary nobi-

but since they are not only become judges of

pass sentence on the Lords proceedings, make

reason of this change, it is plain that parliaments began in Hen. 8.'s time to be longer

this, the long continuance of representatives,

off from the public interest; it gives them time

the Court-Lords and great Officers, should in any future age make up a greater number of

to put off their old principles at a good market.

sent House of Commons, that having had the

being those that first begun the grants of sub-

this active age are very often) require it, that

It was a very high temptation, and might easily

terms with the Lords house, than wondered at

and not a little forgot themselves, when they would not allow the Lords house a power of lessening the sums in any bill of Subsidy or

and express rule and custom of parliament;

the Commons for their consent to such an al-

safety of their best friends in that house, and

bill for the more fair and equal tryal of Peers,

of our Prince, and to the virtue of the members

owe it to the strong and opposite factions at court, that many things of great alterations

out great thoughts of heart, to what a price a

ceived their wages both of their counties and boroughs; many of the poorer boroughs petitioned

being able to bear their charge; and were so:

intrusted: it is to be hoped the charity

wise; and there is a scurvy English proverb,

protect in a parliament of so long duration, is a pressure that the nation cannot well support

the right owners, so great a quantity of land

so by the law and custom, the Lords

cannot expect a second choice, and the pre-

two Objections that make a great sound, but have really nothing of weight in them: the first Objection is, That the Crown is in danger if you call a new parliament. If those men be

to be guest at through the whole kingdom;

Understanding; such will never affect change, or disturb the king's government: a new Parliament will be the Nation, and that will never

have acquaintance with his people? This is his people? Thus he is sure to have it. Would the King have a considerable sum of money to

lish nation are a generous people, and have at

Edward the Third, and Henry the Fifth; but of the nation was preserved; and whatever private or personal excesses the prince had, upon them, neither should their money or their strength be used against them; 'All this is the gracious king.' But how shall the people know

sum of money given by this parliament, it would

give much to have received some; and men will not so cheerfully undergo the burthen of a tax, and their own wants in the time of this

Bishops, 'That the Church and this Parliament

sidered; the dissenting Protestants may very

Church can never suffer, either in her lands or

mean by this assertion? most certainly it is not

for; that the people and they are of different minds; that if they were to choose again, they

and it must be confessed, that whatever is not by force. A standing Parliament and a stand-

the navel; they were born together, and can-

tion; if you consider the power, the courtship,

greater men than the Lords in the higher house;

they might deliver the nation from the danger and pressure of a long continued parliament: whereas a new-chosen House of Commons, especially if it were fixed, and known that it

just bounds, nor to renew a contest, where the

side; for besides the undoubted right and constant practice that the Lords enjoy in the case

new parliament: this will give the King constant

good-will of his people: this will not only preserve the Church in the honours, dignities, and

through Europe, but will also encrease the

secure with a moderate conduct, and reasonable condescensions to attain that in a new military government; but charity bids us hope there are no such men.

N° VIII.

French King's Confessor, Father Le

S

kind as to recommend me to your reverence so

of my correspondence, I will own to him, that he has done me a favour, without consulting me, greater than I could have been capable of, if he had advised with me; because I should mitted him to ask it in my behalf: and I am do me, that though I cannot deserve it, yet at least to shew the sense I have of it, I will deal as if I had the honour of your acquaintance

hands of Father St. Germaine's nephew (for

king my master sent a troop of his horse-guards

* The above letters are copied from the

morton, with whom I had a particular intimacy. Catholic religion: to him did I constantly write, and by him address myself to Father

Sept. 1673; when I constantly inculcated the

alliance with France; which I saw so evidently (and particularly that we should make peace with Holland), that I urged all the arguments I could (which to me were demonstrations) to

pressed what I could to persuade his Chris-

I was answered so often, and so positively,

upon what I offered as a very zealous mistake;

mistaken, and a little one in the right; and

which I was mighty willing to comply with;

proving them all.—Upon this, I shew, that our

with France the last: that a peace, in the

war: and, that the dissolution of our parlia-
ment would certainly procure a peace: for that

any thing else in the world; and were more

would be all broken; and they, consequently,
in a manner, necessitated to a peace.—The

good intentions towards him; and that he

the same: that my lord Arlington, and the

very unuseful to their interests: and that if
his r. h. would endeavour to dissolve this par-

power and his purse, to have such a new one,

communicate to sir Wm. Throckmorton; and

tuge of religion: and his majesty would cer-
tainly do them. This sir Wm. Throckmorton

had it, but I communicated it to his r. h.: to

r. h. was very sensible of his most Christian
Majesty's friendship; and that he would labour

gerous, both to England and France; that

should be able to give him here; and that,

would be more useful; the constitution of our

too much spent. I laid this for my maxim;
the dissolution of our parliament will certainly
procure a peace: which proposition was

Father Ferryer. Next, that a sum of money
certain would certainly procure a dissolution:
this some doubted; but I am sure, I never
did; for I knew perfectly well, that the king

argument; "If I try them once more, they may
possibly give me money: if they do, I have
gained my point: if they do not, I can dissolve
them then, and be where I am now: so that I

argument, and said, "Sir, their dissolution

that bare possibility was from being a foun-
(which I am sure his majesty was sensible

better than a bare possibility (without any

vile, dishonourable terms); and a thousand

argued thus, I am most confidently assured,
court, built upon money, has more powerful

to secure his most Christian Majesty from any

hazard, as to this point, I proposed that his

if it were, and that a peace would certainly

who was willing to save his majesty's money,

circumstances of treating, than he was then in;

it might procure a peace; and be as useful to

meet with, and the uncertain chances of war.

which I supposed he went upon, I had

in as good a condition to treat the next year,

of his r. h. and of Catholic religion here, which

a dissolution; but to strengthen our power and

capable to succeed with his majesty; as most

his majesty with it; and did write to the

pose I pressed Mons. Pompone frequently by

thing his r. h. had, or should think fit to pro-

a greater sum, and so be a good husband by

with his r. h. and to receive and observe his

his expence: and if we did not procure a dis-

but that his r. h. would cause what proposi-

us about the middle of our Sept.: and his r. h.

from his master to give his r. h. the most firm

they must suddenly meet; and the longer he kept them off, the greater his necessities would grow;

have dealt with the parliament: but none of

against it: which would have been so impardon-

the war in spight of all our prorogations: and therefore, I pressed (as I have said) a dissolu-

much for the parliament's sitting, as we were before against it. Our change was thus: be-

Before them; and, in pursuance thereof, per-

to become a perfect favourite, he set him-

dom: which counsels were, in my opinion, so

the parliament, if it must sit: they thinking

Heeren, to make a visit, as they pretended, to their relations; but indeed, and in truth, to

persecuting of popery: but yet they were so in general, that they would have been very

r. h. as a match for the prince of Orange, not

might serve for that purpose; hoping that the

with a distinction, that the said lady was not as the king's, and a child of the state; and so

but he would endeavour: and they were ready,

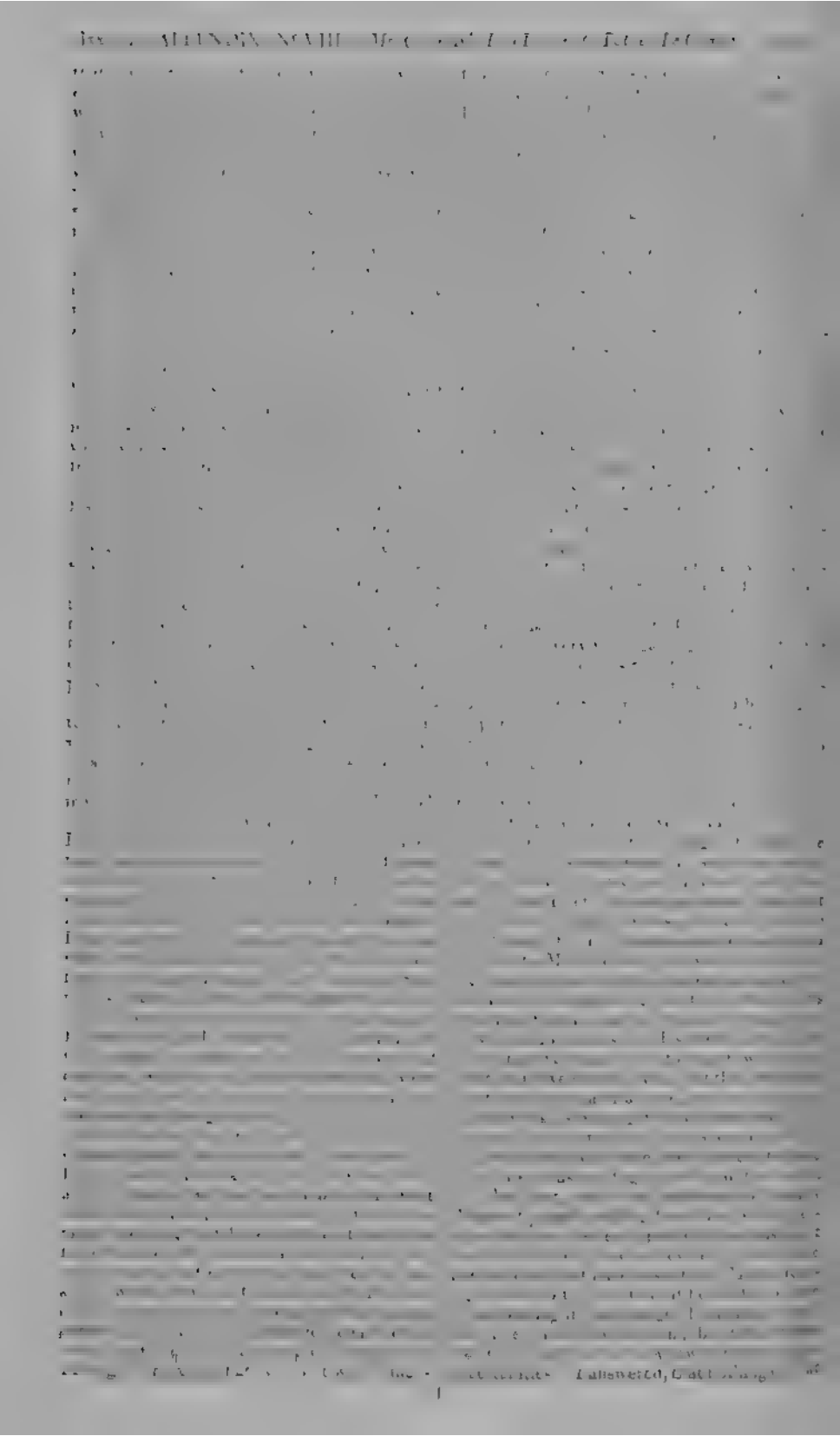
own sakes, not his, in order thereunto; but dared not appear openly: and, to encourage

cured in their religion by such an alliance: and designed further, by that means, to draw us

Catholicks was in favour of the duke; and to

lowing: during his absence, the lord treasurer,

made against it; which was that if the par-



subject to some possibility of failing; but that I durst venture to undertake to make it evi-

its session; and yet it would be accounted a

such a figure already, that cautious men do

a pitch as to be quite out of danger, or free from opposition: but if he could gain any considera-

before; viz. To put the parliament upon making it their humble request to the king, that

possibly get: and therefore, if his most chris-

I did not succeed. I have proposed this several times to Mons. Rouvigny; who seems al-

that he has writ into France upon this subject;

as a catholick would; because our prevailing

served since its birth; which, perhaps, he would not be very glad . . . . especially, when

which is by a dissolution of the parliament,

entirely united to the duke, and would have all fear and controul; as they would have been

as now, to advance our interest a little further,

slavery and bondage as before: but one such

monsters; but shall be established and stand firm, without any opposition; for every body

real, when I think of a prince in such an age as we live in, converted to such a degree of

sion of our poor kingdom; which has a long

by heresy and schism. I doubt not but your reverence will consider our case; and take it

[illegible]

Sir; The letter which you gave yourself the

the last night: I read it with great satisfaction; and I assure you, that its length did not make it seem tedious. I should be very glad,

intentions. I will consider of the means to effect it; and, when I am better informed, than I am as yet, I will give you an account. I

as you did with my predecessor; sir, I desire you to believe, that I will never fail, as to good

honour as much as he deserves; and that it is with great truth, that I am your most humble and most obedient servant, D. L. C.

[illegible]

Father Le Chaise.

I sent your reverence a tedious long letter

a very sure hand to convey this by, I have sent you a cypher; because, our parliament now drawing on, I may possibly have occasion

for us that you should, when I may want the convenience of a messenger. When any thing

alone, I will (to make such a thing more se-

but what I care not who sees; but, dried by a warm fire, shall discover what is written. So

it by the way. I will not trouble you with

sions: and then I will give you a hint, to direct you to look for it, by concluding my visible

there is something underneath; and how my

here a mighty work upon our hands, no less than the conversion of three kingdoms; and, by that perhaps, the utter subduing of a pesti-

part of this northern world a long time. There

when God has given us a prince, who is be-

work: but the opposition we are sure to meet with, is also like to be great: so that it im-

[illegible]

[illegible]

that I hope you will pardon me, if I be very

for. I must confess, I think his C. M.'s tem-

r. h. which can never be considerable but

than that of our blessed Lord, "to seek first

But we are a little unhappy in this, that we

the rest: and, indeed, though he be a very

where religion is not concerned; yet, I believe, he is in, that his temper were of such a sort,

material part out, because we know it will shock his particular opinion; and so, perhaps,

our case truly, as it is, to his master, I do not

might, more credit with his r. h. than I fear they have found; and have assisted them also

some such sum; which to him is very incon-

have had his most C. M. with us to this de-

gree, I would have answered with my life for

to come: but, wanting those helps of recour-

which a little money well managed would cer-
tainly have gained us; I am afraid we shall
than we are now. I pray God we do not lose
I shall be able to tell your reverence more
esteem me, what I am interest, and without

were so clearly linked together, that those that
liament; which is, 'That he is of opinion that
this conjuncture.—All was transacted by the
truth, who was then at Paris, and hath held
mily, in whom I have great confidence. I was

Coleman, who addressed himself to Father Fer-

Christian majesty; and that it was necessary,

to perform; of which, since that time, I have
his purse; by which means, I had much rea-
son to hope I should be enabled to persuade
me to understand he did not desire I should
endeavoured by a thousand decents to break the
I have thought fit to advertise you of all that

I refer you to sir Wm. Tregmorton, and Cole-
the true condition of England, with many
than it is.—The two first I mentioned to you

* State Tracts in the reign of Charles II

N° IX.

MOST brave and noble Citizens; As the

cording to the character you bear, that upon

just concerns of your city: in them we are all

we fall; your example directs our conduct,

the only persons who would subvert our reli-

ruined, the next thing will be, 'Up Ahab, and

* State Tracts in the reign of Charles II. vol. I. p. 401. This curious piece was pub-

solution. "Perhaps," says Ralph, "there never was a paper publicly distributed, in which

in the power of his subjects; in which the

name to lead an insurrection, that a crown may be his reward; and that not because he had a right to it, but because he had none, as

as gave the Recorder occasion to say, 'He

him;' and that, though the lord chief justice

verdict, than, 'guilty of selling the book which was received by all present with loud vehement shouts of applause: at which his

expressed great indignation. Yet farther, it no

pyramid, and from thence take a survey of

which you will infallibly see come to pass,

cause they die; which was a frequent spec-

trading's bad, and in a manner lost already.

but alas, that time is past! The only noise will then be, O my wife! O my husband! O my dearest children! In fine, what the

earth, will in his absence infallibly be acted by his agents the papists; those who had so

the life of a prince so indulgent to them, will

subjects.'

their designs, both against the king and king-

for a standing army, not considering any for-

to the plot, as too violent, calling these times

against any popish army; the wolf hath no-

throwing a suspicion on the loyalties. These are the gentlemen, who so magnify the pre-

God be for you, who dares be against you?

of Aaron and Thummim can extort a sermon, to

Wherefore, if ever a popish successor comes,

so plausible, credit them not; for if you do, you will infallibly be deceived, and in time find them to be but like the bait to a mouse-

army, what will all your laws signify? You

and his army shall gather them for him; there-

hear a cudgelling from another man's servant

him a fit subject to put this trick upon: which

on that, I must acknowledge that there is some

will then as now, the ambitious Popish and

to take it out; the first of these they allure to their assistance, by the fright of Presbytery; the latter, by the apprehension of a Republic

the Presbyterians: for not only Dr. Oates

time, are a sufficient evidence, that they then

disbanding of this late Popish army, many of to sell their horses, but to be in a readiness, for again within a fortnight; and so it happened, for within less than a fortnight after the de-

support or favour that religion; neither (notwithstanding their many offers) could they

vantageous to the Catholic Party; for first,

lament-party, unless it was under a disguise, which many for that purpose made use of: so

cast the plot upon the Non-Conformists; and

leave to present you with one observation, which is, that if this had been a Fanatical

the hazard of a war. Secondly and lastly,

Oliver to accept of the crown; which shewed, that since nothing but a crowned head could

Now in the acquainting you herewith, I do in

an old one newly revised; and as that which

present plot; in order whereunto, just before

upon, and imprisoned one Mr. Claypole, for having (as they pretended) a design to murder his sacred majesty; thinking, when it was

of his majesty, and slighting of him whilst he

our hands? What charitable Christians are we

confess they did ever treat his r. h. with some

sight: besides, if his majesty had then discou-

ment: with what eagerness have we assisted them in their conquests, even to the defamation

faith with all the rest of Christendom? We it; we first taught them the art of navigation,

either in building ships, or making ordnance,

when by procuring a general peace, we have plucked the thorns out of their feet, to put them in our own; made a peace for them, in order to bring a war upon ourselves. I confess, when I think how faithful we have been to the French in all these late wars, as also we have too great plenty) did them at their Siege of Valenciennes, I cannot but call to

11th's bribing our English council, paying at

master king Edward; for if something of this would never have adhered to any but the Dutch, whose perpetual interest it is to keep

Holland, as to have England become a Common-wealth; when like Rome and Carthage,

signs the destruction of a king or people, he never so obvious. This account is concerning

committing to his care his whole concerns; but

duke's troubles, and set up a resolution to destroy him. For which end and purpose, he

against Nancy, should take no effect, for he

be wanting: which promise he was able to

ting these treasons, one Citron, a gentleman

which concerned his life: whereof certain gen-

advertise the duke: with whom at their arrival

tion; but in this way thither, he desired divers

ter from him, that it was such a secret that the duke would not for a duchy but know. Many

to vouchsafe him a hearing: but this treache-

house, and his dominions; so infatuated was

which purpose he agreed first with a French

from the monks. King John for opposing

unpaired than this duke did; nor did his pe-

ther he who began this conspiracy by his wick-

twixt the conquest and our reformation, 7 of our

story, I shall leave for you to make.

Arguments, which many times prevail with

8. (not to mention the emperor Hen. 7. who

a monk, nor Hen. 8. of France, stabbed by

examples of this nature, which I could pro-

by a monk, or stabbed or poisoned by a jesuit,

introducing a new government, or new religion,

life, this sometimes hath prevailed with him

which may incline a prince to disbelieve the

report of a plot, is from his own good nature

kind. But this is a fallacious way of arguing:

for a prince who would preserve himself against

the church, I dare boldly affirm, that kind h

the subject, than he hath already received in

in his favour; for so it was in the conspiracy

been done by a standing army, which would

Rome, whoever reads our Chronicles will find,

were to the Pope; and those who were above

a hand in his murder. The nearer a friend

your bed? Your friend, for your enemy is not

in your estate? Your friend, for your enemy

severe a course with the Grand Seignior's

nay, even sometimes by their own sons? That

ed by her own son Nero? If (as we often see) little petty interests make one brother

after in heaven, promised him by an old fellow with a bald pate and a spade beard; 'Si

gratâ.' And besides all this, when a succes-

not only keeps him from three kingdoms, but

acknowledge, that he lies under a great temp-

which things being considered, together with

the crown, I cannot but think that a prince's

that his r. h. hath held correspondence with

cies, about introducing popery: and we are

digenos.

is given them of a plot, according to the

evidence, what is it? That they had a design to murder the king, and introduce po-

before, to introduce into a country a new Re-

bable ever to be done? When the Romans

was out of a presumption that it would never

thing strange in their relation: the only miracle that appears to me, is, that any one (but

truth of it; especially when they consider the

sured, a fresh witness hath risen up to supply

been a forged contrivance of their own, they

had half a dozen or half a score crafty fellows,

bers of late, to pick out by little and little, all

upon a cold scent, and that stained too by the

the histories I have ever read or heard of, I do not remember to have met with any action more bold or gallant, than was that of Dr.

dul) to fly in the face of so prevailing a party

him; to accuse persons of that high quality,

n denied the benefit of the sun, and kept close prisoner in a dungeon for four years to-

the Papists beyond sea had a design to bring in popery here: when justice Godfrey had

ed with what he told him; and yet for him to

met with: first, When the lord of Danby was

relation that is an heretic, the greater is the

cially where there is a popish successor; they

vast a sum, is a charge, that (you may well

the great expectation they have from a popish

papists, as they would do by us, were they in

and Brussels? even Rome itself would tremble

at us. Something must speedily be done; and

with us: for all the favour his majesty can

tation which they have from a declared popish

of the people's revenge, than suffer any longer

fore shewed you the danger wherein his ma-

Argument (which may sometimes prevail with the prince to disbelieve any report of a conspiracy) is taken from the nature and interest

prince into a disbelief of this popish plot: for

deuce, I think no man that is not in the whole,

and conversation; but how ridiculous is this? As if such rogues would trust such a villany

expect a highwayman should go and acquaint

bery; but a bad shift is better than none at

in discovering the four villains, that (as Mr.

sacre of the poor Protestants at Paris; and to

never prevail. Secondly, it is the only place, the people have a lively sense thereof, and prince; but perhaps rather lose their lives by

fire of London in - - - 66. (If you will believe were actually taking a firing it, and brought to authority; but all let slip away and none

Bedlow, for a Popish king or a popish succes-

banishment, the countries were much sur-

lates concerning Herod; viz. that Antipater,

Herod to put them both to death; which was

think Herod himself had lived too long: where-fore entering into a conspiracy with Herod's own

capable of serving the subject: you are the persons who must revenge our sovereign's vio-

countries one and all would be ready to assist

those which flow

lished amongst us, these canons will all come in play; and the pope will then tell you (what

to the church. And this Mr. Coleman well

a making him a saint before his time.—He

canons, let him look into Dr. Burnet's late

then let him vote for a popish successor and

No X.

My lords; In this great debate concerning the king's speech, "the said state and con-

king will make me the same answer, 'That he

have spoken admirable well to it, with great

that I offered to you (who was a wise and magnanimous prince; and yet upon the address of his parliament, 'put away a great

above some few weeks in his country; for all

please the people.—My lords, I meddle not with his title, I am sure our king had a very undoubted one; but this my lord must allow,

served the plot and design against us: I am

create a good intelligence between them and

a title;) yet I am sure the precedent holds, that a wise prince, when he hath need of his people, will rather 'part with his family and

that precedent, that he supposes I offered your court; but I remember no such thing I said; but if I must speak of them, I shall say as the

very hard thing to say, 'that we cannot trust

* State Tracts, in the reign of Charles II.

called, 'A Letter from Scotland, written occasionally upon the Speech made by a Noble

gument at court. And though our [illegible] be

love; yet we must say he is such an one, 'as no story affords us a parallel of:' how plain

to this kingdom. This match with a Portugal lady, not like to have children, 'contrived by

of Wales, his guards about him; the prince's

floor, without any interposition between him and the king, so that the king was in his hands and in his power every night; all offices and preferments being bestowed by him; 'not a bi-

his religion to make himself a party, and such a party that his brother must be sure to die

that wicked party than his brother could; and after all, this plot breaks out, plainly headed

for my part I cannot guess, neither do I un-

brought up a bill to disable him of the crown; and I think they are so far extremely in the right; but your lordships are wiser than I, and have rejected it; yet you have thought fit, and

be ready when from hence he shall have notice: so that this being the case, where is the trust? We all think the business is so ripe,

of a bargain in the house of commons, and an Address made to the king, but this I know,

give me leave to tell you, my lords, the king hath no reason to distrust his people; no man

'but tear all up from him; we want a Govern-

supplies either for their foreign designs, or for

mankind that know us: therefore let me

and not preserve him: for if the king will first see what we will do for him, it is impossible if

argument will be used. Sir, they will do these men? But on the other hand I am bold

parliament, 'put away these men, change

plain, I beg your pardon; I thought it was the speak plain or never. I am sure I mean well: to what I say, I beg they would do it; for I do not desire or propose any question. I beg

there is of the evil we are in; and then the

hears, and I am glad of this, 'that your lord-

ing,' that he cannot say he wants a 'right state

No

A Survey of the Trade as it is at present carried on, between [illegible] Manufacture of each County [illegible]

[illegible] Woollen Cloth Manufactures [illegible]

					Total Amount
[illegible]					
		l.	s.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
[illegible]	Pieces of Norwich Stuffs, at			[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]		[illegible]	
2	Pieces of single Bayes, at	9	10 —	5,764 —	
[illegible]	Small Mankin Bayes, at	6	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Small double Bayes, at	4	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Dozen Mens Worsted Hose	2	— —	[illegible]	
	Dozen Mens Worsted Hose, at	1	5 —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Dozen of Childrens Hose, at	0	8 —	[illegible]	
	Yards of Flannel, at	0	1 —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	C Goods of Cotton, at	9	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Long Cloths, at	10	— per cl	[illegible]	
	Short Cloths, at	8	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Spanish Cloths, at	15	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Double Northern Dozens, at	5	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Single Northern Dozens, at	2	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Devon Dozens, at	2	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	Cloth Rashes, at	3	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	3	— —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	1	15 —	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]		[illegible]	
	[illegible]				
	[illegible]				
	[illegible]				
	mas 1669. And for all England we calculate one Third Part more. Amounts in all to				[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]				
[illegible]	[illegible]				
2	Fodder of Lead, at	£. 12	— pr. fod.	30,000 — —	
[illegible]	Hundred of Tin, at	4	— per C.	24,000 —	
[illegible]	Tuns of Allom, at	24	— pr. t	2,100 —	
	[illegible]			10,000 — —	
	[illegible]				
	[illegible]				
	[illegible]				
	[illegible]				
	[illegible]			[illegible]	
	[illegible]				[illegible]
	[illegible]				171,021 6 8
	besides the Toys, Gloves, Laces, &c.				[illegible]
					,136,150 4 —

[illegible]

XI.

ENGLAND and FRANCE [illegible] the Customs of the Navy Royal as possible, in Obedience to the Command of the Right Honourable Prince [illegible] and humbly tendered to their Lordships [illegible]

[illegible]

				l.	*s.*			*s.*	*d.*
			Hund. of Vitry and Noyals Canvas, at	6	—	per l.		—	—
			Hundred of Normandy Canvas, at	7	—	—		—	—
			Pieces of Quintins, at	0	10	per pc		—	—
1,500			Pieces of dyed Linen, at	1	—	—	1	—	—
			Yards of Diaper Tabling, at	0	2	—		8	—
33,896			Yards of Diaper Napkining, at	0	1	—		16	—
			Dozen of Buckrams, at	2	10	—		—	—
			Bolts of Poldavis, at	0	15	—		—	—
			Pair of Old Sheets, at	0	5	—		—	—
15			Pound of Wrought Silk, at	2	—	—		—	—

Note, That this Year, 1674, there hath been re-

[illegible]

Value than what is above.

11,000			Tuns of French Wine one Year with another cost	12	10	pr. tun	137		
			Tuns of Brandy, one Year with another, at	20					
16			Reams of Paper, at	0	5	per rm.	40,	—	—
			Pes of Prunes, at	4	—	per p.	6,	—	—
			Hundred of Feathers	5	—	per lid.	2,	—	—
			Hundred of Kidskins	3	—	—	15,	—	—
3,000			Weigh of Salt, at	2	—	per w.	6,	—	—
			Hundred of Rosin, at	0	8	per lid	2,	—	—

[illegible]

							10.0	—	—

[illegible] ,136,150 4 —

[illegible]

N° XII.

A Letter from Scotland. Written occasionally upon the Session held by Nine Peers of the Realm. By a Lover of his Country, and Well-wisher to the Royal Family.

[illegible] I HAVE [illegible] of the [illegible] sions, are the unhappy necessities of an usurper; but a good and lawful king is obliged to [illegible] a great retrenchment of his family) did at once, [illegible]

* Somers Tracts, 1 coll. vol. i. p. 91. The N° X. Roger North in his "Examen" takes [illegible] stances the Speech in question; calls it a bad [illegible] if any were contained in it, which had not [illegible] at one time or another; and by way of example, throws in the following expressions, 'We want a king we can trust'—'We must have a change,' &c. See Examen, p. 89.

† These words occur in the opening of the [illegible] been called a reply, for such it was, to what [illegible] fered, in answer to a Speech, made by his lordship in the committee before.

‡ That he had given up a great part of his [illegible] Samuel to Saul; he says, 'What means the [illegible] I do not know what authority he has to examine Saul about the bleating of the cattle? I [illegible] heart to sacrifice the fairest of them; his lordence is better than sacrifice; but if a sacrifice [illegible] God and justice. I would fain understand what is meant by the people? For now every man calls himself the people; and when one [illegible] thing directly opposite, both cry out, that if [illegible] ed; that is to say, they will endeavour to perhath a strange dialect, such as I hope no Englishman understands: must, was never the language of a good subject, nor submission the part of a king: (we must, &c.* and no new converts) I am sorry, that with all our zeal, we are so unkind to proselytes; we had a greater value for them not long since; for though L. D. [illegible] him without a pardon, though either his lordship was deeply guilty, or the king's enwho he means by Sempronis, I shall not tell [illegible] the pope, his lordship, with his arbitrary 'must,' as to the queen; with the law of nations, as to foreign ministers; with the laws of hospitality, [illegible] crown: which is equally binding with the rest, to all whose suspected honesty cannot accept [illegible] ship seems much concerned to hear of a † bar-

* The intervening words are, neither popish wife, nor popish favourite, nor popish mistress, nor popish counsellor, at court.

† The words in the speech are, have made offers to the king; and he plainly points out [illegible] stances.

Russel, and my lord Craven: so the duke was

the head of the plot; by whose evidence? Long

cuse: if he accuse him now, and Oates be di-

stand good? Bedloe said as much; and so here

be little enough. I say nothing of a Presby-

riddles to a subject. When the duke was commanded to leave the kingdom, I appeal to all the world, how readily, how submissively he obeyed; and comparing his immediate obedience, with the obstinate refusal of others, (meaning

And I beg leave to use the same expression of

early aim at the crown, before the king's restoration; this is a high charge, and ought to be better proved than by a bare assertion: hath

tial man of sense decide, which has shewed most loyalty and duty. His lordship and his

them; but I find the court is as hard a word,

days: for what could an exiled prince do more,

used: if by that word, he means the king, all his lordship's rhetoric will scarce persuade us,

out, that after the match with a Portugal lady,

suspect them; and the duke has met with too

duke to be dangerous; as, That his royal highness is now raising men in Scotland; that whole

rmation? He says the duke took his seat in parliament, as prince of Wales; but his lordship

him; and, by the apparent falsehood of his as-

that this is no innovation; and his royal high-

them, since his lordship declares, the king is to be trusted with nothing, till he has resigned

King was every night in his power: it was a ti-

tion; they will allow him no other terms, no,

mes. But what an impudence is this? The

the king pays them; they vent in their turn

N° XIII.

[illegible] the 1st of July following.]

I thank you for the character of a popish successor which you sent me: wherein our just [illegible] out. But I am in greater fear of the present [illegible] which is at hand? We would cut off the bud- [illegible] thren in iniquity are in confederacy with Pope [illegible] would cast off, to be as absolute as their brother of France; and, if this can be proved to [illegible] not every true Briton be a Quaker thus far? [illegible] to self-defence, to open action, and fling off [illegible] thren, nor no relief expected from a parliament; trust to your swords, in defence of your [illegible] stout earl of old, who told a king, that if he [illegible] bottom, but entered by a pretence of a sham [illegible]

[illegible] yet afterwards thinking it for his purpose to [illegible] held a secret correspondency with the pope, [illegible] mote the rebellion in Ireland[a] as the Irish [illegible] celare. Was there not a popish plot, and an [illegible] to him and his confessor Laud? and did they [illegible] to our purpose: these two goodly imps of our [illegible] while he had a regiment in the French, and afterwards in the Spanish, service beyond seas. [illegible] king's country-houses: and, since they came [illegible]

occasion and their affairs required? Have they

to examine their actions, which are a better

servants and confidents all papists? witness his Talbots, Patricks, and other Irish Teagues.

carnals; and could Charles be ignorant of all

into Spain; as he did others elsewhere. What more obvious, than that though the duke's

religion be fully made out, and the people and parliament seek to bring him to a legal trial, yet

be a Papist, and a betrayer of his people and the Protestant religion? If he was heartily

pose a popish successor, who will infallibly

trees throughout England, in subserviency to a

and Dr. Chamberlain, and divers others turned

plot? And doth he not to his utmost discom-

rald and all the sham-plotters! Whereas Dangerfield had 8*l.* a week, whilst a forger of

lion, to honours and preferment, though Charles took the covenant, and a coronation oath, to preserve the Protestant religion; yet hath he

allowing a perpetual liberty of conscience to

lude Protestant subjects? Is it not apparent,

of Protestants, reprieving of popish traitors,

ture, but in mere jest? Are not his great de-

eils, cheating rogues, hellish plottings, his saving

study to enslave England to a French and

with it; then up, all as one man. O brave

be too late; rouze up your spirits; remember

deposed in this nation? as appears in records referred unto, in that worthy patriot's History

Henry 6. both laid aside? not to mention others: and was there ever such a king as this of ours?

ering into a league with the king of Morocco to that purpose? though Mahometanism and

French king are. Is it not time then, that all should be ready? Let the city of London

---

No XIV.

The Introductory Chapters of a long Unfinished Treatise of the Nature of Power and Dominion

THAT there is a necessity of a government

compendium, Theolo. Christ. says, That it is unworthy in a Christian so much to seem to

as to make any question of it: it being a prin-

joined from any other persons? And true it is,

when it is in the hands of many: it might not be impertinent to insert here, what a commonwealth is. A commonwealth, therefore, is a lawful government of many families, and that which unto them, in common, belongeth;

more a commonwealth, and tends more to common good, when the government is in the hand of one man, than in the hands of many;

and not in many: for oftentimes, even where a tyrant hath reigned, and he removed, and

the commonwealth changed into a popular

violation of right, and so great a point of mis-

English history are offered to public view,

preservation of monarchy, our now established government, and the best sort of government

reign power resides; for it puts them in

being; whereas, by a long continuance, they

* Harleian Miscellany, vol. vii. p. ...

it, 'That the hearts of kings are in his rule

is said, 'By me kings reign, and princes do decree:' but of this more, perhaps, hereafter.

termission of a parliament, were forced to pay

verts, will, in all likelihood, be doing mischief;

or pre-engagement, in any faction: It cannot well be expected there should ever be a good

will a belly-full of ale signify, in recompence of their peace; it will be but like Esau's selling his birth-right for a mess of pottage; neither

of very great consequence; for a great pol-

public, when there is an evil council, and a

but a good council; and that we may always have a good council, above all other rules,

'Assemble unto me,' saith he, 'seventy of the

when the people have a slight opinion of the parts and abilities of their council; therefore

are apt to think slightly of those of a like age with themselves; and though some young men

liament, whether the present, or a new one,

advise or consult with them at any time;' and

not to them, but 'render to Cæsar the things

N° XV.

A Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the Two last Parliaments of King Charles II. With Reflections upon the King's Declaration of the 2d of April last. By S. Wallis and Jones. *Imprimatur Tidcay & Mainwaring*

THE

greater than at the sight of a Declaration pre-

demed, but that our kings have, in a great

* State Tracts in the Reign of Charles II. vol. [illegible]. The above Tract is an Answer, will be found, at length, in its proper place. A particular account of this pamphlet [illegible] is certainly the most judicious and

Rulph, vol. i. p. 589.

divers statutes, both for the holding of parlia-

and destructive of itself, had it been left to the

summon a parliament, or put into his power

his illustrious ancestors, to pursue a new and

this sort which I ever met with, being that which

will be necessary. When a prince descends so

but, by so unusual a submission, gives cause to

indeed unjustifiable, if they are opposite to the

interest of his subjects, it will be very difficult

easy task, in pretending to persuade men, who

thing but a parliament can provide remedies

another Declaration, since Coleman's was so unluckily published before its time: not only

countenance, to see their copy fall so very

Declaration be suffered to go abroad any longer, under the royal name, yet it will never

authors of that council, by making him openly to avow it. But they have discovered them-

the whole nation for so ungrateful an action. always dear to his people, and to preserve his

siderable act of royal power, till it be first de-

ns are irregular and illegal. Nor can his no-

commands, that are contrary to law, are void;

maxim, 'That the king can do no wrong.' A maxim just in itself, and alike safe for the

thing more absurd, than that a favourite should excuse his enormous actings by a pretended

he first procured to be laid upon himself: but

this last Dissolution: it was a work of dark-

privy-council was as much surprized at it as the nation.—Nor will a future parliament be able

'his Majesty's Declaration,' though every good

force any thing upon the people, unless that

any such sanction, and there is no other ground

of these eminent persons is not equal to

they who were obnoxious; none could be con-

this last undertaking after such a sort, that

tinuation, but without all pretence hereafter.

resolution; but since they have now publicly

of breaking the two last parliaments, and set-

in any other idiom than theirs; he would not

That 'it was a matter extremely sensible to us;' a form of speech peculiar to the French, and unknown to any other nation. The reader

so many more of this kind, as will give him

was not a translation, and whether the English

council, that they never once thought of a dissolution, till they heard it pronounced; but

in the matter; but M. Barillon, the French ambassador, did not only read it to a gen-

his excellency will the better remember, be-

took in ridiculing it to his face. Good God! to what a condition is this kingdom reduced, when the ministers and agents of the only

ministers too, and have the principal conduct of

commons had not reason for their vote, when they declared these eminent persons, who

of the king and kingdom, and promoters of

the actions of our great men, will not think it

is, 'That the king was resolved to meet his 'people, and to have their advice in frequent 'parliament,' since every man took notice,

enough to swell into a Declaration, and yet,

liament, they seem more highly angry with

court never did yet dissolve a parliament abruptly, and in a heat, but they found the next

election. A parliament does ever participate

than that of 1640, and that of 1661. Yet they

will have no credit with them for the future.

jesty's subjects would have enjoyed the fruits

a prince so careful to keep sacred his promises

they signify as little; and therefore we will

sensible of the ill posture of his affairs, and

which proceeded from his use of a single mi-

forgotten this public and solemn promise, or

which it makes, than to consider how partially

it pretends to relate are therein represented.

he was brought to dissolve the two last par-

to have understood, that never parliaments had greater opportunities of doing good to himself

life of the dangers, and of the necessities of his kingdom; and therefore could not without exceeding great trouble be prevailed upon for the

himself concerned to love now, only because

majesty did indeed do his part so far, in giving opportunities for providing for our good, as the calling of parliaments does amount to, and it is to be imputed to the ministers only, that the success of them did not answer his and our expectations. It is certain it cannot be imputed

might be able to exercise a power of dispensa-

might object, that these gracious inclinations

was a possibility of giving the papists equal benefit of a toleration, has not his majesty,

no hopes of getting so much as a connivance for them, in his speech of the 6th of March,

of justice,) under the protection of the duke

the discoverers, what means were used to destroy or to corrupt them: how the very cr-

little excesses. But, yet, all this could not

provoke them to do any thing not justifiable

But we are told that his majesty opened the

in such a manner, as that the precedent might

a new negative in the making of laws, than the

nation: they shewed them their danger, with a freedom becoming Englishmen: they asserted

of money, a gracious communication of those

one's self to the favour of the court, than to receive a censure from the representative

ever a parliament, (not even the late long par-

pists, had been restored; nor would a final dissolution of all things have ensued, though

course.' He informed us in the same speech, that the peace then was but the effect of des-

to those of the church of England, in case of a popish successor, (which blessing his majesty would have thought he might have complied with the parliament in that proposal: at least,

new and greater designs; but his pen-tioners at

in the line of his majesty's successors, the

be to act like a man that should

ous behaviour to the house deserved a much

breaches of privilege, but yet his commitment

ted for misdemeanors, in procuring a patent

misbehaving himself in preaching; and that J
Car. Burgesse was committed for faults in

ring a patent, which had been adjudged a

It they meant by a remonstrance, a declaring

been just before shaken by such a strange,

answer before themselves? Had they not a

have put that in issue by a trial, than a disso-

powerful Enemies, that one is in a parlia-

a greater degree of confidence, than any that

Eliz. never failed to do it; and no names are

they necessarily must, and always have changed

never be proved in a legal way. If the king could proceed from nothing, but a total igno-

frustrate the enquiries of a parliament. It is

great affairs, as will not suffer them to pursue every offender through a long process; and be-

to present all grievances, as they are most

a wise and brave prince, that when the

the kingdom, and leave his successor a beggar.

his kingdom; and therefore he did comply were rescinded by their successors; and Tacitus

the weakest and most sottish of them all. The

years, by the consent of his several parlia-

a country where they were so ill treated! A

of a possibility of supporting the government,

striking whilst there were weapons in hand,

which were ever masters of such a revenge,—

or being provoked. In order to a general re-

themselves a power of suspending Acts of Parliament, because they declared that it was

bringing in of a bill for the repeal of any general law. And it had been a great presumption

time grievous to the subject, a weakening of

have brought in a Bill for repealing so many

have confidence to declaim against a proceed-

how they could possibly misinterpret a vote at

pretended to a power of repealing laws, when

the authors of this are pleased to show their

a bill would have passed that house, pursuant

saw the strength and eagerness of the king as

and that the king has wished often it was in

the consent and desire of all, who have any

what consequence it will. yet sure the ministers

majesty at the very time when it was made,

amongst the causes, 'which occasioned the

this dission. These are the proceeding- which

nug him to dissolve that parliament without

to cover those reasons which they durst not

pernicious effects of such a prosecution. It is

a law was made, or if it be against the genius

to be disused, and after a little disuse, the re-

the nation have been promoted; of all which,

they recalled him from a miserable, helpless

being a papist, and acting conformably to the respects he deserved to be a king, and was

another. The parliament therefore, consider-

the power in a regent. For they could not but

bigotted in their religion, which always propa-

a prince of the most meek disposition. And

have bred a contest; and these limitations

The success of such controversies are in

soever, to admit of a prince who openly pro-

demn the parliament for bringing in a bill of

Desherado of Spain; but those of a later date,

the gospel, made in the West Indies, at the

plished in all the virtues required in a prince,

crown of France, for being a protestant. And

claration phrases it) establish a war. But if

there must be a war, let it be under the au-

law; let it be against a barbarous

consequence of such a war. No true English-

usurpation after this act; and for his popish

all necessary to maintain a standing-force, for

queen Eliz. reigned gloriously and peaceably

parliament was necessary to get it disbanded,

to such a degree, that they are become a for-
midable standing-force. A thing so odious to

colour of being a guard for the king's person,
so inflamed the nation, that a rebellion had

ford, and repeated in the Declaration; and his

design therein, than a plausible pretence to
delude the parliament and people. Some such

lute capacity, by separating the power from

heresy are void? And would he not be unable
to be used against his religion? The little re-
gard he hath to laws, whilst a subject, is enough
them, if he should be a king. Shall we there-

fruit of this expedient without a war, and to be

who had a little more honour than the rest,
might be still deceived, and therefore they do

liament; since no vote nor proposition in either

the duke of York; it carried as much seeming

be of a popish extraction. It is a policy the re-

et his devotion; that character of honour and

ordinary examination, which a jury, who were

begun a confession, to the surprize of the

taken out of the awful custody of the

peachment of treason, then depending before

and such a fundamental of the government, that there could be no security without it;

of the land, that is, at the instance of the

without the due course of the law; or calling

appears) without legal testimony. 2. It is

ties villanies against the kingdom. As a remedy

that 'parliaments were ordained to hear and

others against whom common right cannot be

dressed unto for remedy; but all others, being

were ordained, as they are declared in the

rules and statutes, viz. (Magna Charta, &c.)

as the murder of a king should again happen.

There is not a word in the record, that imports a restriction of that lawful jurisdiction, which

the king, or at his suit, to give judgment

ment, therefore they must give no judgment

according to the laws and customs of parlia-

without staying to hear, whether it were a matter whereof an inferior court could

trial, since a compleat examination of the crime

ing of a trial, and that against a professed Papist charged with treason, should be a matter so extremely sensible: For might it not be long a matter extremely sensible to them, that

to be a better interpretation of their own acts,

upon them to increase our disorders. But, to

law of the trial is to be had; for, had the in-

ecuted, or deserved mercy by a full discovery of

fact which in a peer is treason, and punishable with death, in a commoner is no crime, and

are sure nothing was done in order to it, till above a month after the dissolution. And it

the land? Nor are these words in Magna Charta superfluous or insignificant, for then there

any inferior court, but will assuredly at one

shall, where is no jury at all. There could be no trial of a peer of the realm upon any appeal of

peers." And, since the records of parliaments are full of impeachments of commons, and no

peachment, to be a denial of justice, and a violation of the constitution of parliaments; and

denial of justice, when a court, that hath undoubted cognizance of a cause regularly

prosecutors could not be so in any other court, so as a final stop was put to their suit,

'refusing to countenance such a proceeding.'

'common-wealth principles, and others are
'bad for accomplishing their own ambition

France, which he calls a republic, no good

out of a necessity of transacting together by a

England; and the whole kingdom did hope,

design of setting up a democratical govern-
is a calumny just of a piece with the other
the blame of a design to overthrow the go-

of the Netherlands, but to Germany, Spain,

shall find those who design a change, on either hand fomenting a misunderstanding between

persons who love the legal monarchy, both out

gives us warning, who are angry at the disappointment of their ambitious designs: if these

them, and the experience of all times sheweth,

sacrifice their safety as well as their interest

hurt; and it is the parliament that must from

pists: I say, if these be the ambitious men

two parliaments odious unto the people. They

unto the King: to keep the regal authority

such a state as may suit with their private in-

thing after. And we may well suspect they

selves. They can flatter the humour of a mis-

shocked such a parliament. For that very fa-

in good

haste and in a fright, though the ministers

they should hear witnesses; nor witnesses hur-

ries; when we see no more instruments from

law, than barely to put in execution against Dissenters the laws made against Papists; then

No'let; can be more true, than that the kingtation abroad, or its ancient peace and settle-

needs no time to open the eyes of his majesty's

head of a faction, and join himself to one party in the kingdom, who has a just right of govern-

told them, that he was unalterably of an opi-

with caution; when every pretence of prerogative is strained to the utmost height; when

Declaration, or which is likely to last longest? A resolution of an unalterable opinion, is a matter too nice for any but court critics to

ferior courts, we have but too good cause to

shaken off, if they might escape the vengeance

longer a crime at court, no longer a certain

from all offices and employments in their

thing is sent by us, but what is just and necessa-

sely, foonish, and weak a people, as that ill

us; and let reason and the law be the rules,

true English courage, but of greater intellec-

No XVI.

bonds of duty and allegiance, to employ my

a redoubted king to your own people, and

west pubic, I could not contrive how to do it

and other princes abroad. I have spent many

by the following discourse; which is not the

tage or advancement to myself, or any relation

fairs, and how I might best serve you, in con-

or friends of mine. And the nature of true

peaceable. Your majesty's discerning judg-

ingdoms is to this day; and by what able

* Somer's Tracts, 1 coll. vol. i. p. 186. "In

tannia, "when the nation was in a high fer-

of, during a long reign, to the universal satis-

council) delighting in the frequency and faith-

well managed, will ever be the surest bond to

Ralph calls it a paper which contains advice,

time England flourished; religion, the darling

to give and a king to embrace.

had their uninterrupted course, and the several

crown, or reward, but advancement to higher degrees, after long and faithful service, which

had laid; had a prosperous and peaceable

ed, and affairs by ill ministers, and the un-

brought to such a crisis, that when a parliament was called, in the 17th year of his ma-

tertaining misfortunes, and unhappy circumstances, soon brought on the great council of

and sat the same year; but by an unadvised

a foundation was laid for those divisions and miseries which ensued, and ended not with the ruin of that parliament, and the destruction

the English nation; but were continued by

(by a parliament, assembled as the necessity of the time required, by your honest subjects

self) called home from your banishment, and

clamation of your people, that had been in

reigned many years since, fond of, and in love

your majesty, by the settlement of a large re-

are secrets of state which none must presume to be bold with, until your majesty's royal heart, which cannot but be touched with a just and sad sense thereof, shall incline to call for serious and free councils thereupon; by which it is not impossible to be informed

my soul to your majesty, as followeth: I know nothing more inclines a people to reverence

he is so far from a mind to invade their liber-

absolute monarchs; that he is king of a rich,

jects; wherein if your majesty hath exceeded (to the contracting of a troublesome and dan-

returns for benign and good government, as they were in the time of queen Elizabeth. Towards the accomplishing hereof, your majesty may please to consider, and be informed,

book prepared for you, as king Henry 7. a wise

which your majesty may consult as a guide to you, additional to your personal knowledge of

cessors had) before you resolve on any grant or bounty; wherein none ought to importune

consideration; else the condition of modest men will be desperate, and the boldest beg-

by importunity than other men; but when your

just cause avowed to the party's shame. In

and many are in a course to arrive at the like, whilst your majesty sinks into a debt; from

and troubles that attend so weighty a crown as your majesty's is, to which their duty, as well as obligations bind them; and the strife so good a master best. I am sure I will have upon that account; and therein I shall never your majesty as far as I am trusted. I know forget that I have often assured your majesty, contests, wherein I have and ever shall be ready, in a parliamentary way, to do your maj. all the faithful service I am capable of, nor so much as raise in you a jealousy, that were bandied in parliament, viz. in the third the Petition of Right to be made a law. After that, the case of Ship Money, which for more power of judicature, was branded and con- but all the judges, upon a case stated, were gestion, that causes of such import were wont bench, to engage in mistakes; which, therefore, afterwards came to a public disquisition in the down in a case of that consequence, where judges; who being pre-engaged by ex-judicial

called after, (as is before mentioned) put an before the king would impose a new burthen be had again in a controversy, between the which, by attempts in new cases, which draw sive. I have always thought it more danger- legal authority, to do a thing of general and maj. never will. And your maj. having, now present) legally and solemnly obliged yourself ment of England; but by many Declarations removed the apprehensions some had taken retained and improved, from the late unex- their proving abortive. I cannot but in zeal not of ordinary cognizance and practice, but tes and advice of your council at law, and

for accidents, until it raised a current that carried all before it, and had a dreadful progress and conclusion; yet the rise of it was but

a man's hand visible to us) whatsoever might

arming or gathering of forces now appears;

force, for any to continue until they will dissolve themselves: but the same English people which they were wont to represent, live n

may produce? It is come to open quarrelling

scene only changed, from skirmishes and battles in the fields, and sieges of cities and

now justice hath lost it's old, deep, still channel, and all causes are carried by a fierce, impetuous torrent, which in time (if not diverted) may break all our banks, and prove a general inundation; for it is come to this already; that all reverence to ministerial officers, juries,

of moment, almost, wherein there is not mus-

who can neither meet nor judge in a body, and therefore end all controversies, by quarrelling parties, whose judgment, if it were legal, can neither be known nor executed but in parliament, where the collective body of your people meet by representation, and

ceive a cure, which God and your majesty grant. The oracle of truth hath said, 'That a

Things frame as if it were the design on all hands, to increase and foment divisions, in-

and coffee-houses; and the dissenters in reli-

such a general ferment of rancour and malice

fered before I conclude. To the discomposed estate of your majesty's own kingdoms, the

and states, doth not a little contribute; and when he shall have leisure and power to finish

affected or ambitious subjects, or prevail with

raised a jealousy of; it will occasion such a

renowned government a prey to foreigners. But the fatal cause of all our mischiefs, present

antidoted, may raise a fire which will burn and

heir to the crown) in point of religion, which

and practices of the old enemies of our religion

suffered as much for, the crown, as any the most pleased or contented in our impending miseries, can pretend to have done. In short, though the supreme wheel of providence must

kingdom's grave; and if God hath determined our confusion, the least accidental disorder will too naturally bring things to a general com-

ties and properties, unless, before the gangreen spread further, it be, by competent and

the enemies, foreign and domestic, of our reli-

wished-for end, and the delivering us from our

jesty and kingdom safe, glorious, and happy; I shall now set before your majesty the most proper means and remedies that occur to me,

greatest strength, activity, and usefulness: your majesty, by your many declarations of your love to and delight in them, and resolu-

will make their hearts faint, and raise jealousies which may breed ill blood before their meeting. But, preparatory to a better under-

parliaments, were seasonably discountenanced

a peculiar prerogative fit for your majesty

exercised according to the example of your ma-

heard and acquit themselves; or any slips, er-

formed, amended, or redressed; or in cases

much less a part of them; so I count it of very

one of the greatest obstacles to a good intel-

in their countries will be of more use and avail

duty to your majesty, and really weaken and diminish the admiration, affection and esteem,

t of their prince in the world, if well and kindly used, as the most turbulent and fierce under the sun, if, by ill or unsteady management of affairs, and too much subjecting of

much presuming on his favour brings upon them, which they easily discover (being a discerning people) they find themselves transferred from the clemency, bounty, and kindness of

majesty so, in expectation of future regard to

tient expectation. Nothing is more discou-

them into disesteem; whereas, those that are

after long approved service and faithfulness,

a bond of safety; whereas bought preferment,

to the master; and when money is the only

ment, let your majesty's love and clemency to

a prince, and inclination to mercy, doth more

sions of dread or fear; it being natural to the veriest worm to turn again, if he be unmerci-

it in diminution of better subjects than them-

very souls abhor, as time will shew, when this

countenanced; in which case, as a kingdom di-

this timely warning, which I hope you will gra-

libellers being daily at work, to undermine our

world, a scorn to fools. And to prevent so

crown (which, God be thanked, stands as un-

punish others upon vain pretences, taking the

last thing I shall trouble your maj. with, is con-

I beseech your majesty to consider, what great

others; may, I want not good warrant to assure

kingdom; and hath incident to his office divers

instructor how to govern; and your subjects

which you have not only by frequent declara-

been obliged, in a most glorious presence of your people, to the maintenance of; and that

your majesty, I have written freely, and like a sworn, faithful counsellor; perhaps not like a

stand; but I have discharged my duty, and shall count it a reward if your majesty vouch-safe to read what I durst not but write, and which I beseech God to give a blessing to.

No XVII.

A Letter to a Dissenter, upon Occasion of His Majesty, James the Second's, late gracious Declaration of Indulgence, of the 4th of April, 1687.

By George Marquis of Halifax *

effect of fear, interest, or resentment; therefore you may be sure it is sincere: and for that reason it may expect to be kindly received.

you are to judge; and upon your preparation

welcome, for coming from a friendly hand, one

rence of opinion, and who will not let his

stifle the charity, which besides all other arguments, is at this time become necessary to preserve us. I am neither surprized nor provoked,

yourselves less uneasy and obnoxious to authority. Men who are sore, run to the nearest

consequences: grains of allowance are to be

time to examine the remedies: and the strongest reason can hardly gain a fair audience from

a little allayed. I do not know whether the

persuade you. It is like telling lovers, in the beginning of their joys, that they will in a little

doth not easily find credit: but I will suppose you are not so far gone in your new passion, but that you will hear still; and therefore I am under the less discouragement, when I offer to

the cause you have to suspect your new friends.

Christianity and prudence, not to hazard the public safety, neither by desire of ease, nor of revenge. To the first: consider that notwith-

they have ever made their first courtships to the church of England, and when they were

might be given in all times. I do not repeat

plain, as not to admit a dispute. You cannot therefore reasonably flatter yourselves, that

usher in liberty for themselves under that shelter. I refer you to Mr. Coleman's letters, and to the Journals of parliament, where you

to be restrained; it will start out sometimes, disdaining to submit to the usurpation of art and interest. This alliance, between liberty and

contrary things that are in the world. The Church of Rome doth not only dislike the allowing liberty, but by its principle it cannot do it.

Papists: they are no more able to make good their vows to you, than men married before, and their wife alive, can confirm their contract with another. The continuance of their kindness, would be a habit of sin, of which they are

upon no other terms, than their promise to des-

tender consciences; by all that hath hitherto

a quick hand, to cut off limbs; but she is the

is such an unnatural motion, that you ought to be upon your guard; the other day you were

This is a violent change, and it will be fit for you to pause upon it, before you believe it: if your features are not altered, neither is their

* Somers Tracts, 1. coll. vol. ii. p. 364. The Declaration itself will be found in the present volume under the year 1687.

idolatry in the Church of Rome? Sure you do

and writing, those who entertain that opinion. Conclude from hence, how inconsistent their

give you a dispensation for this too, and by a Non Obstante, secure you, that they will not think the worse of you. Think a little how dangerous it is to build upon a foundation of

be Christians, are now made favourites, and taken into their particular protection; they are on a sudden grown the most accomplished

refined language. So that I should not wonder, though a man of that persuasion, in spite

our belief, till by a little more experience we

apparitions: we have been under shameful

except we could be convinced, that the priests

sudden and effectual change; and that their

is intended; so nothing will be said to expose

it out. A word or two in general, for your better caution, shall suffice: suppose then, for

have been empowered to give encouragements

to suspect them? If they should plainly be

cordingly; their fair pretences are to be looked

by secular arguments, have in pursuance of

dissenting ministers; and if those very men

to be rather an evidence than a presumption

less force; and their arguments, though never

selves to severe creditors, that expect a rigorous observation of the contract, let it be

a thing so plainly out of season springeth rather from corruption than mistake; and that those

contract which obliged them, upon a forfeiture,

retrenched if they should be moderate: and

no reason to follow such a partial example. If

bowed down to comply with it against their conscience; who by incurring the want of a

cessity of an entire resignation: such men are

ations; which are far from being voluntary or

having none upon this occasion? Such an ex-

to say no more, is too dangerous a virtue to be commended. If then for these and a thousand other reasons, there is cause to suspect, sure

advise you; for instance, the addresses that fly

taries to the Protestant Religion; and it is

Strange! that you who have been formerly so

reason for it. If then there is cause in this

pains to procure them; and it is unkindly

circular letters, to solicit that, which would be

is really in itself such a favour, what needeth so much pressing men to be thankful, and with

stons cannot delude, threatnings are employed, to fright them into a compliance? Thanks

but unsolicited, else they are either trifles or snares, they either signify nothing, or a great

them. If an inference should be made, that

of law; it is a greater stride, than I presume

ever a parliament shall meet. Such an expec-

avoid the lying under such a scandal, is not to

mistake: these bespoken thanks are little less

without the liberty of a public exercise, till a

you have made use of the well meant zeal of the generality, to draw them into this mistake; I am so far from blaming you with that sharpness, which, perhaps the matter in strictness

of the more gentle construction. There is a

laws in being: the law is so sacred, that no trespass against it is to be defended; yet frail-

such a case, some objections are leapt over,

liberty are to be protected; and instead of

nothing to deserve her falling thus under your

a losing bargain. After giving thanks for the

planing of the breach of all the rest; you will

when you are pressed; and having given up the question, when it was for your advantage, you cannot recall it, when it shall be to your

power to help you, which at another time he

relieved against a mischief you draw upon your-

is like calling in auxiliaries to help, who are strong enough to subdue you: in such a case

and your sufferings will raise mirth instead of compassion. If you think, for your excuse, to

this particular case, others, for their ends, will extend them further; and in these differing

and that the inferences from your own concessions are very strong and express against you. This is so far from being a groundless supposition, that there was a late instance of

of lords, where the first thanks, though things

baron of the king's whole speech, and a res-

part of it, though never so much disliked; and

the constitution of England is too valuable a

the principles of all religions, as not to rely upon a death-bed repentance. There are cer-

back, till it is too late. Consider this in the case of your anger against the Church of Eng-

same kind, when after the late king's resto-

reason not follow it, or if you allow it, you have no reason to be offended with them; so

now to do with those rig d prelates, who made it a matter of conscience to give you the least indulgence; but kept you at an uncharitable

mistake, that all the former haughtiness towards

turned the spirit of persecution, into a spirit of

y change only affect the church of Eng-

that it is a virtue; but when besides that, it is

believed when she pretendeth to it; the answer is, first, it would be an uncharitable objection, and very much mis-timed; an unsea-

said with truth. Secondly, this is not so in

upon a false foundation; for whatever may

of England can in a moment bring clouds again; and turn the royal thunder upon your heads, blow you off the stage with a breath, if she would give but a smile or a kind word;

to you; and yet the Church of England, with

under the burthen of being criminal. It cannot be said, that she is unprovoked; books and

authors and the stile, one would swear they were undertakers, and had made a contract to

the pen in every pamphlet; in short, the fairest occasions in the world given to quarrel; but

dissenters, whom she will suppose to act, as they do, with no ill intent; and these small skirmishers picked and sent out to picqueer,

good, that it will be scandalous not to applaud it: it is not equal dealing, to blame our adversaries for doing ill, and not to commend them

gained by a criminal compliance, is a principle

ments, and at the same time to make a league

by a virtue of a Conge d'elire, and instead of election, be satisfied if you are returned? Will

it? Are you disposed to change the liberty of

friends, as to reject any indulgence a parlia-

every thing you are desired, without examining,

you, you are let loose only upon bail; the

power, which you are to justify, since they

under, as they think, to obtain it, is a clear evi-

dr... ...s do not th... ... power of the crown is in this case a good ... a prince, so very tender of all the rights of sovereignty, that he would think it a diminution ... did in their compliance; and yet as soon as ... in it. If they do not succeed in their design, they will leave you first; if they do, you must either leave them, when it will be too late for your safety, or else after the squeamishness of starting at a surplice, you must be forced to ... a sudden turn, you are become the favourites; ... of lasting plants thus to shoot up in a night; you may look gay and green for a little time, but you want a root to give you a continuance. It is not so long since, as to be forgotten, that the Maxim was, 'It is impossible for a Dissenter not to be a Rebel. Consider at this ... armed: their sudden change maketh them still to ... reconciled: what are you to expect then from ... think fit to throw you off again, you have in other times given such arguments for their excuse? Besides all this, you act very unskil... ... tend naturally to what you would have, if you ... prosperous. The Church of England convinced of its error in being severe to you; the ... gentle to you; the next heir bred in the ... pattern of indulgence; a general agreement ... cut ourselves off from the Protestants abroad, ... mon enemy; so that in truth, all things seem ... tune, you do not destroy it. The Protestants have but one article of human strength, to ... not hinder us from seeing his virtues; and our ... upon our allegiance; we are not to be laughed ... principle, are apt to make a jest of it. So that ... shower of hail; fair weather will succeed, as ... religion, our loyalty, and our laws, and so long ... should lose the bett, except the Church of ... sorts, in their behaviour to one another, have ... terms, and for that very reason it is fitter for ... not only a reproach, but a danger to us; those ... secular cautions; but for us, it is as justifiable ... the human means of preserving it. I am, dear sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

T. W.

No XVIII.

A List of Public Acts passed from the Restoration in the Year 1660, to the Revolution in the Year 1688.

Caroli II. Regis.

For continuing the excise until the twentieth of August 1660. 6. For the present nomina-

7. For restoring unto James Marquis of Or-

since. 8. For continuing the excise till the

speedy provision of money for disbanding and

ters. 13. For the encouraging and increasing of

toms and subsidies. 20. For the raising of

Colchester. 23. A grant of certain imposi-

of the same. 26. For the levying of the

months assessment, commencing the 25th of

thousand pounds for the present supply of his

confirmed. 32. For prohibiting the exportation of wool, woolfels, fullers earth, or any kind of scouring earth. 33. For confirmation of marriages. 34. For prohibiting the planting, setting or sowing of tobacco in England and Ireland. 35. For erecting and establishing a post-office. 36. The master of

houses belonging to the rolls. 37. For making the precinct of Covent Garden parochial.

and other things in his majesty, which were

ordering and disposing the same. 7. For confirming publick acts. 8. For providing re-

progress and removals. 9. For the establish-

caccepted in the act of oblivion. 17. For

20. For providing carriage

rupts. 25. For the restoring of all such ad-

same; and for confirmation of leases or grants

take lawful oaths. 2. For repairing the high-

30. For the importing of madder pure and un-

riding of the county of York. 33. For pre-

pamphlets, and for regulating of printing and

other rites and ceremonies; and for establish-

young timber trees. 3. To explain and sup-

ply a former act for distribution of threescore

raised, for their further supply. 4. An additional

ral counties of this kingdom. 5. For the regu-

lating select vestries. 6. For relief of such

temporality. 10. For confirming of four sub-

ditional act for the better ordering and collect-

16. For regulating the herring and other fisheries, and for repeal of the act concerning madder. 17. For settling the draining of the great level of the fens, called Bedford Level.

holding of parliaments once in three years at the least; and for the repeal of an act intituled, 'An act for the preventing of inconvem-

ditious conventicles. 5. To prevent the dis-

of merchants ships. 7. Against deceitful, disorderly, and excessive gaming. 8. For continuance of a former act for regulating the

16&17 Car II.—1. An act for granting a royal

gulating the measures and prices of coals. 3. For returning of able and sufficient jurors. 4. An additional act for the better ordering and

prize goods. 7. For continuance of a former act for regulating the press. 8 To prevent arrests of judgment, and superseding executions.

a former act for repairing the highways within the county of Hertford. 11. For draining of

Avon navigable from Christ Church to the city

inhabiting in corporations. 3. For uniting churches in cities and towns corporate. 4.

a day. 6. For taking away of damage cleer. 7. For a more speedy and effectual proceed-

of the present war. 2. Against importing cat-

tinue a former act for preventing of theft and

4. For burying in woollen only. 5. For encouraging of coinage.

for raising monies by a poll, and otherwise, to-

For erecting a judicature for determination of differences touching houses burned or demolish-

don. 4. For relief of poor prisoners, and setting of them on work. 5. Extending a for-

latines. 6. For redress of inconveniences by want of proof of the deceases of persons beyond

ral sums of money therein mentioned. 10.

Scotland.

30 Car. II.—1. An act for raising 3 hundred

of timber within the forest of Dean. 4. For pro-

of foreign cattle. 8. For the taxing and assessing of the lands of the adventurers within

press seditious conventicles. 2. For repairing of the haven and piers of great Yarmouth. 3.

four and twentieth day of June, 1670, and the

jesty. 24. To revive an act, intituled, 'An

ments, parcel of his highness duchy of Corn-

timan, for satisfaction of a debt by him due to

city. 12. An additional act for the better repairing of highways and bridges. 13. For im-

nuance of a former act, intituled, 'An act to

for settling a recompence on his royal highness in lieu thereof. 7. To prevent the ma-

hay, and killing or maiming of cattle. 8. For

ings at law. 10. For the better settling of in-

within four years since the late dreadful fire in

city of London. 18. For the better regula-

work. 19. To prevent frauds in the buying

25. For the better preservation of the game, several fishings of this realm. 26. To prevent the planting of tobacco in England, and for

clause in a former act, to prohibit salesmen from selling fat cattle. 5. For the king's ma-

of this nation. 7. For encouraging the Green-

tinuing a former act concerning coinage. 9.

send knights and burgesses to serve in parlia-

rebuilding the navy office.

five hundred eighty-four thousand nine hun-

thirty ships of war. 2. For an additional excise upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for three years. 3. For prevention of frauds and perjuries. 4. For erecting a judicature to determine differences touching houses burnt and

work. 5. For taking affidavits in the country,

subjects born in foreign countries during the late troubles. 7. For the better observation of the Lord's Day, commonly called Sunday. 8. For confirming and perpetuating augmenta-

vicarages and curacies. 9. For taking away the writ De Hæretico comburendo. 10. For

For granting an additional duty to his majesty upon wines for three years. 3. For burying in woollen. 4. For prevention of frauds and the discharge of poor distressed prisoners for debt. 5. For repealing certain words in a clause in a former act, intituled, 'An act for enlarging and repairing of common highways. 6. For reviving a former act, intituled, 'An act for avoiding unnecessary suits and delays; and for continuance of one other act, intituled, 'An act for the better settling of intestates estates. 7. To enable creditors to recover their debts of

servation of fishing in the river of Severn.

31 Car. II.—1. An act for granting a supply to his majesty of two hundred and six thousand, four hundred sixty-two pounds, seventeen shillings and three pence, for paying off and

and for prevention of imprisonments beyond

of fines burnt or lost in the late fire in the

in woollen. 2. Prohibiting the importation of cattle from Ireland.

Jacobi II. Regis

his majesty for his life, which was settled on

James duke of Monmouth of high treason. 3.

ninety and three. 4. For granting to his majesty an imposition upon all tobacco and sugar

on all French linens, and all East India linen,

dinary occasions. 6. For repealing certain

8. Against the importation of gunpowder, arms, and other ammunition, and utensils of

riages for his majesty in his royal progress and

reviving a former act for exporting of leather.

Church of St. Paul, London. 16. For clear-

to raise money to build a church to be the parish church there. 21. For repealing a

Charles the second, intituled, 'An act for set-

END OF VOLUME IV

COBBETT'S

PARLIAMENTARY

HISTORY

4

1660-1688

J
301
.H2